

S^b Visuddhimarga, edited by A P Buddhaddatta,
svaminvahanse Ceylon The Alutgama Press
1914

S^b Visuddhimaggo, edited for the Simon Hewavitarane
Fund trustees Colombo (The title page has not
yet reached me)

For my copies of B^m and S^b I am indebted to the kindness
of the publisher and the editor respectively

Maung Gyi manager of the Pyi Gyi Mundyne Press,
wrote to me in October, 1909 sending me copies of the first
volume and the Tika, and saying Thinking that this may
prove of some small help to you in your most valued work
on the Visuddhi Magga This recension is also the
work of our editor, Saya Pye, who was responsible for the
earlier edition produced by the Hanthawaddy Press (B^b)
and has been most carefully edited the text being collated
from a number of different reliable MSS So soon as
we get the second volume through the press it also
will be duly forwarded

Mrs A M Dibben and I have transcribed portions of the
Tika but I do not claim to have used it throughout, in
editing My work would doubtless have been better here
and there had I done so, and if I could have made a com-
parative study of other commentaries But the long delay
in the production of a roman letter edition of the work and
the cursed impress of the war, have affected its compilation
It was to have been the joint work of my colleague Maung
Tin and myself But war peril at sea made it inadvisable
to risk sending a transcript in MS to Rangoon Moreover,
Maung Tin was, as to his leisure time, fully occupied with
his translation of the Atthasalina And I have only en-
croached upon Dr Rhys Davids's time and strength for his
valuable and valued corrections in the first two sheets

Hence this first edition is to serve merely as a working
makeshift till some wealthier institution secures its worthier
scholar and produces a text for all time By it the European
student will at all events find the contents more accessible

than is possible through an Asiatic script, and more adequately presented than is possible through the published digests of the book. He or she will not scrutinize too severely lapses of consistency or accuracy in transliteration and word presentation. It is another matter if any want of clearness or correctness in the representation of Buddhaghosa's thoughts be due to more serious faults in this attempt to edit other editings. Herein let them be severe, and let them help the Pali Text Society to edit the *Tika* of Dhammapala, Parakramabahu's Commentary, or *Chapada's Visuddhimaggaganthipada*, or other error clearing helps. Unless it fall to one of our critics to start on the great edition to which my collaborators and I shall have served as a stepping stone.

Let me here say that if the exceedingly convenient (to some Sanskritists repulsive) long tailed *anusvara* (ṇ) be not used in these pages, it is not because we are ashamed of it, but because a further delay in replenishing the stock of it was threatened by the printer if the font were used.

The other volume goes to press immediately and with continuous pagination. It will contain an Index adequate for reference, but not amounting to a vocabulary, such as might be of lexicographical use. For the unbound sheets have been ministering to the compilation of the long desiderated Dictionary, and that is now in the press. A translation of the *Visuddhi Magga* is in preparation.

C A F RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPPSTEAD

SUPREY

September 1, 1920

CONIENIS TO VOL I

	PAGE
I Pathamo paricchedo { Nidanadikatha	1
{ Sila niddeso	6
II Dutayo paricchedo Dhutanga niddeso	59
III Tatiyo paricchedo Kammatthanagahana niddeso	84
IV Catuttho paricchedo Pathavikasina niddeso	118
V Pincamo paricchedo Sesakasina niddeso	170
VI Chattho paricchedo Asubbakammaṭṭhana niddeso	178
VII Sattamo paricchedo Cha anussati niddeso	197
VIII Atthamo paricchedo Anussati kammatthana niddeso	229
IX Navamo paricchedo Brahmavihara niddeso	295
X Dasamo paricchedo Aruppa niddeso	326
XI Ekadaso paricchedo Samadhi niddeso	341

NOTE

ANALYSES of the chapters by Dr J Estlin Carpenter and by H Warren may be consulted in *J P T S* 1890 and 1892 respectively. The work as is known is grouped by the author under the three heads or rather khandhas of Sila Samadhi and Panna *silasamadhipannamulhena desite Visuddhi Magge* (p 372). The second group begins at Chapter III the third at Chapter XIV. Hence it would seem at first sight as if Chapter XI should have been Chapter III. The fact is that of the inquiry into Samadhi started at the opening of Chapter III under eight heads the first three heads—*Ko samadhi? Ken atthena sam idhi? Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthanani?*—are answered in that chapter the next five heads are answered in that and the eight following chapters *Katv idho samadhi? Ho c assa sankilesa? Kim i odanam? Katham bhavetabbo?* And the last head—*Samadhibhavanaya lo anisamsa?*—is answered in the concluding portion of Chapter XI. The contents of the remaining ten chapters include much concerning samadhi but it is that lokuttarasamadhi not lokiyasamadhi (p 85) which for Buddhaghosa's philosophy falls more fitly under the head of panna. With this the next two chapters—XII, on Iddhividha and XIII, on Abhinna—form the connecting link

VISUDDHI-MAGGO

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ
SAMBUDDHASSA

NIDANADIKATHĀ

*Sīle jātuttha ja : aro sapanno citta : paṇi an ca bhava j m
ut i pi nipa ko bhikkhu so : nam vijāṭe jaṇa ti¹*

iti h idam vuttam Kasma pan etam vuttam² Bhaga
vantam kara Savaṭṭhiyam viharantam rattibhage annatara
devaputto upasankamitva attano saṁsārasamugghatata
tham³ —

*Anto jata baḷi jat : jata ja jatila paja
tam tam Gotama piccharu lo imasā vijāṭe jaṇa ti*

imam paṇham pucchī Tassajam sankhepattho Jata
ti tanhava jalmiya etam adhiyācanam Sa hi rupādisu
arammanesu hetthupariyavasena punappunam uppajja
nato samasibbanatthena velugumbhādinam sikkhājalasānkhatā
jata viya ti jata Sa pan esa sakāparikkhāra parāparik
kharesu sakattabhava parattabhavesu ajjhattikavatana bahi
rayatanesu ca uppajjanato antojata bahijati ti
vuccati Tīya evam uppajjamanaya jataya jatita
paja Yatha nama velujatidhi velu adayo evam tīya
tanhajatava sabba pi ayaṁ sattakāya³ sankhata paja
jatita vinaldhi samasibbiti ti attho

¹ S i 13 160

² S^{1a} samugghatattam

³ S^b o nīti nikāya S^b attakāra-

Yasma ca evam jāta tam tam Gotama puc
chamī ti¹ tasma tam pucchamī Gotama ti Bhagavan
tam gottena alapati

ko imam vijataye jatan ti Imam evam te
dhatukam jatetva thitam jatan ko vijateyya vijatetum
ko samattho? ti pucchati Evam puttho pan assa sabba
dhammesu appatīhatananacaro devadevo Sakkanam Ati
sakko Brahmanam Atibrahma catu vesarajjavisarado dasa
baladharo anavarānanano samantacakkhu Bhagava tam
attham vissajento —

*Sile jati'ṭṭaya naro sapaṇṇo cittaṃ paṇṇan ca bla
yam*

atīpi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti

imam gātham aha

Imassa dani gathaya kathitava mahesina
vanniyanto yathabhutam attham suladibhedanam

sudullabham labhitvāna pabbajjam Jinasasane
siddhāntaṃ khamam ujum nāggamī visuddhiṃ

yathabhutam ajananta suddhikāma pi ye idha
visuddhiṃ nadhigacchanti vāyamanta pi yogino

teṇa pamojjakaramam suvisuddhavanicchayam
Mhi Vihārasinam desananāyāsitam

Visuddhi Maggam bhasissam tam me sakkaccabhasato
visuddhikāma sabbe pi nisamayatha sadhavo ti

Tattha visuddhi ti sabbamalavirahitam accanta
parisuddham nibbanam veditabbam Tassa visuddhiva
maṇṇo ti Visuddhi Maṇṇo Maggo ti adhiṇamupayo
vuccati Tam Visuddhi Maggam bhasissami ti attho

So paṇṇam Visuddhi Maṇṇo katthaci vipassanā matta
vasen eva desito Yath aha

*Silbe sankhāra aniccā yadā paṇṇa jassitā
attha nibbānā dāḍḍe esa maggo visuddhijati²*

¹ S^b orats ti

Katthaci jhānapaññavasena Yath' aha

*Y amhi jhānañ ca, pañña ca, sa te nibbānasantike ti*¹

Katthaci kammadivasena Yath' āha

*Kammam vjyā ca dhammo ca, sīlam jīvitam uttamam
etena maccō sūjjhanti na gottena dhanena iā ti*²

Katthaci silādivasena Yath' āha

*Sabbadū sīlasampanno, paññāra, susamahito
araddhavarīyo, pahitatto, ogham tarati duffaran ti*³

Katthaci satipatthānādivasena Yath' āha *Ekāyano
ayam, bhikkhave, maggo sattanam visuddhiyā pe
nibbānassa sacchikariyāya, yadidam cattāro satipat
thānā ti*⁴ Sammappadhanadisu pi es' eva nayo Imasmim
pana pañhavyākarane silādivasena desito

Tatrāyam sankhepavannanā — *Sīle patitthāya ti
sīle thatva Sīlam paripūrayamano yeva c' ettha sīle patit
thito*⁵ ti vuccati, tasma silaparipūranena sīle patitthahitvā ti
ayam ettha attho *N a r o ti satto Sapañño ti kam
majatīhetukapaṭisaṅdhipaññāya paññava Cittam pañ
ñāñ ca bhavayan ti samadhiñ c' eva vipassanañ ca
bhavayamano Cittasīsenā h' ettha samadhi niddittho,
paññā namena ca vipassana ti Ātapī ti viriyava Viri
yam hi kilesanam atapanaparitapanatthena ātāpo ti vuccati,
tad assa atthīti atapi Nipako ti nepakkam vuccati
pañña, tiya samannagato ti attho Imma pana padena
parihāriyapaññam*⁶ dasseti Imasmim hi pañhavyākarane
tikkhattum pañña āgata Tattha pathama jātipaññā, dutti
ya vipassanāpañña, tatiya sabbakīccaparinnāyika parihāriya
paññā⁶ Samsāre bhayam ikkhatīti bhikkhu So imam
vijāṭayeyatan ti so iminī ca sīlena, iminā ca citta
sīsenā nidditthasamadhuna imava ca tividhaya paññāya,
imina ca atapena ti chetī dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu,

¹ Dh p 372

² M iii, 262, S i, 34, 55

³ S i, 53

⁴ D ii, 290

⁵ B^{hm} thito

⁶ B^{hm} °hānka

upasampīdā ti¹ adivacanato hi samādhi sāsanaṣṣa maṇḍhe
So ca kalāno iddhiyidhadigunāvahattā

Paññāya² pariyośana³ly ānatā pākṣitā hoti

Sacittapariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsanan ti?

hi vacanato, paññuttarato ca pañña sāsanaṣṣa pariyoṣṇam
 Sa ca kalyāṇam itthantthesu tadibhāvāvahanato

Selo yathā ekaḡhano¹ iālena na samūratī,

Evam nindāpasumsāsu na samuñjanti paṇḍitā ti⁵

b1 vuttam

Tatha sīlena tevijjatāya upanissavo pakasito hoti. Sila-sampattim hi nissāva tisso vijja pāpunati, na tato param Samādhina chalabhiññatāya upanissayo pakasito hoti. Samādhisampadam hi nissāya cha abhiññā papunati na tato param. Paññaya patisambhida pabhedassa⁶ upanissayo pakasito hoti. Paññāsampattim hi nissaya cetaso patisambhida papunati, na aññena kāraṇena.

Silena ca kāmasukh[allik]ānuyogasanāhātassa⁷ antassa
vajjanam pakasitam hoti, samadhinā attakālamathānuvo
gasanāhātassa, paññāya majjhimaya patipattiya sevanam
pakasitam hoti

Tathā sīlena apayasamatikkāmanūpayo paḥasito hoti, samādhina lāmadhatusamatikkāmanupayo, paññāya sabba-bhavasamatikkāmanupayo

Silena ca tad angappahñavasena kilesappahanam paññā
sītam hoti, samādhinā vikkambhanappahñavasena, pañ-
ñāya samucchedappahñavasena

Tatha silena kilesānam utikkamapatipakkho pakāsito
 hoti, samadhina pariyyutthānapatipakkho, paññaya anusa-
 yapatipakkho

¹ *Dhp* 183

² R inserts sāsanassa

³ *D* II, 49, *Dh*p 183

4 В^{мн} екаггъапо

⁵ *Dhp* 31, first line also in *Vin* 1, 185, *Thag* 643, quote!
Mil 386 ⁶ *Bm* °dāppabhedassa

⁶ B^m °dāppabhedassa

⁷ Bhm alone use the fuller form Cf D III, 130, Van I, 10, S IV 330, v, 421

seyyathāpi nīma puriso pathaviyam¹ patitthāya, sunisitam sattham ukkhipitvā mahantam velugumbam vijāteyya, evam eva silapathaviyam² patitthāya samādhisilāyam³ sunisitam⁴ vipassanam paññāsattham viriyabalapaggahitena pārīhariyapaññīhatthena⁵ ukkhipitvā sabbam pi tam attano santāne patitam, tanhājatam vijāteyya, sañchundeyya sampadāleyya Maggakkhane pan' esa tam jātam vijātetī nāma, phalakkhane vijātitajato sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhineyyo hoti Ten' āha Bhagavā.—

Sile patitthāya naro sapañño, cūtam paññañ ca bhāvīyam,

ātāpi nipa ko ti ettha vuttaviriyavasena pana

Tatrāyam yāya paññāya sapañño ti vutto, tatr' assa karaniyam n'atthi Purimakammānubhāven' eva hi 'ssa sā siddhā Ā t ā p i n i p a k o t i ettha vuttaviriyavasena pana tena sātaccakārīnā paññāvasena ca sampajānakārīnā hutvā sile patitthāva cūtapaññāvasena vuttā samathavipassanā bhāvetabbā ti imam atra Bhagavā silasamādhīpaññāmulhena Visuddhi Maggam dasseti Ettavatā hi tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyanam sāsanam, tevijjatādinam upanissayo, antadvayavajjana majjhīmapatipattisevanāni, apāyādīsamatikāmanupayo, tīh' ākārehi kilesappahānam, vitikkamādinam patipakkho, sankilesattayavivodhanam, sotāpannādi bhāvasa ca karanam pakāsitam hoti Katham² Ettha hi sīlena adhīsilasikkha pakāsita hoti, samādhinā adhīcittasikkhā, paññāya adhīpaññā-sikkhā⁶

Sīlena ca sāsanaassa ādikalyānatā pakāsītā hoti Ko c'ādikusalānam dhammānam² Sīlañ ca suvisuddhan ti⁷ hi vacanato, sabbapāpassa ākaranan ti³ ādi vacanato ca sīlam sāsanaassa adī Tañ ca kalpanam avippatisaradigunāva-hattā

Samādhina majjhe kalyānatā pakāsītā hoti Kusala'sa

¹ S^h pathavivā

² S^b sile only

³ S^h samādhīsilaya

⁴ S^h nisitam

⁵ B^{hm} 'hārika.

⁶ A. I. 236 f. ⁷ S v, 143, 165

⁸ D n, 49, Dh p 183

upasampāda tī¹ ādivacanato hi samadhi sasanassa majjhe
So ca kalvāno iddhividhadigunavahatta

Paññāya² pariyośānakalyāṇata pakāsita hoti

Sacittapariyodāpanam, etam Buddhana sāsanan tī³

hi vacanato paññuttarato ca pañña sasanassa pariyośanam
Sa ca kalyāṇam itthanitthesu tadibhāvavahanato

Selo yathā ekagghano⁴ iḷena na samīraṇi,

Etam nīdapasamsāsu na samūḷhanti paṇḍitā tī⁵

hi vuttam

Tatha silena tevijjataya upanissayo pakāsito hoti Sila
sampattim hi nissava tisso vijjā papunāti na tato param
Samādhina cchalabbhiññatāya upanissayo pakāsito hoti Sa
mādhisampadam hi nissaya cha abhiñña papunāti na tato
param Paññaya patisambhida pabbhedassa⁶ upanissayo pa
kāsito hoti Paññasampattim hi nissaya citasso patisa
mbhida papunāti, na aññena kīranena

Silena ca kamasukh[alika]anujogasanakhatassa⁷ antassa
vajjanam pakāsitam hoti, samādhinā attakilamathanuyo
gasanakhatassa, pañnava majjhima patipattiya sevanam
pakāsitam hoti

Tatha silena apayasamatikkamanupāyo pakāsito hoti
samādhina kāmādhatusamatikkamanupāyo paññaya sabba
bhavasamatikkamanupāyo

Silena ca tad angappahanavasena kilesappahanam pakā
sitam hoti, samādhina vikkhambhanappahanavasena, pañ
ñaya samucchedappahanavasena

Tatha silena kilesanam vitikkamapatipakkho pakāsito
hoti, samādhinā pariyyutthanapatipakkho, paññaya anusa
vapatipakkho

¹ Dhṛp 183

² B inserts sasanassa

³ D ii, 49, Dhṛp 183

⁴ B^m ekagghano

⁵ Dhṛp 81, first line also in Vin i 185 Thag 643, quote l
Mk 386

⁶ B^m °dappabbhedassa

⁷ B^m alone use the fuller form Cf D iii, 130 Vin i, 10,
S iv 330, v, 421

Sīlena ca duccaritasankilesavīsodhanam pakasitam hoti samadhinā tanhasankilesavīsodhanam pannaya dīttisankilesavīsodhanam

Tatha sīlena sotapanna sakadagambhavassa karanam pakasitam hoti samadhina anagambhavassa pannaya arahattassa Sotapanno hi sīlesu paripurakaṃ ti vutto tathā sakadagami Anagami pana samadhiṃ paripurakaṃ aha pana pannaya paripurakaṃ ti

Evam ettavata tisso sikkha tividhakalyanam sasanam tevijjatadinaṃ upanissayo antadvayaavajjana majjhimapatipattiśevanani apayadisamatikkamanupayo ti ākarehi kilesappahanam vitikkamadinaṃ patipakkho sankilesatthavīsodhanam sotapannadibhavassa ca karanan t me nava anne ca evarupa gunattika pakasita hoti

ITI NIDANADIKṬHA

1

SII ANIDDESO

Evam anekagunasaṅgahena sīlasamadhīpannamukhena desito pi paṇesa Visuddhi Maggo atisankhepadesito yeva hoti tasma nalam sabbesam upakaraya ti vittharam assa dassetum sīlam tava vārabha idam panhahammam hoti —

- 1 Kim sīlam ?
 - 2 Ken atthena sīlam ?
 - 3 Kaṃ assa lakkhana rasa piccupatthana padatthanani ?
 - 4 Kim anisamsam sīlam ?
 - 5 Katavidham e etam sīlam ?
 - 6 Ko e assa sankilesa ?
 - 7 Kim vadanani ti ?
- Tatr idam vissajjanam —

1 *Kim sīlan ti*

Panātipatādhi va vīramantassa vattapatipattim va p en tassa cetanadāyo dhamma Vuttam h etam Patīsambhida yam *Kim sīlan ti ? Cetana sīlam cetasiham sīlaṃ samvaro*

sīlam, avitikkamo sīlan ti¹ Tattha cetanā sīlam nāma
pīnātīpātīdīhi vā viramantassa vattīpativattam² vī pūr-
entassa cetanā Cetasīkam sīlam nama pīnātīpata-
dīhi viramantassa virati

Api ca cetanā sīlam nāma pīnatīpatīdīni pajāhan-
tassa sattakammāpathacetanī Cetasīkam sīlam
nāma abhiyyham pahīva vigatābhiyyhena cetāsī viharatī ti
ādinī naivena vuttī anābhiyyhī - avjāpīda - sammādiṭṭhi-
dhammā

Samvaro sīlan ti ettha pañcavidhena samvaro vedi-
tabbo Patimokkhasamvaro,³ sātisamvaro, ānasamvaro,
khantisamvaro, viriyasamvaro ti

Tattha iminū pātimokkhasamvarena upeto hoti, samupeto
ti⁴ ayam pātimokkhasamvaro Rakkhati cakkhundriyam,
cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjalī ti⁵ ayam sātisamvaro

Ānā solāna lokasmim (Apulā ti Bhagavā)

Satī tesam nuṭṭanam,

Solānam samvaram brūmi,

Paññay' de pīthiyare ti⁶

ayam ānasamvaro Paccayapatisevanam pi etth' eva
samodhānam gacchati Yo pīnāyam khamo hoti sītassa
unhasā ti⁷ ādinā naivena agato, ayam khantisamvaro nama
Yo cāyam uppannam kāmavutakkam nādhūṭseti ti⁸ adinā
naivena agato, ayam viriyasamvaro nāma Apināpanāuddhi
pi etth' eva samodhānam gacchati

Iti ayam pañcavidho pi samvaro yī ca pāpabhīrukānam
kulaputtānam sampattivatthuto virati, sabbam p' etam
samvara⁹ sīlan ti veditabbam

Avitikkamo sīlan ti samādhūnasīlassa kayikavācasiko
anatikka¹⁰

Idam tava kim sīlan ti pañhasa vissajjanam

¹ *Pts* 1, 44

³ *D* 1, 68

⁵ *D* 1, 70

⁷ *M* 1, 10

⁹ *Sb* samvaro

² *Bhā* °patīpattim

⁴ *Vibh* 246

⁶ *Sa* 1035

⁸ *Ib* 11

¹⁰ *Sb* avitikkamo

Assa u

2 *Ken atthena sīlan ti*

sīlanatthena¹ sīlam Kim idam sīlanam nama² Samadhi-
nam va kavi-kammadinam susilyavasepa¹ avippakinnatā
ti attho Upadhāranam va kusalanam dhammanam
patitthavaseṇa² adhārabhavo ti attho Etad eva h ettha
atthadāyāmi saddalakkhaṇavādu amujjantī Aññe pana
sīrattho³ [sīlattho⁴] sīlatattho³ [sīlattho⁴] ti evam adina pi
nāyān ev ettha⁵ attham vānnavanti

Idam

Avasesu

2 *Ken attlena sīlan ti*

sīlanatthēna sīlan Kim idam sīlanam nama¹ Samādhānam va kyaḥammadinam susilyavasepa² avippakinnata ti attho Upadharanam va kusalanam dhammanam patitthavasena³ adharabbhavo ti attho Etad eva h ettha atthadāyam saddalakkhanavīdu anujānanti Anne pīna sīrattho³ [sīlattho⁴] sīlatattho³ [sīlattho⁴] ti evam adina pī nāyen ev ettha⁵ attham vannaṇanti

Idani

3 *Ken assa lakkhana rasa pacceṭṭhāna paṭṭhāna ānanti* ti ettha —

Sīlanam lakkhanam tassa bhinnassa pī anekadha samidassanattam rupassa jathā bhinnass anekadha

Yatha hi nīlapitadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapī rūpāyatana⁶ samidassanattam lakkhanam nīladibhedena bhinnassapī samidassanabhāvanatikkāmanato tatha sīlassa cetanadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapī Yad etam kyaḥammadinam samādhānava ena kusalanam ca dhammanam patitthavasena vuttam sīlanam tad eva lakkhanam cetanadibhedena bhinnassapī samādhānapatitthānabhāvanatikkāmanato

Evam lakkhana⁶ paṇa⁶

Dussilyaviddhamānata⁶ anavajjaguno tatha kiccasampatti atthēna raso namā pavuccati

Tasma idam sīlam namā kiccattthēna rasena dussilyavid dhammānaram sampatti atthēna rasena anavajjarasan ti vedatābbam Lakkhanad su hi kiccam eva sampatti va raso ti vuccati

Soceyyapaccupatthanam ti y idam tassa vinuḥhi ottappanā ca hīnā eva pāṭitthanā ti vannaṇam

¹ B^m su. sīla

² B^m attho

³ B^m nāyen ettha

⁴ B^m Du silva^c throughout

⁵ B^m patitthana^o

⁶ S^b omī

S^b tada

Tam h' idam¹ sīlam *layasoceyyam, iacīsoceyyam, manosocceyyam* ti² evam vuttasoceyyapaccupatthānam, *sucibhāvenā*³ paccupatthati *gahanabhavam* gacchati *Hirottappañ* ca pana ta'ssa⁴ viññuhi *padatthanan* ti vanmitam *Āsanna* ranan ti attho, *hirottappe* hi satī sīlam uppajjati c' eva titthati ca, asati n' eva uppajjati na titthati. Evam sīla'ssa *lakkhanarasa* paccupatthānapadatthānāni *veditabbāni*

4 *Kim ānissamsam sīlan ti*

avippatisārādi *anekagunapatilabhanissamsam* *Vuttam* h' etam *Avippatisārattānā* *Iho Ānanda* *kusalani sīlani* *avippatisārānissamsānī* ti⁵ *Aparam* pi *vuttam* *Pañc'* imi, *gahapatayo, ānissamsā sīlarato sīlasampadāya* *Kalame* pañ ca? *Idhe, gahapatayo sīlarā sīlasampanno appamāddāhi* *karanam mahantam bhogakkhandham* *adhigacchati* *Ayam* *pathamo ānissamso sīlarato sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param, gahapatayo, sīlarato sīlasampannassa kalyāno kuttisaddo abhuggucchati* *Ayam* *duṭṭiyo ānissamso sīlarato sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param, gahapatayo, sīlarā sīlasampanno, yam yad* *cia parisam upasankhamati, yadī khattiyaparisam, yadī brāhmaṇaparisam, yadī gahapatiparisam, yadī samanāparisam, viśārado upasankhamati amankubhūto* *Ayam* *tatiyo ānissamso sīlarato sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param, gahapatayo, sīlarā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālam karoti* *Ayam* *catuttho ānissamso sīlarato sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param, gahapatayo, sīlarā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedū param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati* *Ayam* *pañcama ānissamso sīlarato sīlasampadāyā* ti⁶

Apare pi *likanlheyya* ce, *bhikkhate, bhikkhu* — *sabrahmacārīnam* piyo c' assam *manāpo garu bhūtanīyo* cū ti, *sīlese* c' assa *paripūrakārī* ti⁷ *ādina* *nāyena* *pi* *amanāpatīdayo* *āsa-* *vakkhaya* *piyosānī* *anekasilinissamsā* *vuttā* *Evam* *avippatisārādi* *anekagunānissamsam* *sīlam*

¹ B^{hm} Ta 3 idam³ B^{hm} soceyyabhāvenā

.1 v, 1

⁷ M 1 13² 4 1, 271⁴ B^{hm} pañ' assa⁶ D 11 26

Api ca

Sasane kulaputtanam patittha n atthi yam vina
anamsaparichedam tassa silassa ko vade ?

Na Ganga Yamuna capi Sarabhu va Sarasvatī¹
ninnaga va ciravati Mahi va pi mahanadi

Sakkunanti visodhetum tam malam idha punnam
visodhayati sattanam vam ve silajalam malam

Na tam sajalada vata na capi haricandanam
n eva hara na manayo na candakiranankura

Samayant idha sattanam parilaham surakkhitam
yam samet idam ariyam silam accantasitalam

Silagandhasamo gandho kuto nama bhavissati
yo simam anuvate ca pativate ca vayati ?

Saggarohanasopanam annam silasamam kuto
dvaram va pana Nibbana nagarassa pavesane ?

Sobhant evam na rajano muttamanivibhusita
yatha sobhanti yatino silabh isanabhusita

Attanuvadadibhavam viddham sayati sabbaso
janeti kittim hasan ca silam silavatam sada

Gunanam mulabbutassa dosanum balaghatino
Iti silassa vinucyjam anisamsakathamukhan ti

Idam yam vuttam

5 *Katavidhan e etani silan ti*

tatr idam vissajjanam

i Sabbam eva tava idam silam attano silanalahhanena
ekavidham

ii Caritta varittavasena duvidham tatha abhisamacariha
adibrahmacariyakavasena virati avirativasena nissitanissi
tavasena kayapariyanta apanakotikavasena * sapariyantapa
rivanavasena lokiya lokuttaravasena ca

¹ S^b Sarassati

Cf. Ud. 397 (*trs. to the last day of his life*)

iii Tividham hīnamajjhīmapīṇṭavāsena tathā attadhi
pāteyvalokadhīpatevādhāmmadhīpateyyavāsena paramat
thaparīmatthapātippasiddhavāsena vīśuddhāvīśuddhāve
matīkavāsena sekhasekha nevaśekhānaśekhāvāsena ca

iv Catubbidham hanabhagiva thutibhagiva vise abhagiva nibbedhabhagivavasena tatha bhikkhu bhikkhuni upa sampanna-gahatthasīlavasena pakati acara dhammata pub bahetūasīlavasena patimokkhasamvara indriya-samvara ajī vap-amsuddhi paccayasannasītasīlavasena ca

१. *Pancavidham parivāntaparisuddhisādhivāsenā vuttam*
pi c etam Patisambhūdayam Pañcasīlam parijānaparissud
dhisīlaḥ aparivāntaparisuddhisīlaḥ paripunnāparissidhi
sīlaṇ aparimaññāparissuddhisīlaḥ patippassaddhiparisuddhi
sīlaṇ tiḥ Tathā pahāna veramaṇi cetana samāgacchitikk
hamavasena

Tattha (1) ekavuddhakotthase attbo vuttanayen eva vedu
tabbo

tam idam abhisamacarikam sīlam sesam adibrahmacariya
kam Ubhato Vibhāṅgapariyapannam va adibrahmacariya
kam Khandhakavattapariyapannam va¹ abhisamacarikam²
Tassa sampattiya adibrahmacariyakam sampajjati Ten
ev aha So iata bhikkhave bhikkhu ābhisamācārikam
dhammam aparipureti adibrahmacariyakam dhammam pari
puressati ti n etam tīhanam vījati ti³ evam abhisamacarika
adibrahmacariyakavasena duvidham

Tatīyaduke panatīpatadīhi veramanīmatam viratī sīlam
sesam⁴ cetinadī aviratī sīlan ti evam viratī aviratīvasena
duvidham

Catutthaduke nissayo ti dve nissaya tanhanissayo ca,
ditthinissayo ca Tattha yam imina ham sīlena deo iā
bhavissami devannataro va ti⁵ evam bhavasampattim aha
khamanena pavattitā idam tanhanissitam yam sīlena
suddhi ti⁶ evam suddhiditthiva⁷ pavattitā idam ditthin s
sitam

Yam pana lokuttaram lokiyam ca tass eva sambharabhu
tam idam anissitan ti evam nissitanissitavasena duvidham

Pancamaduke kalaparicchedam katva samadinnasīlam
kalapariyantam javajivam samadivita tath eva pavatti
tam apanakotī an ti evam kalapariyanta apanakotikavasena
duvidham

Chatthaduke labha yasa natī anga jivitavasena ditthapani
yantam sapariyantam nama viparitā apariyantam Vut
tam pi cetam Patīsambhūdayam⁸ Kataman tam sīlam sa
pariyantam⁹ Atthi sīlam labhapariyantam atthi sīlam yasa
pariyantam atthi sīlam natipariyantam atthi sīlam angapari
yantam atthi sīlam jīvitapariyantam Kataman tam sīlam
labhapariyantam⁹ Idh elacco labhaketi labhapacca ja labha
hara na yatha samadinnam sikkhapadam vīṭikkamatī idam

¹ B^{hm} S^b omit

² Cf I in v 181 we cannot trace the word adibrahmac. i
vakam in the Vibhanga

⁴ S^b sesa

⁶ Dhs § 1005

⁸ Pts i 43 P T S ed on its the sa reading pariyantam

³ 4 iii 14

⁵ A iv 461 v 18

S^b buddhiditthiva

garavena pavattitam attadhipateyyam lokapavadam pariha-
ritukamena lokagaruna loke garavena pavattitam lokadhipa-
teyyam dhammamahattam pujetukamena dhammagaruna
dhamme garavena pavattitam dhammadhipateyyan ti evam
attadhipateyyadivasena tividham

Tatīyat-
tike yam dukesu nissitan ti vuttam tam tanhādittihī pa-
ramatthatta paramattham puthujjanakāṭṭanakaṣṣa magga
sambharabhūtam sekhanan ca maggasampayuttam aparā-
mattham sekhasekhanam phalasampavuttam patippasā-
dhan ti evam paramatthadivasena tividham

Catutthattike yam apattim anapajjantena puritam apajjitva
va puna¹ katīpatikammam tam visuddham, apattim apan-
nassa akatapatikammam avisuddham vatthumhī va apat-
tiya va ajjhacare va vematikassa sīlam vematikasīlam nama
Tattha yogina avisuddham sīlam virodhetabbam vemati-
ke vatthujjhacaram² akatva vimatī pativinodetabba³ acc⁴ aṣṣa
phasubhavissati ti evam visuddhadivasena tividham

Paucamattike catūhī ariyamaggehi tih ca sāmānaphalehi
sampayuttam sīlam sekham arahattaphalasampayuttam
asekham seṣam nevaśeṣa nasekhan ti evam sekhadivasena

Micchasaṅkappabāhulo indriyaṃ na rakkhati
 evarūpassa ve sīlam jāyate hanabhāgiyaṃ

Yo paṇ' attamaṇo hoti sīlasampattiye idha
 kammattathananujogamhi na uppadeṭi manasam

Tutthaśśa sīlamattena aghatantassa uttarim
 tassa tam tthitabhāgiyaṃ sīlam bhavati bhikkhuno

Sampannasilo ghatati samādhattāva vo pana
 vīśeṣabhāgiyaṃ sīlam hoti etassa bhikkhuno

Atuttho sīlamattena nibbidam yo 'nuyuṇjati
 hoti nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ sīlam etassa bhikkhuno ti

evam hanabhāgiyadivāsena catubbidham Du
 tiyacatukke bhikkhū arabbha paññattasikkhapadani, yaṇi
 ca nesam bhikkhunam paññattito rakkhitaḥḥam idam
 bhikkhu sīlam Bhikkhuvo arabbha paññattasikkhapa
 dani, yaṇi ca tasam bhikkhunam paññattito rakkhitaḥḥam
 idam bhikkhuno sīlam Samanera-samanerinaṃ dāsa sīlaṃ
 anupasampannasīlam Upasāka upasākanam niccasīlavasena
 pañca sikkhapadani, satī va usāhe dāsa, uposathangavāsena
 attha ti idam gahattasīlan ti evam bhikkhusīladivāsena
 catubbidham Tatiyacatukke Uttara Kuruk-
 nam minussanam avitikkamo pakati-sīlam, kuladeśapī-
 sandanam attano attano mariyada bhātam carittam¹
 acarasīlam Dhammāsa eṣa Ānanda, yada Bodhisatt
 mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti na Bodhisattamā'u purisesu mana
 sam uppaṇṇi kāmaganupasamhutaṇ ti² evam vuttam Bodhi
 sattamitu sīlam dhammasīlam Mahakassapadinnam pana
 suddhasattanam Bodhisattassa ca tasu tasu jatisu sīlam
 pubbahetukāsīlan ti evam pakatisīladivāsena catubbidham
 Catutthacatukke, (a) yaṃ Bhāgiyāta Idha bhikkhu pīti
 mokkhasamārasamūto tiharati, ācāragocarasampanno anu
 mattesu rajjesu bhayudassāni samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadisu
 ti³ evam vuttam sīlam, idam PĀTINOKKHASAVARASĪLAṆ
 nama (b) Yaṃ pana Eo cakkhuna rupam disvā na nimittag

¹ B^m mariyadā carittam

² M iii, 121

³ A ii, 22 39, cf D i, 63, M i, 33, I bh 244

gaḷi loti nimmujjanaggaḷi jati idhikaranam evam calḷhūn
 dṛiyam asambutaṃ iharantaṃ abhijjha domanaṃsa pīpaka
 akusālā dhamma antassateyyaṃ tassa samīarūya patipajjati,
 rakkhati calḷhundrijaṃ calḷhundriye samīaram apajjati,
 soḷḷa siddhaṃ sutiā pe ghṛiṇa gandham qḷayitā
 jūha ja rasaṃ sāyitā kaḷena phoṭṭhabbam phusitā, manasā
 dhammaṃ vinnajjī na nimittaggahī pe manindriye
 samvaraṃ apajjati ti vuttam idam **INDRIYASAMVARASILAN**¹
 (c) Ya pana ajivabetu pannattanam channam sikkhapade
 nam vitikkamaṃsa kuhana lapṇa nemuttikata nippesikata
 labhena labham nijigimsanata ti² evam adinañ ca pīpadham
 manam vasena pavattī micchajiva viritī idam **AJIVAPARI**
SUDDHISILAN (d) *Patisaṅkha yoniso cāram patiseṭaṭi ya*
*tad eia sīlassu jatiḷaṭṭaṭi ti*³ idina nayena vutto patisaṅ
 khaṇaparissuddho catupaccayaparibhogo **PACCAṬASAṆVĪSI**
TASILAN nama

5 iv (a) *Paṭi molḷhasamvarasilan*

(a) Tatrayam adito patthaya anupubbapadavannanava
 saddhim vinicchayakatha⁴

Idha ti imasmim sasane

Bhikkha ti samsare bhayam ikkhanataya va [chinna]-
*bhinnaapatadharaditaya*⁵ va evam laddhavoharo saddha pab
 bājito kulaputto

Paṭimolḷhasamvarasavuto ti ettha paṭimolḷkhan ti sikk
hapadasilam Tam hi yo nam paṭi rakkhati tam mokkheti,
*mocayati*⁶ *apayikadhi dukkhehi tasma paṭimolḷkhan ti*
vuccati Samvaranam samvaro kayikavacasikkassa avitak
kamass etam namam Paṭimolḷkham eva samvaro paṭi
molḷhasamvaro Tena paṭimolḷhasamvarena samvuto pa
*ṭimolḷhasamvaram*⁷ *samvuto upagato samannagato ti attho*

Vihāraṭi ti iriyati

¹ D 1 70 M 1 120 269 m 2 S iv 104 A 1 113 etc
 cf 4 m 111 ³ M 1 10

⁴ With the following cf the old Commentary on the same
 opening passage in Vibh 240 t ⁶ Sth omit chinna

⁵ Sth moceti

⁷ Sth paṭimolḷhasamvara

Acāragocarasampanno ti adinam attḥo pāhyam agātana-
 ven' eva vedītabbo *Vu'tam* h'etam *Acāragocarasampanno*
 ti attḥi ācāro, attḥi anācāro *Tattha* katamo anācāro?
Kāyīlo vītīkḷamo, vācasīko vītīkḷamo, kāyīkavācasīko vītīk-
 ḷamo, ayam vuccati anācāro *Sabbam* pi dussīlyam anācāro
Idh' ekacco veldūdānena vā patṭidanena vā puripphā phala-
 sināna dantaḷattḥa dānena vā cātūlamya'āya¹ vā mugga-
 supyatāya² vā pūribhatyatāya³ vā jaṅghapesanīnena vā
 aṇṇataraṇṇātarena vā *Buddhapatīkuttḥena* micchā-ājñīnena jñi-
 tam lappeti *Ayam* vuccati anācāro *Tattha* katamo ācāro?
Kāyīlo avītīkḷamo, vācasīko avītīkḷamo, kāyīkavācasīko avītīk-
 ḷamo, ayam vuccati ācāro *Sabbo* pi silasamīaro ācāro *Idh'*
 ekacco na veldūdānena vā na patṭa, na purippha na phala, na
 sināna, na dantaḷattḥa danena vā na cātūlamyatāya vā na
 muggasupyatāya vā na pūribhatyatāya vā na jaṅghapesani-
 kena vā na aṇṇataraṇṇātarena vā *Buddhapatīkuttḥena* mic-
 chā ājñīnena jñitam lappeti *Ayam* vuccati ācāro *Gocaro* ti
 attḥi gocaro, attḥi agocaro *Tattha* katamo agocaro? *Idh'*
 ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti vīdhatā thullakumārī'a paṇḍaka-
 bhīkḷhūnī pūnāgūragocaro vā hoti, samsattḥo vīharati rajūhi,
 rājamaḥāmattehi, tittḥiyehi, tittḥiyasavātehi ananulomikena
 gihīsamsaggena, yāni vā paṇa tāni kulāni assaddhāni, appa-
 sīnnāni, [anopūnabhūtāni⁴] allosa'aparibhusa'āṃ, anattḥa
 līnāni, ahitaḷānāni, aphasaka'ānāni,⁵ a joḷaḷḷhemakāmanā
 bhīkḷhūnam, bhīkḷhūnīnam, upasaḷanam upāsīlanam, tatthā-

¹ Cātukamyata vuccati attānam dasam vīya nicatthane
 thapetvī para sa khalitvacanam pi santhapetvā piyakama-
 tīya paḅḅīya vacanam *Vibh Comy*

² S^b muggasuppatāya *Muggasupasamānīya* saccāhikena
 jivitaḷappanattī' etam adhīvacanam *Yatha* hi muggasūpe
 paccante bahū muggā pākam gacchanti, thoḷā na gacchanti,
 evam eva saccāhikena jivitaḷappake puḅḅīye bahum alikam
 hoti, appakam saccam *Vibh Comy*

³ S^b pāribhattatāya

⁴ So *Vibh* except in K, which omits, as here do S^b and
 B^m *Vibh Comy.* omits comment of this word only

⁵ S^b aphaḷaḷḷmāni

rupani kulani setati llayati payirupāsati ayam uccati
 agocarō Tattha katamo gocaro? Idh' ekacco na vesiyagocarō
 vā loti pe na pinagaragocarō u holi, asamsattlo
 viharati rajutī pe tittiyasatālekhi ananulomile, a
 gū isamsaggēna yānī i pinatūni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni
 opanābhutāni kasātapajjotāni isitatapaṭiutāni atthakāmāni
 p yogikkhemakimāni bhikkhūnāni pe
 upasikānam tālarupani kulani setati llayati payirupāsati
 ayam uccati gocaro Iti imma ca ucirena imma ca gocarena
 upeto loti samupeto upajato samupagato upapanno, sam
 panno samannagato tena uccati acuragocarasampanno ti

Api e ettha imma pi navena acuragocarā veditabba
 diviḍḍho hi anacarō kayilo vacasiko ca Tattha katamo
 kayiko anacarō? Idh' ekacco sanghagato pi acittikarākatō
 there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi tittḥati ghattayanto pi nis
 datī purato pi tittḥati purato pi nisdatī uccē pi a ne
 nisdatī sāsisaṃ pi prurupitvā nisdatī thitako pi bhanati
 bahavikkhepaḥ pi bhanati therānam bhikkhunam anupa
 hananam cāṅkamantanam sa upahāno cāṅkamati nīce cā
 kame cāṅkamantanam uccē cāṅkame cāṅkamati chāma
 yam¹ cāṅkamantanam cāṅkame cāṅkamati there bhikkhu
 anupakhaṇṇa pi tittḥati anupakhaṇṇa pi nisdatī nāve pi
 bhikkhu āsanena patibhaṭi jantaghare pi there bhikkhu
 anapucchā kattham pakkipati dvaram pidaḥati udahatit
 the pi there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi otarati purato pi otarati
 ghattayanto pi nḥayati purato pi nḥayati ghattayanto pi
 uttarati purato pi uttarati antaragghāram pavāsanto pi there
 bhikkhū ghattayanto pi gacchati purato pi gacchati voḥ
 kamma ca therānam bhikkhunam purato purato gacchati
 yam pi tāni honti ku anam ovaṛakāni gulhāni ca paticchā
 nāni ca yattha kulitthivo kulakumariyo nisidanti tattha
 pi sāhaṣa pavasati kumarakaṣa pi siram² paramassati
 Ayam uccati kayiko anacarō

Tattha katamo vacasiko anacarō? Idh' ekacco sangha
 gato pi acittikarakatō there bhikkhu anapucchā dhammā
 bhanati panham vissajjeti patumokkham uddisati thitako

¹ Sbh chamaya² Bhm sisam

pi bhāṇatī bahavikkhepako pi bhāṇatī anāragharam pavit-
tho pi itthim va kumarim va evam aha itthan name ittham
gotte kim atthi? Yāgu atthi? Bhattam atthi? Khā-
daniyam atthi? Kim pivissama? Kim khadissama? Kim
bhujissama? Kim va me dassatha ti vippalapatī Ayam
vuccatī vacasiko anacaro

Paṭipakkhavaṣena pan assa acaro veditabbo Api ca
bhikkhu aśaravo sappatis o hurotappasampanno suni-
vattho supurito pasadikena abhikkantena patikkantena
alokitena vilokitena sammujjitena¹ pasaritena olkhitta-
cakkhu irivapathasampanno indriyeṣu guttadāro bho-
jane māttaṇṇu jagarivam anuyutto satissampajāṇeṇa a-
mannato appiccho santuttho vaddhaviṇiyo abhisama
cariṇeṣu aḷhaccaḷari garucittikara bahulo viharatī Ayam
vuccatī acaro Eṇam tava acaro veditabbo

Gocaro pana tividho upanissayagocaro arakkhagocaro
upanibandhagocaro ti Tattha katamo upanissayagocaro?
Daśakathavatthunūnasamann gato kalyāṇamutto yam nis-
sayā aśutam² sunatī sutam paṇyodapetī kanham vi-
ratī ditthim ujum karotī cittam pasadetī vacā va pana
anulikkhamāno vaddhaya vaddhatī silena sutena caṇeṇa
panniva vaddhatī Ayam vuccatī upanissayagocaro

Katamo arakkhagocaro? Idha bhikkhu antaragharam
pavittho vithim patipanno olkhittacakkhu vugamattadas-
aṇi susamvuto gacchatī na hatthim olokeno na aśam na
ratham na pattim na itthim na purim olokeno na ud-
dham olokeno³ na adho olokeno na disavādisam pekkha
mano gacchatī Ayam vuccatī arakkhagocaro

Katamo upanibandhagocaro? Cattaro satipatthana ya-
tha cittam upanibandhatī Vuttam h etam Bhagavā Ho-
ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro saḷo pettiko issaḷo? Id-
dam cattaro satipaṭṭhana ti⁴ Ayam vuccatī upanibandha-
gocaro Iti imina ca vāreṇa imina ca gocareṇa upeto
pe samannagato tena pi vuccatī acāgocarasampan-
no ti

¹ B^m samanchitena² B^m aśutamB^m ullokeno, here on¹/³ D 1 145 f cf M 1, 221

*Anumattes i vajjesu bhajadassai ti¹ anuppamanesu asan
 ricca apannasekhiya akusalac ttoppadadibhedesu vajjesu
 bhayada² anasilo*

*Samadaja sikkhat³ sikkhapadesu ti Yam kinci sikkhapa
 des i s kkhittabbam tam sabbam samma adaya sikkhati*

*Ettha ca patimokkhasamvarasamvuto ti ettavata ca pug
 galidhitthanaya desanaya patimokkhasamvarasilam dassi
 tam acaragocarasampanno ti adi pana sabbam yatha pati
 pannassa tam silam sampajjati tam patipattim dassetum
 vuttan ti veditabbam*

5 iv (6) *Indriyasamvarasilam*

*Yam pan etam tadanantaram so cakkhuna rupam disva⁴
 i adina nayena dassitum indriyasamvarasilam*

Tattha so ti so patimokkhasamvarasile thito bhikkhu

*Cakkhuna rupam disva ti karanavasena cakkhu ti laddha
 voharena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuvinnanena rupam
 disva Porana pan abhū Cakkhu rupam na passati acitta
 katta cittaṃ na passati cakkhukatta dvararammanasan
 ghatte pana cakkhu pasadavatthukena⁵ cittaṃ na passati
 Idisi pan esa dhanuna vijjati ti adisu⁶ viya sasambh⁷ rakath⁸
 nama hoti Tasma cakkhuvinnanena rupam disva ti ayam
 ev ettha attho ti*

*Na nimittaggah⁹ ti Itth i urisanimittam va subhanimitt
 tadikam va kilesavatthubbutam nimittam na ganhati
 d tthamatte yeva santhati*

*Nanuv¹⁰ janjanaggah¹¹ ti Kilesanam anuvyanjanato paka
 tabhavakaranato anuvyanjanan ti laddhavoharam hatthapa
 das¹² tahasitakathitavilokitadi bhedom akaram na ganhati
 yam tattha bhutam tad eva ganhati Cetiyapabbatavasi
 Maha Tissatthero viya Theram kra Cetiyapabbata Anu
 radhapuram pindacarattaya agacchantam annatara kula
 sunha samikena saddhim bhanditva sumanditapasidhita
 devakanni viya kass eva Anuradhapurato nikkhamitva
 natigharam gacchanti antaramagge disva vipallattacitta¹³*

¹ *Vibh loc cit*

² *B^h ad su*

³ *S^h cakkhupp^o*

⁴ *S^h vipallattacitta*

maḥhasitam haṣi Thero Kim etan ti oloken'o tassa
dan'atthike asubha-aññam paṭilabbhivā arāhattam paṇṇu
Tena vuttam

Ta sā dantaṭṭhikam divā pubba-aññam anu-ari,
Tatth' eva so tthito thero arāhattam apāṇu ti¹

Sāmiḥ pi kho paṇ' assī anumāgāṃ gacchanto theram
divā kiñci, bhante, itthum paṇṇhī ti pucchī Tam thero
āha

nabhiyānāmu itthi vā paṇ-o vī ito gāto
api ca atthasāṅghāto gacchat' eva māhapathe ti²

Yatv' ādhisikarānam enan ti adimhi vāmi kīmanī vā vī cik
khandriyasamvārasa hetu etam purgalam satikavātena
cakkhundriyam asamiutān apibhacikkhandriyam hutva ev
harantam ete abhiyjhādayo dhammā anāssareyyum anubhū
dheyyum,³ tassa samāyāya paṭipajjati ti tassa cakkhundri
yasā satikavātena pīḍahanatthā vā paṭipajjati

Evam paṭipajjanto yeva ca rakkhati cakkhundriyam cak-
khandriye samvaram āpajjati ti vuccati

Tattha kiñcapī cakkhundriye samvaro vā asamvaro vā
n' atthi, na hi cakkhupasādam⁴ m-sūta sīti vī muttha-
saccam vā uppijati Apī ca yidā rūparāmanānam cakkhusā
āpātham āgacchati, tadā bhavānge diikkhattum uppijati vā
niruddhe, kīriyamanodhatu āvajjanakīccam sādhamānā
uppijati vā nirujjati, tato cakkhuvīññānam dāsanakīccam,
tato vipakamanodhatu sampaticchanakīccam, tato vipakā-
hetukamanovīññānadhatu santīranakīccam, tato kīriyāhetu-
kamanovīññānadhatu vottapānanakīccam⁵ sādhamānā up-
pijati vā nirujjati tadanantaram javanam javati Tatrāpi
neva bhavangasamāye nā āvajjanādinam aññatarasamāyo
samvaro vā asamvaro va atthi Javanakkhano pana sacc
dussīlyam vā mutthasaccam vā aññānam vā akkhanti vā
kosajjam va uppijati, asamvaro hoti Evam kanto pana
so cakkhundriye asamvaro ti vuccati

¹ Not traced

² S^{bb} anuppaṇḍheyyum

³ S^{bb} cakkhupāsādam

⁴ B^{hm} vottabbana^o

Kasma? Yasma tasmim sati dvaram pi aṇu tam hoti bhavangam pi vājjanadim pi vithicittam. Yatha kim? Yatha nagare catūsu divesu asamvutesu kincapi antogharadvarikotthakagabbhaddiyo su amvutaṃ honti tatha pi antonare sabbam bhandam arakkhitam agopitam eva hoti nagaradvarena hi jāvitaṃ cora vad uccitam kareyyum evam eva javane dussivadisū uppannesu tasmim aṇu vare sati dvaram pi aguttam hoti bhavangam pi vājjanadim pi vithicittam. Tasmim pana siladisū uppannesu dvaram pi guttam hoti bhavangam pi avājjanadim pi vithicittam. Yatha kim? Yatha nagaradvaresu suṇṇam vutesu kincapi antogharaddiyo asamvutaṃ honti tatha pi antonare sabbam bhandam surakkhitam sugopitam eva hoti nagaradvaresu hi pihitesu coranam paveso n atthi evam eva javane siladisū uppannesu dvaram pi guttam hi bhavangam pi vājjanadim pi vithicittam. Tasma javanakkhane uppajjamāno pi cakkhundriye samvato ti vutto.

Sotena suddasanti ti idisu pi es eva naṇo

Evam idam sankkhepato rupadisū kilesanubandhanamitta diṭṭhaparivajjanalakkhanam indriyasamvarasīlan ti vedītebbam.

atthāya imāñāpelaṃ bhīṇyatī¹ apatti dukkatasā ti evam
paññattam cha sikkhupadam. Ime am chinnam sikkhapa
dānam,

Kuṇanā ti ādisu avam paḥ Tattha kaṭamā lūhanā² Lā
bhasakḷārasiloka sannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpalatassa ya
paccayapaṭisevanā³ sanḷhātena iā sāmantaṭappitena iā iriyā-
pāthassa iā atthapānā, thapanā santhapanā, bhakutitā⁴
bhāḷutiyam, kuṇanā, kuḷājanā, kuḷattam —ayam uccati
lūhanā

Tattha kaṭamā lapānā⁵ Lābhasakḷārasilokasannissitassa
pāpicchassa icchāpalatassa yā paresam ālapānā, lapānā,
sallapanā, ullapanā, samullapaṇā unnaḥanā, samunnaḥanā,
uḷlacanā, samuḷlācanā, anurupiyabhāsitā cātūkarīyatā,⁶
muggasuppyatā,⁷ pāribhāṭyatā⁸, ayam uccati lapānā

Tattha kaṭamā nemuttitā⁹ Lābhasakḷārasilokasannissi-
tassa, pāpicchassa, icchāpalatassa yam paresam nimittam,
nimittakammam, obhāso, obhāsakammam, sāmantaṭappā, paṇi
katha —ayam uccati nemuttakāṭā

Tattha kaṭamā nippeṣitā¹⁰ Lābhasakḷārasilokasannissi-
tassa pāpicchassa icchāpalatassa yā paresam allosanā tam-
bhanā, garahanā, ullehepanā, samullehepanā, khipanā, sam
lhipana, pāpanā, sampāpanā, aṭṭanahāritā, parapittimam-
sikatā —ayam uccati nippeṣikatā

Tattha kaṭamā lābheṇa lābham nijigimsanātā¹¹ Lābhasak
ḷarasilokasannissito, pāpiccho, icchāpalato ito laddham
āmisam amutra harati, amutra iā laddham amisam idh' āha-
rati, yā eṭarūpā āmisena āmisassa etthi gaceti, pariyeṭthi,
esanā, gāyesanā, pariyesanā, ayam uccati lābheṇa lābham
nijigimsanātā¹² ti¹³

Imissa pīṇa pālī a evam attho vedittabbo —Kuṇanamiddese
tava lābhasakḷārasilokasannissitassā ti lābhaṃ ca saḷkaraṇ
ca kuttisaddaṇ ca sannissitasā, patthayantaṃ ti attho

¹ Vin (Parivara), i, 146

² S^{bb} paṭisedhana

⁴ Viḍh (P T S ed) pātu^o

⁶ S^b pāribhāṭyatā

⁸ I bh. 322 f

³ S^{bb} bhakutitā

⁵ S^b muggasuppata

⁷ B^{bm} nijigimsanātā

Pāpicchassa ti asantagunadīpanakumissa *Icehapakatassā* ti icchava apakatassa upaddutasā ti attho Ito param yasma paccayapatisevana¹ samantajappana ir j apathasannis sitavasena Maha Niddese tividham kuhanavatthu agatam,² tasma tividham p etam dassetum paccayapatisevanasankhatena³ va ti evam vdi araddham

Tattha civaradhi nimantitassa tad atthikasā eva tato papicchatam nissava patikkhipanena te cī gahapatike attani suppa⁴ itthitasaddhe natva puna tesam Aho⁵ ayo appiccho na kiñci patigāhī⁶ tum⁷ icchatī Suladdham vata no vssa sīce appamattakam pi kiñci patigāheyya⁸ a⁹ ti nanavi dhehi upāyehi paṇitani civaradini upanentanam tad anugga hāmatam yeva avīkatīa patiggaḥanena ca tato pabhu¹⁰ ti a¹¹ pi sakatabbhārehi upanamanahetubbutam vimhāpanam pīc cī apatisevanasankhatam¹² kuhanavatthu ti veditabbim

Vuttam h etam¹³ Maha Niddese¹⁴ Katamam paccayapatisevanasankhatam kuhanavatthu¹⁵ Idha gahapatikā bhikkhū m nimantenti cīvara pindajala senāsana gilānapaccayabhesajja parikkhāre¹⁶ ti So¹⁷ papiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvara pe parikkhāraṇam bhūyajakamyatam upadāyacīaram paccakkhūti pindapūtam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhīram paccakkhati So evam āha Kim samanassa mahaggheni cīarena¹⁸ Etam sūruppam yam samano susāna va sīnī¹⁹ urakūta vā parāmitāni vā nantakāni uccinīti sanghatim katī v dhāre²⁰ ja Kim samanassa mahagghena pindapūtena²¹ Etam sūruppam yam samano unchācari jaya pindiyālopiṇa jū²² karit²³ karpen²⁴ ja Kim samanassa mahagghena senāsa mī²⁵ va²⁶ Etam sūruppam yam samano rukkkhamuliko vā assa abbhokāsiko va Kim samanassa mahagghena gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena²⁷ Etam sūruppam yam samano jūti māttena va haritakikkhande²⁸ va osadham kareyyā ti, tad upadīya lūkhāni cīaram dhāre²⁹ ti lūkhāni pindapūtanāni pari

¹ S^{bb} °pativedhana So throughout

Nid 221 f

³ B^{hm} patiggaṇhitum

⁴ B^{hm} patiggaṇheya

⁶ S^{bb} tatoppabhu^{ti}

⁶ S^{bb} Vuttam pi c' etam

⁷ Nid 221 f

⁸ B^{hm} omī

⁹ B^{hm} jūitam

bhūñjati, lūlham senāsanaṃ paṭisevati, lūlham gilānapacca
yabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatika
eṃaṃ jānanti. Ayaṃ samano appiccho san'uttho pavutto
asamsatto āradhaviṇṇo dhutavādo ti. Bhīyyo bhīyyo niman-
tenti cūara- . pe parikkhārehi. So eṃaṃ āha. Tinnam
sammulhībhañā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasati,
saddhāya sammulhībhañā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ
pasati, deyyadhammassa pe dakkhiṇeyyanam sam-
mulhībhañā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasati.
Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthe. Deyyadhammo ca¹ samu-
jati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhaḷo. Sac' āham na paṭigahessāmi,
eṃaṃ tumhe puññena paribāhira² bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ
iminnā atthe. Ipi ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭigan-
hāmi ti. Tad upādāya bahum pi cūaram paṭiganhāti
bahum pi pindapā'āṃ pe bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭi-
ganhāti. Yā evarūpā bhālutikā, bhālutiyam, kuhanā, luha-
yanā, kuhutattam, idam vucca³ i paccayapaṭisevanasankhātā
kuhanavattthū ti.

Paṭiccha⁴s' eva pīna sato uttarimanussa⁵dhammadhiga-
maparidīpanavacīya tatha tatha vimhapanam samantajap-
pana⁶anekhatam kuhanavattthū ti vedittabbam.

Yath' āha⁷ 3 kaṭamam sāmanta⁸jappanasankhātāni kuhana-
vattthū? Idh' ekaṃ pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhīppāyo
eṃaṃ mam jaṇo sambhāviessati ti ariyadhamminasannissitam
iḍḍam bhāsatī. Yo evarūpam cūaram dhāreti so samano
mahesaḷḷho ti bhavati. Yo evarūpam pattam, lohathālakam,
dhammakarakam,⁴ parissūjanam, kuñcikam, kāyabandhanam,
upāhanam dhāreti, so samano mahesaḷḷho ti bhavati.⁵ Yaṃ
evarūpo upajjhāyo ācariyo, samānupajjhāyako, samānā
cariyako, mīto, sandītho, sambhatto, sahāyo⁶. Yo evarūpe
vihāre vasati, addhayaḃge, pāsāde, hammiye, guhāyam, leṇe,
kutiyā, kū'āgāre, atte, male, uddande,⁷ upattānasālāyam,

¹ Nid cāvam² Ibid pūṭhina³ Ibid 226⁴ B^{hm} dhamakaranam See Vin Texts III, 100, n. 2⁵ B^{hm} omī⁶ Nid gives last six in the plural⁷ B^{hm} uṭṭande

mandape rukkhānule vasaṭi so samano iahesaḷḷho ti bha
nati Athavā korajīa korajīko¹ bhakutika bhaḷutiko kuha
kuho lapalapo mulhasambhavo ayam samano imasam evaru
panam sanṭanam ukarasamapattinam labhi ti eḍḍisam gam
bhīram gulham nīpunam paticchannam lokuttaram sunnatā
patissamyuttam katham katheti yā evarūpā bhakutika bhaku
tiyam kuhana kuhāyana kuhitattam idam vuccati samanta
jappanasankhātā kuhanavattū ti

Papicchass eva pana sato sambhavanadhippavakatena
iriyapathenī vimhapanam iriyapathasannissitam kuhana
vattū ti veditabbam Yath aha² Idamam iriyopathasan
khātā kuhanavattū³ Idh elacco pāpiccho icchāpakato
sambhāvanadhippayo evam mam jano sambhavessati ti gama
nam santhapeti sayanam⁴ santhapeti paṇidhaya garhati,
paṇidhaya titthati paṇidhāya nisidati paṇidhaya seyjam
lappeti samahito viya gacchati samahito viya titthati n si
deti sevyam lappeti āpatakkajjhayī⁵ ca hoti ya evarūpā
iriyapathassa atthapanā thapana santhapanā bhikkutikā
bhakutiyam kuhana kuhāyanā kuhitattam idam vuccati
iriyapathasankhātā kuhanavattū ti

Tattha paccayapatisevanasankhatenā ti paccayapatiseva
nan ti evam sankhatena paccayapatisevanena va sankhatena
Samantajappilenā ti samupabhanitena Iriyapath assa va
ti catu iriyapath assa Atthapanā ti ādi thapana adarena
va thapana Thapana ti thapanakaro Santhapana ti abhi
sankharanam⁶ pasadikabhavakaranan ti vuttam hoti
Bhakkutikā⁷ ti padhanaparimathita⁸ bhavadassanena bhikku
tikaranam mukhasankoco ti vuttam hoti Bhakutikara
nam silamassā ti bhikkutiko Bhakutikassa bhavo bhakuti
yam kuhānā ti vimhapanā Kuhassa avana kuhāyanā
kuhitassā bhavo kuhitattā ti

Lapanī midde e alapanā ti viharam agate manusse disva
kim atthava bhonto agata? kim bhikkhu nimantetu n⁹

¹ S^b korājī°

² Aīd 225

³ Vīd thanam

⁴ S^b Vīd apada° S^b apatha

⁵ B^m °kharanā

⁶ S^b bhakut ta

⁷ B^m patthana purimatthita°

⁸ B^m mantitum

pāribhatyabhāvo¹ Yo hi kuladarake dhātī viya ankena vā
khandhena va paribhatatī, dharetī ti attho Tassa paribha-
tassa kammam pāribhatyam² Paribhatyassa bhavo pari-
bhatyata ti

Nemittikata niddese *nimittan* ti yam kiñci paresam pac-
cavadanasanñajanakam kājavacīkammam *Nimittakammam*
ti khadaniyam gahetvā gacchante dīsva kim³ khadaniyam
labhittha ti adina nayena nimittakaranam *Obhāso* ti paccaya-
patisamyuttakatha *Obhāsakammam* ti vacchagopalake dīsva
kim ime vaccha khira govaccha udahu takkagovacchā⁴ ti
pucchitva, khira govaccha bhante ti vutte na khiragovaccha,
yadi khiragovaccha siyumu bhikkhū pi khiram labheyyun ti
evam adina nayena tesam dāṭṭakam matapitunnam⁵ nive-
detva khiradapanadīkam obhasakaranam *Sāmantajappā* ti
sāmpam katva jappanam Kulūpakabhikkhuvatthu c' ettha
vattabbam⁶ Kulupako kira bhikkhu bhujjītukamo geham
pavisitva nisīdi Tam dīsva adatukīma gharan tandula-
nūtthi ti bhananti tandule aharitukama viya pativissakka-
gharam gata Bhikkhu antogabbham pavisitva olokento
kavatacone ucchum bhajane gulam patike lonamaccha
phale kumbhivam tandule ghate ghatam dīsva nikkha-
mitva nisīdi Gharani tandule nalatthan ti agata Bhik-
khu upasike ajja bhikkha na sampajjissati ti patigacc' eva⁷
nimittam addasan ti aha Kim bhante ti kavatacone nik-
khattam ucchum viya sappam addasam tam paharissami ti
olokento bhajane thapitam⁸ gulapindam⁹ viya pāsana-
leddukena¹⁰ pahatena sappena katam patike nikkhattalona-
macchaphālasadīsam phanam tassa tam leddum dāṇṇṇu
kīmasa kumbhīya tandulasadīse dante, ath' assa kupitassa
ghate palakkhattaghatasadīsam mukhato nikkhamantam vi-
sāssakam khalan ti Sā na sakka mundakam vañcetun ti

¹ S^{ba} pāribhattabhavo

² S^b paribhattam

³ B^{hm} omī

⁴ Cf *Māṇḍa*, 172

⁵ B^{ba} matapitūnam

⁶ Not traced

⁷ B^{ba} patigacc' eva Cf *Trenkner's Note Milinda*, 421

⁸ S^{ba} thapita

⁹ S^{ba} gulapinda

¹⁰ S^{ba} pazanaledduke

ucchum datva odanam pīetva ghatagulamacchehi saddhum
sabbam¹ adasi ti Evam samipam katva jappanam sānan-
tajappa ti veditabba Parikathā ti yatha tam labhati
tatha² parivattetva parivattetva kathanam ti

Nippesikata³ middese allosana ti dasahi allosavatthuhī
allosanam Vambhana ti paribhavitva kathanam Gara-
hana ti assaddho appasanno ti idina najena dosaropana
Ukkhepanā ti ma etam ettha kathetha ti vacaya ukkhepa-
nam Sabbato bhagena savatthukam sahetukam katva
ukkhepara samullhepana Athava adentam disva⁴ aho⁵
danapati ti evam ukkhepanam ukkhepana Mahadanapati
ti evam sutthu ukkhepana samullhepanā Khipana ti kim
imassa jivitam bijabhajino ti evam uppandanā Sanlhipana
ti kim imam adayako ti bhanatha yo niccahālam sabbe
sam pi natthi ti vacanam deti ti evam⁶ sutthutaram uppan-
dana Papana ti adayakattassa avannasā va papanam
Sabbato bhagena papanā sampapana Itannaharita ti
evam m⁷ avannabhaya pi dassati ti gehato geham gamato
gamam janapadato janapadam avannaharanam Parapitthi
mamsikata ti purato madhuram bhanitva parammukhe
avannabhasita esa hi abhimukham oloketum asakkontasā
parammukhanam pitthimamsam⁸ khandanam va hoti tasma
parapitthimamsikata ti vutta Ayasī vuccati nippesikata⁹
ti ayam yasma velupeyika¹⁰ viya abbhāgam paraśa-
gunam nippeseti nipunchati yasma va gandhajātam nupim-
sitva⁷ gandhamaggaṇi viya pīragune nippimsitva⁷ vicun-
netva esa labhamaggaṇi hoti tasma nippesikata ti vuc-
cati ti

Labhena labham nijigimsanata middese⁶ nijigimsanata⁶ ti
maggana Ito laddham ti imasmi⁹ geha laddham Imutra ti
amukamhi gehe Ettha ti icchana Gavatti ti maggana
Pīrjetthi ti punappunam¹⁰ maggana Adito patthaya lad-

¹ S^{bb} omi² B^{hm} nippesikataṃ³ S^{bb} pitthimamsa⁴ B^{hm} nippisitva⁵ B^{hm} imamba⁶ B^{hm} tassa⁷ B^{hm} omi⁸ S^{bb} velupeyika⁹ Sa abote, p 23¹⁰ S^{bb} punappuna

dham¹ laddham bhikkham tatra tatra kuladarakanam datva ante khirayagum labhūva gatabhikkhu vatthu c ettha kathe tabbam *Esana* ti adin² etthi adinam eva evacanani ta sma etthi ti esana gavetthi ti gavesana pariye³ etthi ti pariye sana icc evam ettha yojana veditabba Ayam kuhanadi nam attho

Idani eva *ādīnan ca papadhammanan* ti³ ettha adisad dena⁴ yattha va pan eke bhonto samanabrahmana saddhadey yāni bhojanāni bhunjitva te etarupāya tiracchanariyyāya micchajīvena jīvikam⁵ lappenti Seyyathidam angam, na mittāni uppatāni⁶ supināni lakkhanam mūsikacchināni ajjīmanāni dabbīhoman ti adina nayena Brāhmajale vutta nam⁷ anekesam papadhammanam gahanam veditabbam Iti yāyam imesam ajivahetupañnattanam channam sikkha padanam vitikkamavasena imesañ ca kuhana lapana nemit tikata nippesikata labhena labham nijigimsanata ti⁸ evam adinam papadhammanam vasena pavatto micchajivo ya⁹ tasma sabbappaḥara pi micchajiva viratī idam ajivapa risuddhisīlam

Tatrayam vacanatto etam agamma jivanti ti ajjīto Ko so? Paccayapariyesanavayamo *Pārisuddhī* ti parisuddhīva ajivassa parisuddhī ajivaparisuddhī

5 iv (d) *Paccayasannissitasīlasī*

Yam pan etam tadanantaram paccayasannissitasīlam vuttam¹⁰ tattha *patisaṅkha yoniso* ti upavēna pathena pati saṅkhaya natva paccavekkhitva ti attho Ettha ca *sīlassa patighataja* ti adina nayena vutta¹¹ paccavekkhanam eva yoniso patisaṅkha ti veditabba

Tattha *cīvaran* ti antaravasakadisa yam kinci *Patī setatī* ti paribhujatī, nivasetī va parupatī va *Yātiad* eva ti

¹ S^b laddha

³ See above, p 16 (c)

⁵ B^{hm} jvītam

⁷ D 1, 9

⁹ S^{bh} place ya before viratī

¹⁰ Above p 16 (d)

² S^{bh} esanadāni

⁴ S^{bh} ovit

⁶ S^b uppadam

⁸ Cf D 1 8

¹¹ S^{bh} vuttam

payoṇavadhuparicchedanivamivacanam¹ Ettaṃ eva hi
 yogino civarapatisevane p-*yojanam*, yad idam sita²
 paṭighatava ti adī na ito bhīyyo *Sī assā* ti vjhattadhā
 tukkhobhavasena va bahuddha utuparinamavasena vi up
 pinnassa yassa kassaci sitassa³ *Paṭighataja* ti pṭihanaṃ at
 tham Yatha sarire abaddham na uppadeṭi evam tassa vīno
 dānattham Sītabbhahate hi sarire vikkhattacitto vomāso
 padahitum na sakkoṭi, tasmā sit ssa paṭighatāya civarā
 patisevitabban ti Bhagava anuññasi Esa nayo sabbattha⁴
 kevalam hi ettha unḥassā ti aggisantapa sa Taccā⁵ vanada
 hadīsu sambhavo veditabbo Damsamālasavatītapasirimsa
 pa samphassanā⁶ ti ettha paṇā *damsa* ti damsanaṃ mā
 khika andhamakkhika ti pi vuccanti *Udāsā* mālasa
 yeva⁷ *Iḍḍi* ti sarajā arajādibheda *Uḍapo* ti suriyatapo
Sirimsapā ti ye keci saranta gacchanti dighajātika sappa
 dāyo Tesam datthasamphasso ca phutthasamphasso cati
 dūvidho samphasso So pi civarā parupitā nisinnam na
 b dhati, tasmā tadāsu thānesu tesam paṭighatāttava
 patisevati

vuttam hoti *Na mandanāyā* ti na antepurikavesiyādayo viya mandanattham, angapaccangānam pinanabhāvanimittan¹ ti vuttam hoti *Na vibhūsanāyā* ti na naṭanaccakādayo viya, vibhūsanattham, pasannacchavivannatānimittan² ti vuttam hoti Ettha ca *neva dāyāyā* ti etam mohūpanissayappahānattham³ vuttam *Na madāyā* ti etam dosūpanissayappahānattham *Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā* ti etam ragūpanissayappahānattham⁴ *Neva dāyāya, na madāyā* ti c etam attano samyojanuppatti paṭisedhanattham. *Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā* ti etam parassa pi samyojanuppatti paṭisedhanattham Catūhi pi c etehi ayoniso paṭipatti yā kāmasukkhallikanuyogassa ca pahānam vuttan ti veditabbam *Yāiad eā* ti vuttattham eva *Imassa kāyassā* ti etassa catumahābhūtikassa rūpakāyassa *Thitiyā* ti pabandhatthitatham *Yāpanāyā* ti pavattiyā avucchedattham, ciraakatthitatham vā *Gharūpatthambham* iva hi jinna-gharasamiko, akkhabbhañjanam iva ca sākatiḥ, kāyassa thitatham yāpanatthañ c esa pīṇapātāṃ patisevati, na davamadamandanavibhūsanattham Api ca *thitī* ti jīvitindriyass etam adhivacanam, tasmā *imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāyā* ti ettāvata etassa kāyassa jīvitindriyappavattā panatthan⁵ ti pi vuttam hoti ti veditabbam *Vihimsūparatīyā* ti viḥimsā nāma jighacchā ābādhatthēna Tassā upamattham p' esa pīṇapātāṃ patisevati, vanālepanam iva unhasitadisu tappatīkaram⁶ viya ca *Brahmacariyānugga hāyā* ti sakalasāsanabrahmacariyassa ca⁷ maggabrahmacariyassa ca anuggahattham Ayam hi pīṇapātāpatisevana paccayā kāyabalam nissāya sikkhattayānuyogavasena bhava kantāranittharanattham patipajjanto brahmacariyānuggahāya patisevati, kantāranittharanatthikā puttamaṃsam viya,⁸ nadānittharanatthikā kullam viya, samuddānittharanatthikā nāvam iva ca *Iti purāṇāṃ ca vedanam patihanhāmī naraṇ ca vedanam na uppādessāmī* ti evam iminā pīṇapātāpatise-

¹ Bhm pīnabhāva°.² Sbh pasannachavi°.³ Sbh mohūpanissayappahānattham.⁴ Sbh °pahānattham.⁵ Bm °panattan.⁶ Sbh tappatī°.⁷ Sbh omit.⁸ Cf. S ii, 38

Ettavatī ca payojanāpariggaho majjhima cā patipada di
pitī hotī ti veditabba

Sei asanan ti senaū ca isanā ca Yattha vattha hi seti
viharē vā vādhajogadum hi vā tam senam Yattha yattha
asati nisidati tam isanam Tam elato lātvā senasānan ti
vuccati *Utuparissayavinodanam patisallānārāmattān* ti pā
risahanatthena¹ utu vevā utuparissayo Utuparissayassī²
vinodanattān cā patisallanarūmatthāū cā yo sarirabadhā
ottavilī hepiakaro asappayo utu senasānapatisēvaī enā vīno
detabbo hoti tassa vinodanattān elibhāvasukhatthāū cāti
vuttam hoti Kamam cā sitipatī³ hatadina⁴ vā utupari
sayavinodanam vuttam evā yatthā pīnā cīvānapatisēvaī no
hirilopīnapaticchadanam niyatī payojnam itarānā hā
dācī lāda cī bhāvanti⁵ ti vuttam evam idhāpi niyatim utu
parissayavinodanam sandhāvā idam vuttam ti veditabbam
Athvā ayam vuttappakaro utu utu yeva Parissayo pīnā
duvidho pakatiparissayo cā paticchannaparissayo cā Tat
tha palatiparissayo sīhāvayagghadāyo paticchannaparissayo
rigado vādayo Te yatthā vīpariguttī vā cā asappīya rūpā
dissanādina cā abaddham nā kīronti tam senasānam cā mu
janitvā paccavellhīti vā patisevanto bhikkhū patisāmlhā
yoniso senasānam pe utuparissayavinodanattānam
patisevātī ti veditabbo

Gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhī ran ti ettha rogāssa patī a vā
natthenā paccayo, paccanīlāgamanatthena ti vtttho jassa
kassaci sappīyass etam vdhāvācanam Bhisā lāssa kam
mam tenā anūnatattā ti bhesajjam Gīlanapaccayo vā
bhesajjam gīlanapaccayabhesajjam, yam kinci gīlā
nassa sappīyam bhisakkakammam telvānadhunhī uti vā
ti vuttam hoti Parikkharo ti pana sattahā vāga
raparikkhī archā suparikkhī itam lōti ti⁵ adisu parivāro
vuccati

Ratho sīlaparikkhīro glānakkhō cakkaṃ vīyo

¹ B^m parissayanat°

² Sⁿ sitassa patī°

³ A v., 106

⁴ S^{bh} parissayā°

⁵ S^b hontī

ti¹ ādisu alankaro *Ye e' ime² pabbajitena jīvita-parikkhārā samudānetabbū* ti³ ādisu sambhāro *Idha pana sambhāro pi parivāro pi vattati* Tam hi gilānapaccayabhesajjam jīvita-ssa parivāro pi hoti, jīvitānāsakābādhupattiyā antaram adatva rakkhanato *Sambhāro pi, yathā ciraṃ pavattati, evaṃ assa kāraṇabhāvato, tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati* *Evam gilānapaccayabhesajjaṃ ca tam parikkhāro cāti gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāro* Tam gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram, gilānassa yam kiñci sappayam bhikkhūnāntam telamadhuphanatadā jīvita-parikkhāraṃ ti vuttam hoti

Uppannānaṃ ti jātānaṃ bhūtaṃ nibbattinaṃ. Veyyābādhikānaṃ ti ettha vyābādhō ti dhātukkhobho, tam sa mutthānā ca kutthagandapilakādayo Vyābādhato uppannattā veyyābādhikā *Pedanānaṃ ti dukkhavedanā alusavapīkavedana, tāsam veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanaṃ* *Atiyāpajjaparamatāyā ti niddukkhaparimataya, yava tam dukkham sabbam pahīnaṃ hoti, tīvā ti attho* *Evam idaṃ sankhepato patisaṅkha yoniso paccayaparibhogalakkhaṇaṃ paccayasannissitasūlam veditabbam* *Vacanatto paṇ' ettha, cīvarādāyo hi, yasma te paticca nissāya paribhuñjamaṇā pānino ayaṃti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā paccavati vuccanti* *Te paccaye sannissitaṃ ti paccayasannissitaṃ*⁴

Evam etasmim catubbidhe sīle siddhāya pātimokkhasamvaro sampādetabbo *Siddhā sūdhano hi so, sūvakavīra-vūtitattā sikkhāpadapaṇḍitijā⁵ vacanapaṭikkhepo e' ettha* *nidassanaṃ, tasmā yathā pāṇāttamā sikkhāpadam anaya sesam siddhāya samādiyitvā jivite pi apakkham akarontena sūdhukam sampādetabbam* *Vuttam pi h' etam* —

¹ S v, 6, B^m S^b have seta-parikkhāro

² B^m ye kec' ime.

³ M. i, 108.

⁴ S^b adds colophon *Iti paccayasannissitasūlam* *Atthi rakkhannakāka'hā*

⁵ B^m repeat this word after 1, adding ca r a s sikkhāpajjaparamatāyā vacanapaṭikkhepo.

*Kikī va andam camarīa iḷadhim
 Piyam va puttam nayanam va chakam,
 Tath' eva sīlam anurakkhamānakā,
 Supesalā holha sadā sagāravā tī¹*

Aparam pi vuttam —*evam eva kko, mahārāja, yam mayā
 sāialānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāialā jīvi-
 taḥetu pi nātikkhamantī tī²* Imasmū ca pan' ettha atavi-
 yam corehi baddhatherānam³ vatthūni vedittabbāni Ma
 hāvattani ataviyam kira theram corā kālavalūhi bandhivā
 nīpajjāpesum. Thero yathā nīpanno va sattadivasāni vi-
 passanam vaddhetvā anāgāmaphalam pāpunitvā tatth' eva
 kālam katvā Brahmaloce nibbatti Aparam pi theram
 Tambapannidīpe pūtilatāya bandhivā nīpajjāpesum. So
 davadāhe⁴ āgacchante vāhim acchindivā va vipassanam
 patthapetvā samasīsi⁵ hutvā parinibbaya. Dighabhānaka-
 Abhayatthero pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim āgacchanto⁶
 diavā therassa sariram jhāpetvā cetiyam kārāpesi Tasmā
 añño pi saddho kulaputto —

*Pātimokkham visodhento appesa jūṭam jahe,
 paññattam lokanāthena na bhinde sīlasamīram*

Yathā ca pātimokkhasamvaro saddhāya, evam satiyā
 indriyasamvaro sampādetabbo Satīsādhano hi so, satiyā
 adbhittutānam indriyānam abhijjhādīhi ananvāssavanīyato.
 Tasmā iaram, bhikkhave, tattāya ayo salālakāya ādittāya sam-
 pajjalitāya⁷ sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimattam,
 na tieta cakkhurūññeyyesu rūpesu anurīyaññanaso nimittaggā
 ho tī⁸ ādinā nayena ādittapariyāyam samanussarivā rūpā-
 disu visayesu cakkhudvārāḍḍipavattassa⁹ viññānassa abhij-
 jhādīhi anvāssavanīyam nimittādigāham¹⁰ asammuttihāya

¹ S^h refers to the *Apadāna*.

² S^h refers this citation to the *Kosala-Samyutta* (S. i, 68 f.),
 but it does not occur there.

³ B^{hm} bandha°.

⁴ B^{hm} vanadāhe.

⁵ Cf. P.P., p 13.

⁶ S^{bh} gacchanto.

⁷ S^{bh} sampajjalitāya

⁸ S. iv, 168.

⁹ B^{hm} °ādippav°.

¹⁰ B^{hm} °ādiggā°.

satiya nisedhentena esa sadhukam sampadetsabbo Evam
 asampaditehi etasmim patimokkhasamvarasūlam pi anad-
 dhanivam hoti acirattṭhitikam,¹ asamvhitasikkhaparivaram
 va sūsam Haññate cāyam kilesacorehi, viyatadviro vīva-
 gamo parassa harihi Cittaṃ c assa rajo samativijjhatī
 ducchannam agaram vutthi vīya

Vuttam pi h etam—

*Rupesū saddesū atho rasesū
 Gandhesū phassēsū ca rakḷḷa indriyam
 Etehi dvāra vivatā arakkhita
 Hananti gumam va parassa l'irino²*

*Yatā āgāram ducchannam vutthi samativijj'atī,
 Evam abhūtitarī cittaṃ rajo samativijj'atī ti³*

Sampadite pana tasmim⁴ patimokkhasam varasūlam pi ad-
 dhanivam hoti acirattṭhitikam susamvhitasikkhaparivaram⁵
 va sūsam na hantate cāyam kilesacorehi susamvutadviro
 vīva gamo parassa harihi na c assa cittaṃ rajo samativij-
 jhatī, ducchannam agaram vutthi vīya

Vuttam pi e etam —

Thero darakanam anukampaya mahagamam agamasī Pija
 sutva gacchatha¹ bhane theram pavesetha² silanigāhissamī
 tī antepuram abhiharapetva vanditva bhojetva ajja bhante
 okaso natthi sve silanigāhissamī tī therassa pattam gahe
 tva thokam anugantva deviya saddhū vanditva nivatti
 Thero raja va vanditu devī va sukhi hotu maharaja tī va
 datī Evam sattadivasa gata bhikkhū ahamsu kim bhante
 tunhe ranne pi vandamane deviyā pi vandamanaya sukhi
 hotu maharaja tī evam vadatha tī Thero naham avuso
 raja tī va devī tī va vatattham karomī tī vatva satta
 til kame therassa idha vasa dukkho tī ranū vissajjito Kurā
 dahamahalenam gantva rattibhage cankamam aruhī³ Na
 garukke adhivattha devata dandadipikam gabetva atthasi
 Ath assa kammattathanam atiparisuddham pīkatam aho
 Thero kim nu⁴ me ajja kammattathanam ativiya paśīsatī tī
 vttamano majjhimayamasamanantaram sakalam pībbatam
 unnadayanto arahattam pīpumi Tasma añño pi vttatthā
 kamo⁵ kulaputto —

*Uakkato ta aran va ihi vane bhāntamigo⁶ tī ja
 Bilo va ja ca utraso⁷ va bhāre lola locano*

*Idho Hipejja cakkhuni yugan attadaso si ja
 I a a iakkata⁸ lolaṣṣa na cittaṣṣa vasaṣṣa tī ye tī*

Ahanuttattherassa pi matu⁹ visagandakarogo uppijji
 Dhita pi ssa bhikkhusu pabbajita hoti Sa tīm aha
 gaccha ayye bhatu santikam gantvā mīma aphasukabha
 vani arocetvā bhesajjam ahara tī Si gantvā arocesi
 Thero aha⁷ naham mulabhesajjamī samhavitvā bhesajjam
 pīcitum janamī api ca te bhesajjam acikkhissamī ahim vito
 pībbajito [tato patthiya⁸] na mīya lobhasahagatena citta
 na mīva bhūmhitvā visabhīgarupam ololītapubbam mīna

¹ S^b abhirūhi

² S^b atthā kamo

³ B^{hm} utrattho

⁴ S^b o nts

⁵ S^b inserts kko

⁶ B^{hm} bhanto migo

⁷ S^b matu upasiṣṣa

⁸ S^b o, it

saccavacanena matuya me phasu hotu! Gaccha, imāmi¹
 vatā upasāya sarīram parimajja ti Sa gantva imam
 attham iroceti² tatha akāsi Upasāyā tam khīnam vea
 gando phenapindo vā vihiyitva antiradhaya Sa uttha
 hitva sace Sammasambuddho dhareyya kasma mma put
 taśāhissa bhikkhuno jāyācitrena³ hatthena sīsam na
 paramaveyya ti attamanā icam nicchāresi Tasma —

*Kulaputto dāmi⁴ anno⁵ pabbajitva na sasane
 Muttatthero va tittēyyi vare indriyasamāre*

nama senasanattham bhūmaparikammadāni karontassa kīṃ
bhante karīyatī? ko karapetī ti? gihīṃ vutte na koci ti
pativacanam yam va paṇaṃ annam pi eva rūpam nimittakam
mam Obhaso nama upasaka tumhe kuhiṃ vasatha ti?
Pasade bhante ti Bhikkhunam paṇa — upasaka pasado
na vattatīti vacanam yam va paṇaṃ annam pi eva rūpam
obhasakammam Parikatha nama bhikkhusanghassa se-
nasanam sambadhaṇaṃ ti vacanam ya¹ va paṇaṃ anna² pi eva rū-
paṃ pariyayakatha Bhesajje sabbam pi vattatīti Tatha
uppannam paṇa bhesajjam roge vupasante³ paribhūjītum
vattatīti na vattatīti ti?⁴ tattha Vinayadhara Bhagavata
dvaram dinnam tasma vattatīti vadanti Suttantika paṇa
kīncapi apattīti na hotīti apīyam paṇa kopetīti tasma na vattat-
īce eva vadanti

Yo paṇa Bhagavata anunnata pi nimittobhasaparikatha
vinnattiyo akaronto appicchatadī gūṇe veva nissaya jīva ak-
khaye pi paccupatthite annatr eva obhasadīhi uppanne
paccaye⁵ patisevatī esa paramasallekha vuttīti vuccatīti Sei-
yathapi therō Sariputto So kira yasma ekasmin samave-
pavīṇakam brūhayamano Maha Moggallānattherena⁶ sad-
dhim aññatarasmin arāṇṇe vīharatīti Ath assa ekasmin
divase udaravātabadho uppajjīva atidukkham janesī Ma-
ha Moggallānatthero sayanhasamaye tass āyasmato upa-
thanam gato theram uppannam dīva tam pavattīti pucchī-
ti va pubbe te avuso kena phasū hotīti pucchīti Therō
aha gihīkale me avuso matī sappimadhusakkharadīhi⁷
yojetīva asambhūnna ahirapajjasam adasī tena me phasū
ahosīti⁸ So pi āyasma hotu avuso Sace mayham va
tuyham va punnam attīhi app eva nama sīve labhissamīti
aha Imam paṇa nesam⁹ katha sallapam caṅkamanakotī
yam rukkhhe adhiya¹⁰ tha devata sūti va [cintesi]¹⁰ sīve ayyasa-
payasūṃ uppadesamīti ti vad eva therāssa upatthakaku

¹ S^b yam² S^b annam³ S^b upasante⁴ S^b ot its⁵ B^{hm} uppannapaccave⁶ B^{hm} Moggallān^o⁷ S^b sakkharahī B^{hm} sakkharadīhi⁸ S^b tena phasukam ahosīti⁹ S^b tesam¹⁰ S^b omī

lam gantvā, jetṭhaputtassa ¹ arāram¹ āvāsivā pilam janesi
 Ath' assa tikicchānumittam sandissati,² so³ ñātake āha
 sace sve therassa evarūpam nāma pāyāsam patiyādeṭha,
 tam muñcissāmi tī Te — tayā avutte pi, mayam therānam
 nibandham bhikkham demāti vatvā, dutiyadivase tathārū
 pam pāyāsam patiyādayimsu⁴ Mahā Moggallānātthero pāto
 va āgantvā avuso, yāvāham pindāya caritvā āgacchāmi,
 tava idh eva hotitī vatvā gāmam pavasi Te manussā pac-
 cuggantvā therassa pattam gahetvā vuttappakārassa pāyā-
 sassa pūretvā adamsu Thero gamanakāram dassesi Te⁵
 bbuñjatha, bhante, tumhe, aparāmi pi dassāmi tī theram
 bhojetva, puna pattapūram adamsu Thero gantvā haṇḍ',
 avuso Saṅgiputta, paribhuñjati upanāmesi Thero pi tam
 disvā atimanāpo payāso Katham nu kho uppanno
 tī? *contento tassa uppattimūlam disvā, āha haṇḍ', avuso⁶*
Moggallāna, aparibhogārāho pindapato tī. So p' āyasmā
mudisena nama ābhūtam pindapatam na paribhuñjati tī cit-
tam pi anuppādetva ekavacanen' eva pattam mukhavattī
yam gahetva ekamante nikujjesi Payāsassa saṅgabhūmiyam
putṭhana therassa abādho antaradhajī Tato patthāya
pañcicattāhisavassāni na puna uppajjī Tato Mahā Moggal-
lānam⁷ āha — avuso, vacimūhattim nissāya uppanno pāyāso
antesu nikkhamutva bhūmiyam carantesu pi paribhuñjitum
ayuttarūpo tī imā⁸ ca udānam udānesi —

Vacimūhatti upphārā uppannam madhupāyāsam,
sace bhutto bhareyyūham sājūo garahito mama

Ida pi me añṭapūnam nikkhamutvā bahi care,
netā bhindeyyam ājīcam cājamāno pi jūṇam.

Arūdhemi saḥam cittaṃ, tuajjemi anesanaṃ
mūham Buddhapatikuttaṃ kāhāmi ca anesanaṃ tī⁸

¹ B^m sarīre

² S^{bh} omī.

³ B^{hm} omī haṇḍ'.

⁴ S^{bh} idam

⁵ S^{bh} sannipatite.

⁶ B^{hm} oḍiyimsu.

⁷ S^{bh} o Moggallānāttheram

⁸ Not traced. S^b refers 1st couplet (wrongly) to the Udāna.

Ciragumbavasika¹ ambakkh²daka Mha Tissattheravat
thu pi c ettha kathetabbam

Evam sabbatha pi —

*Ahesana ja cittaṃ pi apanetiā vicakkhano
ājīvaṃ i paṇisodh'ejja saddhāpabbajito yati ti*

Yatha ca viriyen³ ajvaparisuddhi, tatha paccayasannussī
ta ilam pañnava sampadetabbam Pañnasidhanam hi tam
pañnavato paccayesu adinavanisamsadasanasamatthabha
vato Tasma pah⁴ya pacciyagedham dhammena samena
uppanne paccaye yatha vuttena vidhin⁵ pañnaya paccavek
khitv⁶ paribhujanten⁷ tam sampadetabbam

Tattha duvidham paccavekkham⁸ paccayanam patila
bhakale,⁹ paribhogakale ca Patilabhikale pi hi dhutuya
sena va patikulavāsana³ va paccavekkhitva thiripitani civa
radini tato uttar⁴ paribhujantassa an⁵vajjo va paribhogo,
tatha⁵ paribhogikale pi Tit⁶iyam sannutthanakaro vinic
chayo — cattaro hi paribhoga theyyaparibhogo, inapari
bhogo, dayajjaparibhogo samiparibhogo ti Tat⁷va sangha
majjhe pi nisiditva paribhujantassa dussilassa paribhogo
theyyaparibhogo nama Silavato apaccavekkhitv⁸paribhogo⁹
inaparibhogo nama tasma civarani paribhoge paribhoge
paccavekkhitabbam pindapato alope alope tath¹ asakkon
tena pucchhatta pucchibhatta purimajama majjimajama
pucchimajamesu, sic assa apaccavekkhato va runam
uggacchati, inaparibhogatth²ane titthati

Senasanam pi paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbam
Bhesajjapatiggahane pi paribhoge pi sat¹i paccayata va vat
tati Evam sante pi patiggahane satim² katva paribhoge
akirontass eva apatti patiggahane p³ina satim⁴ akatva pari
bhoge karontassa anapatti

Catubbidha hi suddhi desanasuddhi, samvarisuddhi, pari
yettisuddhi, paccavekkhanisuddhi ti Tattha desanasiddhi

¹ B^m Ciragumba^o

² S^b at seris ca

³ S^b patikulavāsena

⁴ S^b uttarim

⁵ S^b omi

⁶ B^m S^b apaccavekkhitva paribhogo

nama patimokkhasamvarasīlam tam hi desanaya sujjanato
desanasuddhi ti vuccati Samvarasuddhi nama indriyasam
varasīlam tam hi na puna evam karissami ti cūttadhīttha
nasamvaren eva sujjanato samvarasuddhi ti vuccati Parī
yetthisuddhi nama ajivaparīsuddhisīlam tam hi anesanam
pahaya dhammena sīmena paccaye uppadentassa parīyesa
naya suddhatta parīyetthisuddhi ti vuccati Paccavekkha
nasuddhi nama paccaya [paribhoga] sannissitasīlam ¹ tam hi
vuttappalarena paccavekkhanena sujjanato paccavekkha
nasuddhi ti vuccati Tena vuttam patiggahane pana satim
vhatī v paribhoge karontissa anapatti ti ²

Sattannam sekhanam paccayaparibhogo dayajjaparī
bhogo nama te hi Bhagavato putta tasma pitusantakanam
paccayanam dayada hutva te paccaye paribhujanti A m
pana te Bhagavato paccaye paribhujanti udahu³ gihinam
paccaye paribhujanti ti? Gihī hi dīnna pi Bhagavato vān
natatta Bha_gavato santaka [va]⁴ honti Tasma Bhagavato
paccaye paribhujantīti veditabba Dhammavīdyasuttan⁵
c ettha sādhakam

Khuvāsanam paribhogo samiparibhogo nama te hi tva
hava dāsanam atitatta samino hutva paribhujanti Ime
su paribhogesu samiparibhogo ca dayajjaparibhogo ca sabbe
sam vattati inaparibhogo na vattati

Theyaparibhoge katha veva n atthi Yo panayam si
lavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo so inaparibhogassa paccan
katta ananaparibho_o ⁶ va hoti dayajjaparibhoge [yeva]⁷
va sangham gacchati Silavā hi amaya sikkhaya samanna
gatatta sel ho tveva vuccati ⁸

Imesu panā j arbhogesu yaamā samiparibho_o a_ogo tasma
tam patthivamīnenā l hikkhuvā vuttappakāraya paccavek
khanavā paccavekkhitva paribhujantena paccayasannissi
tasīlam samipadēttabham Evam karonto hi kaccakari hnti
Vuttam pi c etam —

¹ S^{1b} paccayasannissitasīlam

² Not traced

³ S¹ or its

⁴ So S^b only

⁵ M i, 12 ff

⁶ B^{hm} ananavā

⁷ S^b on its

⁸ B^{1m} sankhaya gacchati

*Pindam vihāram sayanāsanañ ca
 āpañ ca sanghātī rajūparāhanan,¹
 sutīāna dhammam Sugatena desitam,
 sankhāya seve varapaññasāraḷo*

*Tasmā hi pinde sayanāsane ca
 ape ca sanghātī rajuparāhane,¹
 etesu dhammesu anūpalitto
 bhikkhu yathā polkhare varibindu²*

*Kalena laddha parato amuggahā
 khajjesu bhajjesu ca sāyanesu,
 mattam so³ paññā satatam upatthito
 tanassa ulepanarūhane yathā*

*Kantāre puṭtamamsam va alkhassabbhañjanam yathā,
 etam āhare āhāram yāpanattham amucchito ti⁴*

Imassa ca paccayasannissitasīlassa paripūrakāritaya bha
 gineyya Singharakkhitasīmanerassa vatthu kethetabbam.
 So hi sammā paccavekkhiti a paribhuñji Yath' āha —

*Upajjhayo mam bhūñjamānam,
 sālīkūram⁵ sunibbutam,
 mā heva tvaṃ, sāmanera,
 juham jhapesi asaññato*

*Upajjhayassa vaco sutīā
 samvegān alabhīm tadā,
 ekāśane nisīditā
 arahattam apāpunim*

*So 'ham paripunnasanlappo
 cando pannaraso yathā,
 sabbāsaraparikkhīno,
 n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.*

¹ B^{hm} rajuppa°

² Sn 391, 392 The verses following are not traced Cf.
 S 11, 98, Jāt 1, 348.

³ B^{hm} mattaso

⁴ Sⁿ atthaya 'mucchito

⁵ S^b ekuram.

samadanabhavañ ca labha yasa ñāti angajivitasena¹ adit
thipariyantabharañ ca sandhaya aparijantaparisuddhi[su-
lan]² ti veditabbam,³ Cīvaragumbavasi⁴ sambakkhadaka Ma-
ha Tīssattherissa silam va Tattha hi so vvasmi —

*Dhanam caje⁵ angatarassa Ietu
angam caje jīvitam rakkhamaṇo
angam dhanam jīvitāñ capi sabbam
caje iaro dhammam anussaranto ti⁶*

imam sappurissānussatim avijahanto jivitasamsaje pi sikhapadam avitikkamma tad eva aparīyantaparisuddhi-
lam n esayī upasakassa patthigato arhantam papuni lath
aha —

*Āa piṭā na pi te mala na i atī na pi bandhara⁶
karote tadisaṇi Iiccaṇi silavantassa karana*

*Samīegam janayitrana sammāsītana yoniso
tassa piṭhijato santo araḷattam apopuni ti⁶*

Puthujjanakalyāṇakāṇam silam upasampadato patthaya
sudhotajātimaṇi viya, suparikkammakātasuvannam viya ca
atiparisuddhatta cittuppadamattakena pi malena virāḷutam
arahattass eva padatthānam hoti tasma paripunnāparisu-
ddhiti vuccati Mahasangharakkhita bhagīneyya Sangharik-
khitattheranam viya Mahasangharakkhitattheram kara atik-
kantasatthivassam mīraṇamañce nipannam bhikkhusangho
lokuttaradhīgamam pucchi Thero n atthi me lokuttara
dhammo ti aha Ath assa upatthāko daharabhikkhu aha —
bhante, tumhe parinibbutatī sīmanā dvadasayojana manussa
sannipatita tumhākam puthujjanakalākīriyava mahaja-
nassa vippatīsarō⁷ bhavissatī ti Āvuso aham Metteyyam
bhagvāntam passissamīti na vipassanam⁸ patthapesim

¹ S^{bh} omīc

² B^{hm} vuttam

³ B^{hm} Cira°

⁴ S^{bh} Dhanam caje so pana angahetu

⁵ Not traced

⁶ S^{bh} Lhandavo

⁷ S^{bh} maha vippatīsarō

⁸ S^{bh} vipassanam na

tena hi mam nisidapetva okasam karohi ti So theram nisi
dapetva bahi nikkhanto, thero tassa saha nikkhamana¹ va
arahattam patva accharikajasaññam adasi Sangho sanni
patitva aha — bhante, evarupe maranakale lokuttaradham
mam nibbattetva² dukkaram karittha ti N avuso etam
dukkaram api ca vo dukkaram acikkhissami aham,
avuso, pabbajitakalato patthaya asatiya aññanapakātam
kammam nama na saramiti³ bhagineyyo pi ssa paññasa
vassakale evam eva arahattam papuni ti

*Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu asamahito,
ubhayena nam garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca*

*Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito,
sīlato nam pasamsanti nāssa sampajjale sutam*

*Bahussuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito
sīlato nam garahanti, nassa⁴ sampajjale sutam*

*Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamahito
ubhayena nam pasamsanti sīlato ca sutena ca*

*Bahussutam dhammadharam sappannam Buddhasavakam
nekkham jambonadass eva lo tam ninditum arahati?
devā pi nam pasamsanti, Brahmunā pi pasamsito ti⁵*

Sekhanam pīna sīlam diṭṭhivasenā aparamaṭṭhatta, put
hujjanīnam va pana bhavavasena⁶ aparamaṭṭhasīlani apa
ramatti/apārisuddhī ti veditabbam, Kutumbiyaputta Tissaṭ
therassa sīlam vīya So hi aasma tatharupam sīlam nissaya
arihatte patitṭhatukamo verike aha —

*Ubbho pīdanā bhinditva samjāmissimī⁷ vo aham
aṭṭhiyami harayami, saragamāranam ahan ti*

¹ S^{bh} saha bāhinikkhamana va

² B^{hm} nibbattenta

³ B^{hm} pasamsati

⁴ B^{hm} tassa

⁵ f 11, 7 f, last two lines also in Dhṛp 230

⁶ B^{hm} ragavasena

⁷ B^{hm} paññāpessami, S^b samjāmissimī

*Erah-m cintay'tane sammāsāna yoniso,
sāmpaṭṭe arunuggamhī arahattam apāpunin ti*¹

Aññatāro pi mahathero bahagilāno sahattha aharam pi²
paribhūṇitum asāklonto, sahe muttakarise paḷipanno sam
parivattati Tam disva aññatāro daharo aho dukkha
jivitasāṅkhara³ ti aha Tam enaṃ mahathero āha —
āvuso idaṃ miyyamāno sagga-sāmpattim labhissamī, n
atthi me ettha samsayo Imam pana sīlam bhūditva ladd
dha-sāmpattiṃ nama sīlham piṇḍakāya patiladdhagāhī
bhavasādisi ti³ vāta sīlen eva saddhim marassamī ti tattha
eva nupanno tam eva rogam sammāsanto arahattam patva
bhikkhusaṅghassa imāhi gāthāhi vyākasi —

*Phu'thassa me anna'arena iyādhinā
Rogena bulham dukkhitaṣṣa ruppato,
Parisussati khuppaṃ idaṃ kalebaram
Pupphaṃ yattha paṃsuni itape hatam*

*Ajannam jaññāvaṇḍhatam asucim sucisammatam,
nanāl' unapiparipuram jannarupam apassato*

*Dhur atthi meṃ uturam putikāyaṃ
duggandhūyaṃ asucim ijjadhāva nimam,
ya'thappamatta adhimucchulā pajā
hūpentī maggāṃ sujatupapattiya ti*⁴

passa, abhiyjhāya, vyāpāḍassa, nicchādittiyā, nekkhammena
 Iāmacchandassa, ariyāpādena vyāpāḍassa, ālohasaṇṇāya thī
 amiddhassa, avikkhepena uddhaccassa, dhammaśaṭṭhā
 nena vicikicchāya, nānena ariyāya, pāmojjenā aratiyā, pa-
 thameṇa jhāneṇa nīlārānānam, dutiyena jhāneṇa vitalkari
 cārānam, tatiyena jhāneṇa pītiyā, catuttheṇa jhāneṇa sulha
 dukkhānam, ākā ānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya rūpasāññāya pa-
 tiyhasannāya nānattasāññāya, vinānānācāyatanaśamāpattiya
 ālasānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya, ākānaññāyatanaśamāpattiya viñ-
 ānānācāyatanaśamāpattiya, nevasāññānāśaññāyatanaśamāpattiya
 ālīnācāññāyatanaśamāpattiya, aniccūnupassanāya niccasāññāya,
 dukkhānupassanāya sulhasāññāya, anattūnupassanāya attā-
 saññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya
 rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, patinisaṃyogānup-
 passanāya ādānassa, lāyānupassanāya ghaṇasāññāya, vāyū-
 nupassanāya āyūhanassa, viparimāṇānupassanāya dhura-
 sannāya, animittānupassanāya nimittassa, appanānupass-
 sanāya paridhuyā, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhi-
 paññādharmavipassanāya sārādānābhinivesassa, yathābhūtañā
 nadassanena sammohābhinivesassa, ādīnānupassanāya ālayā-
 bhinivesassa, patisaṅkhānupassanāya¹ appatisaṅkhāya, viat-
 tānupassanāya samyogābhinivesassa, sotāpattimaggena dītihe
 katthānam kilesānam, sahadāgāmiyaggena olarikkānam kilesā-
 nam, anāgāmiyaggena anusāhagatānam kilesānam, arahatta
 maggena sabbakilesānam (1) pahānam sīlam, (2) ieramanī,
 (3) ²cetanā, (4) samāro, (5) avitikkāmo sīlam Evarūpāni
 sīlāni cittassa avippatīsārūya samatantī, pāmojjiyasamat-
 tantī, pītiyā samatantī, passaddhiyā somanassāya ,
 āsevanāya . , bhāvanāya , bahulikammāya .,³ alankā-
 rāya , parikkhārāya , parivārāya , pūreṇīyā . ,
 ekantanibbidāya, virāgāya, nirodhāya, upasamāya, abhiññāya,
 sambodhāya, nibbānāya samatantī ti

Ettha ca pahānan ti koci dhammo nāma n' atthi aññatra
 vuttappakaranam pānatipatādinam anuppādamattato Ya
 sma pana tam tam pahānam tassa tassa kusalassa dham-

¹ S^b patisankhādharmānupassanāya

² S^b inserts . . pe . . .

³ B^{hm} bahulikatava

massa patitthamattthena upadharanam hoti vikampabhava
karanena¹ ca samvadinam tasma pubbe vutten eva upa
dharanasamadhanasankhatena silanattthena silan ti vuttam

Itare cattaro dhamma tato tato veramanivasena tassa
tassa samvaravasena tad ubhavasampavuttacetanavasena tam
tam avitikkamantassa avitikkamanivasena² ca cetaso pavatti
sabbhavam sandhava vutta Silattho pana tesam pubbe
pakas to veva ti Evam pahinasilad vasena pancavidham

Ettuata ca kim silam? ken attthena silam? ka assa lak
kha arasapaccupa'ttha apadatthanam? kim anisamsam si
lam? latuiddan e e ari sila ti³ u esam pan'anan i vissaya
sila i vithitam

6 Ko sankilesa? 7 Kim lodanam?

Silam pana vuttam lo e assa sa kilesa? kim lodana ti
tatra vadama khandadibhavo silassa sankilesa khanda
dibhavo vadinam So pana khandadibhavo labha yasadi
he ikena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasamyogena ca san
gal to⁴ Tatla hi yassa sattasu apattikkhandhesu ad m
hi va ante va sikkhapadam bhunnam hoti tassa silam
jivante chinna satako⁵ viya khandam nama hoti Yassa
pana vemajjhe bhunnam tassa majjhe chinna satako⁶ viya
chinnam⁶ nama hoti Yassa patipatiya dve tina bhinnani
tassa pitthiya va kucchiya va utthitena visabhagavannena
lalarattadinam annataracaravanna gavi viya sabalam
nama hoti Yassa antarantara bhinnani tassa antarantara
visabhagavannabindu vicitra gavi viya kammassam nama hot
Evam tava labhadihetukena bhedena khandadibhavo hoti

Evam sattavidhamethunasamyogavasena Vuttam hi
Bhagavata⁷ —Idha brah nana lacco savano va brahma to
i sa m i brahmacari patiya ama o na h eva klo nati ga

¹ B^{um} v kampabhavalak^o

Ph^m avitikkamanavasena

³ S^b inserts vuttinam

⁴ B^{hm} sangahito

⁵ S^b chiddas

⁶ S^b chidda chiddam

⁷ f iv 51 f

mena saddhim d'ayam dca jasamapattim samapajja : api ca
 l'ho matugamassa uccādaṃ parimoddanant¹ naḷapanam
 sambhavaṃ sadiyati so tad assadeṭi tam nīlameti, tei a
 ca iṭṭha apajjati Idam pi l'ho brahmana brahmacariyaṃ
 l'handam pi chuddam pi sabalam pi l'ammassam pi Ayam
 uccati brahmana aparissiddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, sam
 yutto metvuna saṃyogena² : a parimuccati jatiyā, jarāya,
 maranena pe na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
 P na ca param brāhmana, idh elacco samano iā pe
 patijānamāno na h eia l'ho matugāmena saddhim d'va jam
 d a jasamapattim samapajjati, na pi matugāmassa uccāda
 ram pe sādīyati api ca l'ho matugāmena saddhim
 sanjagghati saṅkilati, saṅkelayati so tad assadeṭi pe
 ia parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Pura ca param brāh
 mana, idh elacco samano iā pe na h eia l'ho mā
 tugāmena saddhim d'vayam d'vayaṃ samapattim saṅ āpajjati, na
 pi matugamassa uccādaṃ om pe sadiyati na pi na
 t gamena saddhim sanjagghati saṅkilati saṅkelayati api ca
 l'ho matugamassa cal'lhana cal'lhūm upaṇijhayati pel'khati,
 so tad assadeṭi pe na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
 Puna ca param, brahmana, idh elacco samano ia pe
 na h eia l'ho matugāmena pe na pi matugamassa
 pe na pi matugāmena na pi matugāmassa pe
 pel'khati api ca l'ho matugamassa saddham sunati tiroḷudda
 ia tiroḷāharā ia hasantiya va bhavantiya ia gayantiya ia
 roḷantiya ia so tad assadeṭi pe dukkhasmā ti va
 dāmi Puna ca param brahmana, idh elacco samano va
 pe na h eia l'ho matugāmena pe na pi matu
 gāmassa pe na pi matugāmena pe na pi
 matugamassa pe rodantiyā ia api ca l'ho yaṃ ssa
 tāni pubbe matugāmena saddhim hasitalapitaḷ l'itani, tāni
 anussarati, so tad assadeṭi pe dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
 Puna ca param, brahmana, idh elacco samano va pe
 na h eia l'ho matugāmena pe na pi matugamassa
 pe na pi matugāmena pe na pi yaṃ ssa
 tāni pubbe matugāmena saddhim hasitalapitaḷ l'itani tāni

¹ S^b omits² B^{hm} methunasam^o

anusarati, api ca llo passati gahapatim iā gahapatiputtam
iā pancāhi kāmaginehi samappitam samangibhūtam paricā
rayamānam, so tad assādeti . pe dukkhasmā ti vadami
Puna ca param, brāhmaṇa, idh elacco samanto va pe
. na h' eva llo mātugāmena pe na pi passati ga
hapatim iā gahapatiputtam iā pe . paricārayamā
nam, api ca llo aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahma
cariyam carati imināham sīlena iā valena iā tapena iā
brahmacarīyena va deo vā bhāṇissāmi, devaññatāro vā ti, so tad
tad assādeti, tam nikāmeti tena ca vit'um apajjati Idam pi
llo, brāhmaṇa, brahmacarīyassa lhandam pi chiddam pi
asabalāmi pi kammāsam pi ti

Evam labhadīhetukena bhedenā ca sattaviḍhamethuna
samyogena ca khindādibhavo sangahito ti vedītabbo

Akhandādibhavo pana sabbesam sikkhapadanam abhedena,
bhinnānañ ca sappatikammānam patikammakāranena, sat
taviḍhamethunasamyogā bhavena ca aparāya ca kodho
upanāho, mākkho, palāso, issa, macchariyam, mayā, sa
theyyam, thambho, sarambho, mano, atimano, mado, pa
mādo ti adinam papadhammanam anuppattiyā, appicchatā,
santutthitā, sāllekhatādīnañ ca gunanam uppattiva sangā
hito

Yāni hi silāni labhadīnam pi atthāya abhinnāni, pamaḍa
dosena va bhinnāni pi patikammakātanā, methunasamyo
gena ca kodhupanahādīhi vā papadhammehi anupahatāni,
tāni sabbaso akhandāni acchiddāni asabalāni ākammāsā
ni ti vuccanti Tāni yeva bhujissa bhavakāranato ca bhu
jissāni, viññūhi pasatthitta viññūpasattham¹, tanhādītthi
hi aparāmatthattā aparāmattham, upacarasamādhūm vā²
appanasamādhūm³ vā samvattavanti ti samādhūsamāttam
kāni ca honti Tasmā nesam esa akhandādibhavo todānam
ti vedītabbo

Tam pan' etam todānam dvih' ākarehi sampajjati —silavi
patīya ca adinavadassanena, silasampattiyā ca ānīsamā
dassanena

¹ S^b viññūpasatthāni

² S^b omits

³ S^{bh} appanasamādhūm

Tattha paṇe' ime bhikkhave ādinariṃ dussīlas a sīlani
pattiyī ti¹ evaṃ ādisuttanīkena sikkhapattiyā ādināvo daṭ-
thabbo

Api ca dussīlo puggalo dussīlāhetu² amānāpo hoti deva
manussaṃnam, ananusaṃvāso³ sabrahmacārinam, dukkhito
dussīlārahaso vippaṭṭisīri sikkhātam pāṇasaṃ, tīva ca
pāṇa dussīlātīya saṃvāso⁴ vā dubbanno hoti. Ye
lho paṇassa ditthanugātim upajjanti tesam digharītām
apavaddukkhavahato dukkhasamphasso, yesam deyya
dharmam pāṭiggahātī tesam na mahapphalaakarato
appiggho, anekavassaganā igū⁵hakūpo vā dubbasodhano,
chavāla⁶am vā ubhato paribhūro, bhikkhubhānam pāṭiyā
nanto pi abhikkhu vā gogānam anubandhagvārabho
vā,⁷ sātātubbiggo sabbaverikāpuriso⁸ vā, asāma isāraho
māta⁹alebaram vā, sutādigunavutto pi sabrahmacārinam
apūjaraḥo susāraggi vā brahmininam, abhābbo vā sa
dhigāme andho vā¹⁰ rupāssaṃ me mīso saddhāme candīla
kumārako vā rāje, sukhito¹¹ amī ti mānāmaṇo pi dukkhito
va aggikāhāndhāpāyīye vū¹²dukkhābhigītīya, dussīla
nam hi paṭicakāmagunaparibhogāandanam ananādi sukhā
sādigvāhita¹³ cittānam tappaccāyā anussaranamātenāpi
hṛdayasantapam jānāyīva unhalohituggārapparāttanāsam
attham atikātukam dukkham dassento sabbakareṇa piccā
khakammavipāko Bhagavā abhī¹⁴ —

Passa'ha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amum mahantam aggikāhan
dham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan ti¹⁵

Evam, bhante

Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave¹⁶ Katamam nu kho varam¹⁷
yam amum mahantam aggikāhandham ādittam sampajjalitam
sajotibhutam alingitī¹⁸ upanīsideyya va upanipajjeyya va,
yam khattiyakāññam vā brāhmanakāññam va gahapatikāñ-
ñam vā mudutalunahatthapādān alingetī¹⁹ upanīsideyya va
upanipajjeyya vā ti?

Etad eva, bhante, varam yam khattiyakāññam va pe

¹ A iii 252

² B^{hm} dussīlya^o

³ B^{hm} °sasaniyo

⁴ A i, 229

⁵ S^b sabhaveri

⁶ B^{hm} viya

⁷ S^b °gathita^o

⁸ A iv, 124

⁹ S^b ālingitvā

. upanipajjeyya tū Dukkham h' etam, Lhante, yam amum
mahantam aggikkhandham . . . pe . . . upanipajjeyya iā ti

Ārocayāmi. io, bhikkhate, pativedayāmi io, bhikkhate
ya'hū etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pūpadharimassa asu
cisanhassarasamācārassa paticchannakammantassa assamanassa
samanapātīnīnassa, abrahmacūrisa brahmacūripātīnīnassa anto
pū'it'āssa¹ arassutassa lasambujātassa yam amum mahan
tam aggikkhandham pe upanipajjeyya iā Tam
kissa hetu ? Tato nidunam hi so, bhikkhate, maranam iā ni
yaccheyya maranamattam iā dukkham, na ti' eva teppaccayā
lāyassa bheda param maranā apūyam duggatim tinipītam
nirayam uppajjeyya Yañ ca kho so, bhikkhate, dussīlo

nu llo iaram? yam balaiā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena sampajjalī¹ena sajotibhūte²na mukham i³naritā tattim lohaḡulam ādittam sam⁴ajjalī⁵am sajotibhutam mukhe pak⁶khipeyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya mukham pi, mham pi, lantham pi, udarim pi daheyya, antam pi, antagunam pi ādāya adhobhagam mukham⁷peyya, yam iā lhattiya brāhmaṇa gahapati mahāsālānam iā saddhādeyyam pindapūtam paribhuñjeyyā ti ca?

Tam¹ kim maññatha, bhikkhāre? katamam nu llo iaram? yam balaiā puriso sīse iā gahe²tā khandhe vā gahe³tā tattam ayomancam iā ayopītham iā ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam abhinisīdāpeyya iā abhinipajjāpeyya iā, yam iā lhattiya brahmaṇa gahapati mahāsālānam iā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham paribhunjeyyati ca? Tam⁴ kim maññatha,

bhikkhāre? katamam nu llo iaram? yam balaiā puriso ud⁵dha⁶ pādā⁷dam adhosīram gahe⁸tā tattāya lohaḡumbhūyā⁹ pak¹⁰khipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattiha phenud dehakam¹¹ paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya, sakim pi adho gaccheyya, sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yam iā lhattiya brāhmaṇa gahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhunjeyyā ti? ca ti imahi valarajju tinhasatti ayopatta ayogula ayomañca ayopitha ayokumbhi¹² upamahā abhivāda na sūjalikamma civarapindapata mañca pitha vihāra pari bhogapaccayam dukkham dassesi

Tasma —

Aggikkhandhalingana dukkhadhika dukkhatukaphalam⁷

avijahato kāmasukham, sukham kuto bhinnasīlassa?

Abhivadanasadiyane⁸ kim nāma sukham vipannasīlassa, dāhavalara⁹jjughamsana dukkhadhika dukkhabhagissa¹⁰

¹ A iv, 132

² Ibid 133

³ B^{hm} uddham

⁴ B^{hm} ayokumbhūya

⁵ B^{hm} °uddehaham

⁶ So all editions, see above

⁷ S^b °dukkhatidukkham katukam phalam

⁸ B^{hm} °sadane

⁹ S^b dukkhatidukkhabhagiyassa.

Saddhanam aññāhakkamma sadiyane¹ kim sukham asīla²
sattippahara² dukkhadhimattadukkhassa³ vān hetu²

Civaraparibhogasukham kim nama asamyatas³,
yena cīram anubhavitabbo⁴ niraye jalita ayopatta m
phasso¹⁵

Madhuro pi pindapato halahalavisūpamo⁵ asīlassa
adittā gīlita⁷ ayogula yena cīrarattam

Sukhasammato pi dukkhe asūlino mañcapithaparibhogo
yam badhi⁶ santi cīram jalita ayomañcapithani⁸

Du⁹asīlassa vīhare saddhadeyyamhi ka nivasarati²
jalitesu nivasitabbam yena ayokumbhīmajjhesu

Sankas⁹ ara⁹amacāro kasambujato avassuto papo
antoputiti ca yam nindanto aha lokagaru.

Dhīl jivita⁹ asāññata¹⁰ ta¹⁰sa samana[jana¹¹] vasa
dhariss⁹

as⁹amanassa upah⁹itām chatamattanam vahantassa

Gūtham vīva, kunapam vīya, mandanakama vīvajayan
tidha,

yam nama sīlavanto, santo kim jivita⁹ ta¹⁰sa?

Sabbabhayehi amutto mutto sabbehi adhugasasukhehi,
supi⁹hitasaggadvaro apayamaggam samarulho

Karunaya vatthubhūto, karunikajanassa nama ko aññ⁹?
dussīlāsamo dussīlataya iti bahuvīdhā pi do⁹sa ti

Evam adina paccavekkhanena sīlavipattiyam adinava
das⁹anam vuttappakaraviparītato sīlasampattiyam an⁹am
sadas⁹arañ ca veditabbam Apī ca

1 B^{hm} ⁹sadsne

2 Sth asāñnat⁹ssa

3 Sth ⁹s⁹amphassa

7 Sth gīlī

9 S^h Dhujjivita⁹

11 Sth on it

2 S^h ⁹paharana⁹

4 Sth ⁹trabbā

5 Sth halahala⁹

8 S^h ⁹dukkham

10 Sth adhaññassa

Tassa pasadikam hoti pattacivaradharanam
pabbajja saphala tas a yas a sīlam sunummalam

Attanuvadadibhayam suddhasīla 1 bhikkhuno
andhakaram viya ravim 2 hadajam navagahati

Sīlasampattiya bhikkhu sobhamano tīpovane
pabha ampattiya cando gagane viya sobhati

Kayagandho pi pamojjam sīlavantassa bhikkhuno
karoti api devanam sīlagandhe katha va ka 3

Sabbesam gandhajatanam sampattim abhibhuyyati 4
av ghati dasa disa 5 sīlagandho pavayati

Appaka 6 pi kata kara sīlavante mahapphala
hontiti sīla va hoti puja sakkarabhajanam

Sīlavantam na badhenti 7 asava ditthadhammika
samparajikadukkhanam mulam khamati sīla va

Ya manussesu sampatti ya ca devesu sampada
na sa sampannasilassa icchato hoti dulla bha

Accantasanta pana ya ayam nibbanasampada
mano sampannasilassa 8 tam eva anudhavati

Sabbasampattimulambhi sīlamhi iti pand to
anekakaravoharam anisamsam vibhavaye ti

Evam hi vibhavayato sīlavipattito ubbujjiva sīlasampat
tininnam manasam hoti tasma yatha vuttam imam sīla va
pattiya adinavam iman ca sīlasampattiya anisamsam d sva
sabbadarena sīlam vodapetabban ti

Ettavata ca sīle patitthaya 1 aro sampanno ti imissa ga
thaya sīlasamadhīpannamukhena desite V suddhi Magge sī
lam tava paridīpitam hoti

*Iti sadī ujanapa nojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge
Sīla uddeso 1 ama patha no paricchedo*

1 S^h ravi

3 B^{hm} avighati d sa sabba

6 B^{hm} badhanti

2 S^h abhibhuyya hi

4 S^h appakan

5 S^h sampannasilassa mano

Tattha *atthato* ti tava (1) rathikasusanasani aral ūt idā nam yatthā latthaci pamsūnam uparīthitatta abbhuggatā thena tesu pamsusu kulām¹iva ti pamsukulām Athava pamsu viya kucchitābhavam ulati ti pamsukulām lucchita bhavam gacchatiti vuttam hoti Evaṃ laddhanābbacīnassa pamsukulāssa dharanam pamsukūlam Tam² silam assati pamsukuliko Pamsukūlikassa angam pamsukulikangam Angam ti karanam vuccati Tasma yena samadanena so pamsukuliko hoti tass etam adhiyācīnan ti vedītabbām

(2) Eten eva nīyena singhatī uttarasanghā³ antaravāsa⁴ kassā hatamā tīcīvaram silam assa ti tīcīvarilo Tīcīvarikassa angam tīcīvarikangam

(3) Bhikkhasāṅkhatīnam pana amīsapindanam pīto ti⁴ pīṇapīto pīrehi dinnānam pīdanam patte nīpatanā ti vuttam hoti Tam pīṇapatī uccatī tam tīm kulām ujjāṇkāmānto gīvesatī ti pīṇapatiko Pīṇaya va pītītum vatīm etassa ti pīṇapīti Pītītum ti carītum Pīṇapīti eva pīṇapatilo Tassa⁵ angam pīṇapatikangam

(4) Danam vuccati avakkhindīnam Apetam danato ti⁶ apīdanam avakkhindīnan ti attho Saha apadanena sapīdanam avakkhāṇīrīhitam⁷ anughāran ti vuttam hoti Sāpīdanam carītum⁸ idam assa silam ti sāpīdanacarī Sāpīdanacarī eva sāpīdanacariko Tassa⁹ angam sāpīdanacarī kangam

(5) Ekācīne bhojanam ekāsanam Tam silam assa ti ekāṇiko Tassa angam ekāṇikangam

(6) Dutisābhajana¹⁰ patikkhittatta kevalam ekasminni yeva patte pīṇo pattapīṇo Idam pattapīṇagāhane⁹ patta pīṇasānnam katva pattapīṇo silam assa ti pattapīṇiko Tassa angam pattapīṇikangam

(7) Kkhāluti jīṇīsedhanatthe¹⁰ nīpīto Pavāritena satī

¹ B^{hm} tesu tesu pamsukūlam

² S^{bh} repeat pamsukūlam

³ B^{hm} cāṅga ⁴ S^{bh} omīti

⁵ B^{hm} avakkhāṇīrīhitam

⁶ So all editions Cf above

⁷ B^{hm} cāpīṇagāhane

⁸ S^{bh} pīṇapītīkī

⁹ S^{bh} caratī

¹⁰ S^b patīsedhanatthe

paccha laddham bhaddam pacchabhaddam nama Tassa
 pacchabhaddassa bhojanam pacchabhaddabhojanam Tasmim
 pacchabhaddabhojane pacchabhaddasannam katva paccha
 bhaddam silam assa ti pacchabhaddiko Na pacchabhaddiko
 khalupacchabhaddiko, samadanavasena patikkhitta ti ritta
 bhojanass etam namam Atthakathayam pana vuttam
 khaluti ekosakuniko¹ so mukhena phalam gihetva tasmim
 patite puna annam na khadati tadiso ayan ti khalupaccha
 bhaddiko Tassa angam khalupacchabhaddikangam

(8) Aranne nivaso silam assa ti aranniko Tassa angam
 arannikangam

(9) Rukkhāmulē nivaso rukkhāmulam Tam silam assa ti
 rukkhāmuliko Rukkhāmulikassa angam rukkhāmulikangam

(10 11) Abbhokasika sosanikangesu pi es eva nayo

(12) Id eva santhatam yatha santhatam idam tuyham
 papunati ti evam pathamam udditthasenasanass etam adhi
 vacanam Tasmim yatha santhate viharitum silam assa ti
 yatha santhatiko Tassa angam yatha santhatikangam

(13) Sayanam patikkhipitva nesajjaya viharitum silam
 assa ti nesajjiko Tassa angam nesajjikangam

Sabban eva pan etani tena tena samadanena dhutakile
 satta dhutassa bhikkhuno angani kilesadhunanato va dhutan
 ti laddhavoharam namam angam etesa ti dhutangani
 Itha va dhutani ca tani patipakkhānuddhunanato angani ca
 patipattiva ti pi dhutangani Evam tva ettha atthato
 vinuṇatabbo vinucchayo

Sabban eva pan etani samadanacetana lakkhanani²
 Vuttam pi o etam [Atthakathayam]³ yo sari lījati so
 puggalo Iena sa lījati cittaacetasikā etc dīa ma Ya
 sarā lī acetana tava dī ita gam Iam patikkhipati tam
 vattī ti Sabban eva ca loluppavādhānānānā nīllo
 luppabhavapaccupatthanani appicchatadāriyadhammapa

¹ B^{hm} c^o sakuno

² Lakkaṇānūdihi — sabban eva pan etani cetanālak
 khaṇani

³ S^h B^{hm} o nī S^h in fn, on¹ J refers the quotation to Maha
 atthakatha

datthanani Evam ettha lakḥhanadhi veditabbo vīṇic-
chayo

*Samānariḍḍanato*¹ ti adisu pana pancasu sabban eva
dhutangani dharamane Bhagavati Bhagavato va vīṇic-
samādatabbani parimibbute mahasaṅgassa santike Tas-
sima asati khinasavassa anagamiṣṣa sakadāgā-
miṣṣa sotapannaṣṣa tipitakassa dvīpitakassa
ekapitakassa ekasangitakassa ekagamassa
otthakathacariyassa tassamimāsa²ti dhutangadharassa tassamim-
pi asati cetiyanganam samamajjitva ukkutikam nisiditva
sammasambuddhas³ti santike vadantena viya samādat-
tani Api eva ayam pi samādatum vattati eva Ettha ca
Cetiyaṇapabbate dīve bhāṭikaththeranam jetthakabhatu⁴ dhutan-
gappicchātaya vātthu kathetabbam

Āyasaṅgāra sādāraṇakatha

1 Pamsukulikāṅgam

Idani ekakassa samādanavīdhanappabhedabhedanīsamse-
vannayisama

Pamsukulikāṅgam tava gahapatidanacivarasī patikkhīpa-
mi, pamsukulikāṅgam samudījāmi ti imesu dvīsu vacanesu
annatarena samādinnam hoti Idam tav ettha samādanam
Evam samādinna⁵dhutangena pana tena sosanikam papani-
kam rathīvacolam saṅkaracolam sotthiyam nahānacolam,
tittīvacolam gatapaecagatam aggīdaddham⁶ gokkayitam,
upacikkhāvitam undurakkhāvitam antacchinnam dācchin-
nam⁷ dhīvajātam thūpacivaram sīmanacivaram abhi-
kikāma iddhumayam, panthukam vīṭahatam devadattiyam,
samuddhāna⁸ ti etesu annataram civarasī gahetva phaleṭva
dubbiḍḍāṭṭhīnam pahava thirāṭṭhanani dhovīti civarasī
katva poranam gahapatīcivarasī apāneti vīṇicbhūjītabbham

Tattha sosanīkan ti susīma patitakam Papānikāṇi ti
ajānādīre vīṇitakam Panthīvacolāṇi ti vīṇicbhūjītabbham
panāṭṭārenā⁹ rathīkayā chīḷīṭitacolakam Saṅkaracolāṇi ti

¹ See above p 59

² It is a dāṭṭam

³ See Samuddhāna

⁴ See jetthabhatu

⁵ It is dāṭṭam

⁶ See vīṇicbhūjītabbham

sankaratthane chadditacolakam *Sotthi ja* : ti gabbhamalam
 punchutva chadditavattham Tissamaccamata kira satag
 ghanakena vatthena gabbhamalam punchapetva pamsu
 kulika ganhi'santitī Talavelhmagge chaddapesi bhikkhu
 jinnakatthanattham eva ganhanti *Nahanacolan* ti yam
 bhutavejjehi sasissam nahapitva¹ kalakannikacolan² ti chad
 detva gacchanti *Tittacolan* ti nahanatitthe³ chadditapilo
 tika⁴ *Galapaccagata* : ti jam manussa susanam gantva
 paccagata nahatva chaddenti *Aggudaddhan* ti aggina dad
 dhappadesam tam hi manussa chaddenti *Golkhiyatadina*
 pakatan eva tadissani pi hi manussa chaddenti *Dhajaha*
tan ti navam aruhanta dhajam bandhutva aruhanti tīm
 tesam dassanatikkame gahetum vattati Yam pi vuddha
 bhumiyam dhajam bandhutva thapitam tīm dvinām pi
 senanam gatakale gahetum vattati *Thupacivaran* ti var
 mukam parikkhipitva balikammam⁵ katam *Sama tacivaran*
 ti bhikkhu santakam *Abhisekikan* ti ranno abhisekatthane
 chadditacivaram *Iddhimayan* ti ehi bhikkhu civaram *Pan*
thikan ti antaramagge patitakam jam pana samikanam
 satissammosenā patitam tam tholam rakkhitva gahetabbam
Yatahatan ti vatena haritva dure patitam Tam pana samike
 apasante gahetum vattati *Devadattijan* ti yam Anurud
 dhattherassa viya devatahi dinnakam⁶ *Samuddhikan* ti
 samuddavacihī thale ussaritam⁷ jam pana sanghasa dema ti
 dinnam colakabhikkhaya va caramanehi laddham na tam
 pamsukulam Bhikkhudattiye pi yam vassaggena gahetva
 va diyyati⁸ senāsanacivaram va hoti na tam pamsukulam
 no gahapetva dinnam eva pamsukulam Tatrapi vāma daya
 keli bhikkhussa padamule nikkhuttam tena pana bhikkhuna
 pamsukulikasā hatthe thapetva dinnam tam ekato suddhikam
 nama Yam bhikkhuno hatthe thapetva dinnam tena pana
 padamule thapitam tam pi ekato suddhikam Yam bhik
 khuno pi padamule thapitam tenapi tathā eva dinnam tam

¹ S^b nahapitva ² S^{ba} kalakannucolan ³ S^{bb} sannatitthe

⁴ S^b pilotikam

⁵ S^{ba} balikamma

⁶ *Diḥi Cō 11* n 173 f

⁷ S^{ba} u saditam

⁸ B^{bm} diyyati bu see below p 6

ubhato suddhikam Yam hatthe thapetvā laddham, hatthe
yeva thapitam tam anukkatthacivaram namā Iti imam
pamsukulabhedam natvā pamsukulikenā civaram paribhuñ
jitabban ti idam ettha vidhanam

Ayam pāna pabhedo — tayo pamsukulā a uktattho, maj
jhimo mudutī Tattha sosanikam vevā gñhanto ullattho
hoti Pabbajito gñhissatī ti¹ thapitakam gñhanto majjhimo
Padamule thapetva dinnakam gñhanto mudutī Tesu yassa
kassaci attano ruciyā khantiyā gñhi² dinnakam saditvā
khane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamsa — pamsukūlacivaram nissaya pabbajjā
ti³ vacanato nissayanurupapatipattisabbhavo, pathame ari
yavamse patitthanam arakkhadukkhabhavo apriyatta
vuttita, corabhayena abhayata paribhogatanhaya abhavo,
samanasarupparikkharata App[aggh]ani⁴ e eva sulabhāni
ca tani ca anarijani ti Bhagavata samvannitapaccayata⁵
pasadikata appicchatadmani phalanipphatti sammapati
pattiya anubruhanam pacchimvya janataya ditthanugatim⁶
apadanā ti

Marasena vighataya pamsukuladharo yatī,
sannaddhakavaco yuddhe khattiyo viya sobhati

Pahaya kāsikadim varavutthanā dharitam,
yam lolagaruna ko tam pamsululam na dhariye?

Tasma hi attano bhikkhu patiññam samanussaram
yogacaranukulambī pamsukule rato siya ti

*Ayam tatra pamsukulikānge samadā aridhanappabhedabheda
nisamsarannana*

2 *Tecnarakāṅgam*

Tad anantaram pāna tecivarilāṅgam catutthakacivaram
pīṭikkhipamā tecnarikāṅgam samadīyāmi ti imesam annata

¹ S^{bb} Pabbajita gñhissanti ti

² B^{hm} gñhi

³ Vin Mahavagga 'Pabbajakkhandhaka

⁴ A II, 26 S^{bb} Appamā

⁵ S^{bb} appaccayata

⁶ B^{hm} ditthanugati

ravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana tecivarikena civaradussam labhiva yava aphasubhavana¹ latum va na sakhoti vicarakam² va na labhati suci adisu va yam kinci³ na sampajjati tava nikkipitabbam nikkipitapaccaya doso n atthi Rajitakalato pana patthava⁴ nikkipitum na vattati dhutangacoro nama hoti Idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana avam pi tividho hoti⁵ Tattha ukkatthe na rajanakale pathamam antaravasakum va uttarasingam va rajitva tam nivasetva itaram rajitabbam tam parupitva sanghati rajitabba sanghatum pana nivasetum na vattati Idam assa gamantacenasane vattam Arannakena⁶ pana dve ekato dhoviva rajitum vattati Itha pana hanci disva sakhoti kvasavam akaddhiva upari latum evam asanne thane nividitabbam Ujjhimassa pana rujanavilavam raja nakasavam nama hoti tum nivasetva va parupitva va raja nakammam latum vattati Mudukassa sabbhagabhikkhunam civaram nivasetva va parupitva va rajanammam latum vattati

Tatratthakapaccattharitam pi tassa vattati pariharitum pana na vattati Sibbhagabhikkhunam civaram pi antaran tara paribhujitum vattati Dhutanga tecivarika⁷ pana catuttham vattamanam amsakasavam eva vattati tan ca kho vittharito vidatthi dighato ti hattham eva vattati Imesam pana tinnam pi catutthakacivaram saditakkhane yeva dhutangam bhujati Nam ettha bhedo

Iyam pan anisamsa —tecivariko bhikkhu antuttbo hoti kaypariharikena civarena ten assa pakkhino va vasmaday eva gamanam appasamatambhata vatthasannidhiparivajjanam silahukavuttita atirekacivavaloluppippahanam⁸ kappive pi matakuta⁹ sillekhavuttita appicchadidnam phalanipphatti ti evam idayo guna sampajjanti¹⁰

¹ B^{hm} aphasuka^o

² S^b vicaranakam

³ S^{bh} va sva kinci

⁴ S^b patthava pana

⁵ Cf above p 61

⁶ B^b arannake B^m arannake

⁷ B^{hm} kinci

⁸ S^b c'pahanam

⁹ B^{hm} ma'takaviva

¹⁰ B^{hm} sampajjantiti

Atirekavatthatanham pahaya sannidhivivajjito dhiro
santosasukharasannū ticcivaradharo bhavati yogi

Tasma sapattacarano pakkhi va sacivaro va yogivaro
Sukham anuvicāritukamo cāranīyame ratim kayira ti

*Ayam ticcivarikāṇaṃ samadānāyidha iappabhedabbhedanīsamāsa
īannana*

patisaṃvedesi Imesam pana tinnam pi sanghabhattadi
atirekalabham seditakkhane va dhutangam bhujjati Ayam
ettha bhedo

Ayam pñ anisamso — *pindi jalopabhojanam nissaya
pabbajja ti*¹ vacanato nissayanurupapatipattisambhavo du
tiye ariyavamsa patitthanam aparayattavuttita *app[aggh]anti
c eia sulabhanti ca tani ca anarajja* : ti² Bhagavata samvanni
tapaccayati kosajjanimmaddanati³ parisuddhajivata se
khiyapatipattipurāṇam aparaposita paranuggahakariya
manappabhanam rasatanhanivaranam ganabhojana param
parabhojana carittasikkhapadehi anapattita appicchata
dinam anulomavuttita sammapatipattibruhanam pacchimā
janatanulampāṇaṇa ti

Pindiyalopasāntuttho aparayattajiviko
pāhinaharaloluppo hoti catuddiso yati

Vinodiyati kosajjam ajivassa visujjhati
tasma hi natimanneyya bhikkhacariyam sumedhaso

Evārupassa hi —

Pindapatikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anannaposino
deva pihayanti tadino no ce labhasilokaṇissito ti

*Ajam pi idapatikāṅge samadanavidānappabhedabhedani
samsarānnana*

4 Sapadanacarikāṅgaṃ

Sapadanacarikāṅgaṃ pi *lolippacaram patikkhipamī sapa
danacarika gam sanādiyam* ti imesam annataravacanena
samadinnaṃ hoti Tena pana sapadanacarikena gamadvare
thatva parissavabhavo sallakkhetabbo Yassa racchaya va
game va parissayo hoti tam pahaya annattha caritum vattati
Yasmim gharadvare va racchaya va game va kinci na labhati
agama¹nsam katva gantabbam Yattha kinci labhati tam
pahaya gantum na vattati Imina ca bhikkhuna kalataram
pavāsitabbam evam hi aphasukatthanam pahaya annattha

gantum sal khissati Sace pan assa vihare danam denti
 antaramagge va agacchanta manussa pa tam gahetva pinda
 patam denti vattati Imina ca maggam gacchantenapi
 bhikkhucravelayam sampattagamam anatikkamitva cari
 tabbam eva Tattha labhiva va thokam labhiva va
 gamapatipatiya caritabban ti idam assa vidhanam

Pibhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho
 purato ahatabhikkham pi pacchato ahatabhikkham pi patik
 kamanam ahritva diyyamanam¹ pi na gahati ²advare²
 pana pattam vissajjeti Imasmim hi dhutange Mahakassa
 pattherena sadiso nama n atthi tassa pi pattavissatthatttha
 nam eva paunayati

Vajjhimo purato va pacchato va ahata pi patikkamanam
 ahata pi gahati ²advare² pi pattam vissajjeti na pana
 bhikkham agamayamano nisidati Evam so ukkatthapinda
 patikassa anulometi Muduko tam divasam nisiditva agameti
 Imesam pana tinnam pi loluppacare uppannamatte dhutan
 gam bhijjati Iyam ettha bhedo

Iyam pan anisamso —kulesu niccanavakata candupa
 mata kulamaccherappahnam³ simananukampita kulupa
 kadina abhavo avhananbhinandana⁴ abhiharena anatthi
 kata appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Candupamo niccanavo kulesu
 amacchari vibbavananukampo
 kulupakadinava vippanutto
 lotidha bhikkhu vipadanacari

Loluppacaran ca pahiya⁵ tasma
 okkhattacakkhu yugamattadasa
 akanham ano bhuvati sericiram
 cireyya dhuvo vipadanacari ti

*I jasi sarai lai acurikai ge sam id inavith inarrai edal eduni
 saricarat nai i*

¹ S^h diya^o but see p 63

² S^h pattadi are None reads bahu di vo as before p 66

³ S^h pahnam as alu i s but cf p 70^o

⁴ S^h avhana^o

⁵ D^h c iram supahiya

3 *Elāsanikāṅgam*

Elāsanikāṅgam pi nanasānabhojanam patikkhīpāmi elāsanikāṅgam samādijāmi ti ime am annataravācanena vācā dinnam hoti. Tena pīna elāsanikena vā anasālavam nīdāntena therasane anisiditva — idam māvaṃ papunisi atīti patirupam vānam sallakkhetvā nīditabbam. Sacca vā vipprakate bhojane icariyo vā upajjhāyo vā agacchatī uṭṭhāva vattam katum vattīti. Tipitaka Culabbhāvatthero paṇṇāsa — vā anam va rakkhettva bhojanam vā, ayaṃ ca vipprakṛtibhojano tasma vattam karotu bhojanam pana mā bhujyatutī idam a. a vidhānam.

Pabbhedato pana avam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkattho ippam vā hotu bahu vā samhi bhojane ha tham otareti tato vūram ganhitum na labhati. Saccā pi mīnussa — therena na kinci bhuttaṃ ti appaḍāmi aharanti bhesajjattam eva vattanti na aharattam. Vajjhimo vā patte bhattam na kharati tava aūṇam ganhitum labhati. avam hi bhojanaparivāntiko nama hoti. Muduko vā issa na rutthati tava bhūjitum labhati. so hi udakapariyāntiko vā hoti yava patta ihovanam na ganhati tava bhūjanato asaniparivānti ho vā vāva mā rutthati tava bhūjanato. Imesam pana tinnam pi nanasanabhojanam bhuttakkhane dhutāṅgam bhijjati. Avam ettha bhedo.

Avam paṇṇāsa — appabādhata appatāṅkata lahu thanam balam phasuvihāro anātirittapaccava¹ anapatti ra vānha vinodanam appicchataḍḍanam anulomavutti a ti

Elāsanabhojane ratam² na ratim bhojanapaccaya ruja viśanti ra e aloluppo³ pariyaṇeti⁴ na kammam attano

Iti phasuvihāraharane sūcālekkharatupāsevite janavettha visuddhamānaso ratim elāsanabhojane vati ti⁵

*Ijam elāsanikāṅge samālanaviddhanappabbhedabhedanīsamśa
vanna id*

¹ S^{bh} anātirittapaccaya

² B^{hm} ratim

³ S^{bh} alolupo

⁴ S^{bh} pariyaṇeti

⁵ S^b adati b it cf pp 64, 67 69 73 f

6 Pattapindikāṅgam

Pattapindikāṅgam pi dutiyabhajanam palikkhipamī patta
pindikāṅgam samādījamī ti imesam aññataravacanena sama
dinnam hoti Tena pana pattapindikena vāgupanakale
bhajane thapetva vānane laddhe vāññanam vā pathamam
khaditabbam yagu vā patabba Sace pana yagu yam pak
khipatī putmajjhakadārahī vyaññane palakkhutte yagupatī
kula¹ hoti appatīkulam eva ca latīa paribhuñjitum vattatī,
tīma² tatharupam vāññanam sandhaya idam vuttam Yam
pina³ madhusakkarakadikam appatīkulam hoti, tam pakkipī
tībbam Ganhantena cā pamanīyuttam eva ganhitabbam
Amakā⁴akamī hatthena gahetva khādītum vattatī Tatha
pana vkatī v patte yeva pakkipitabbam, dutiyabhajanassa⁵
pana patikkhuttatta aññam rukkhapannam pi na vattatī ti
idam assa vidhanam

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi tīridho hoti Tattha ukl atthassa
aññatra ucchukhadanaka⁶lī kacavaram pi ohaddetum na
vattatī odanapindamacchamamsapuve pi bhinditvā khādītum
na vattatī Majjhimassa el ena hatthena bhinditva khādītum
vattatī Hatthayogi nam esa Muduko pana pattayogi na ma
hoti Tassa yam sakkā hoti patte pakkipitum tam⁷ vābbam
hatthena vā dāntehi vā bhinditvā khādītum vattatī Imesam
pina tinnam pi dutiyabhajanam⁸ saditakkhane dhutāṅgam
bhijjati Ayam etthā bhedo

Ayam pan anīsamso —nīnarasatanhī vinodanām atīe
chitī vā pīhanam⁹ ihare pīyojanamattadassitā thīlakadī
haranīkhedabhavo,⁶ avikkhittabhajita appicchatadinam
anulomīvuttitā ti

Nanabhajanavikkhepam hitvā okkhittīlocana
khananto vīya mūlani rasatanhaya subbato

Sīrūpam vīya santutthim, dhariyānto sumanaso
paribhuñjeyya aharam ko añño pattapindiko⁷ ti ?

Iyam pattapindikāṅge sama lūnāvīdhanapabbhedābī ed imesam
saranīnana

¹ S^{bb} patikk^o alūcayā ² S^{bb} dutīyābhajanassa ³ S^{bb} omīti

⁴ S^{bb} dutīyābhajanam ⁵ So S^h also Cf p 62

⁶ S^{bb} thīlakadīparīharana^o ⁷ S^{bb} I pattapindika.

7 *Khalupacchābhattikāṅgam*

Khalupacchābhattikāṅgam pi atirittabhojanam patikkhīpamī, khalupacchābhattikāṅgam samādiyāmī ti imesam añña taravacanena samadinnam hoti. Tena pana khalupacchābhattikena pavareti i puna bhojanam kappiyam kareti na bhuñjitabbam. Idam assa vidhanam.

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkattiko vasma pathamapunde pavaranā nama n atthi, tasmim pana ajjhochariyāmane aññam patikkhipito hoti, tasma evam pavarito pathamapindam ajjhocharitva duttiyapindam na bhuñjati. Majjhamo vasmim bhojane pavārito, tad eva bhuñjati. Udukko pana java vana na vutthati tava bhuñjati. Imesam pana tinnam pi pavaritanam kappiyam karapetva¹ bhuttakkhane dhutangam bhujjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

Ayam pan anisam o — anatirittabhojanapattiya dūribhavo,² odarikattabhavo, niramīsasannudhita, puna pariyesanīya abhavo, appicchatadinnaṃ anulomavuttita ti.

Parive anaya kkhedam na vati, na karoti sannudhim dhiro, odarikattam pajahati khalupacchābhattiko yogi.

Tasmī sugatappaṣattham santosaḡunadī vuddhisāñjananam,

do e vidhūstukkamo bhujjeyyā yogi dhutangam idan ti.

Ayam khalupacchābhattikāṅge samadanavidhanappabbhedabhedanīsamavāhanā

8 *Āraṇṇikāṅgam*

Āraṇṇikāṅgam pi gāmantasenasanam patikkhīpāmī, āraṇṇikāṅgam³ samādiyāmī ti imesam aññataravacanena samadinnam hoti. Tena pana āraṇṇikena gāmantasenasanam paḡhaya āraṇṇe arunam uttiḡpetabbam. Tattha saddhim upacarena gamo yeva gāmantasenasanam. Gāmo nāma yo koci cāḡatuttho va anekakutiko va parikkhutto va aparikkhutto va sinanusso va amanusso va antamaso atirekacatumāsānirit

¹ S^b kareti ā

² B^{ma} dura^o

³ S^b āraṇṇakāṅgam

tasena¹anam netva upaṭṭhatabbo kalass eva pana nū
khamitva angayuttatthane arunam utthapetabbam

Sace arunuttahanavēlayam tesam abaddho vaddhati tesam
yeva kiccāṃ katabbam na dhutangasuddhikena bhavitab
bān ti idam assa² vidhāyam

Pabbhedito pana āyam pi ti viddho hoti Tattiva ukkattithena
sabbakalam aranne arunam utthapetabbam Majjhimo cat
taro vassike mase gamante vassit m labhati muduko heman
tike pi Imesam pana tinnam pi yatī a paricchinnē kale
arannato agantva gamantasenasane dhamma[savāna]m³ su
nantanam arune utthute pi dhutangam na bhijjati Sūva
gacchantanam antaran igge utthute pi na bhijjati

Sace pūna utthute pi dharmmakathike muhuttam upajjiva
gamissamati niddayantanam arunam utthahati attano va
rucīya gamantasenasane arunam utthapenti dhutangam
bhijjati ti āyam ettha bhedo

Āyam pan anisamsa — aranniko³ bhikkhu arannasāni am
manasikaronto bhabbo aladdham va samadhim patiladdhum
laddham va rakkhītum sattha pi ssa attamano hoti Yathā
aha — *tena ham Vagita tassa bhikkūno attā rāno homi aran
ṇāva arena⁴ ti* Pantasenasanavasino c assa asappayarupā
dayo cittam na vikkhipanti vīgatasantaso hoti jivitanikantim
jahati⁵ pavivekasukharasam assadeti pamsuk ilikadibhavo
pi c assa patirupo hoti ti

Pavivitto asamsattho pantasenasane rato
aradhayanto nāthasā va nāvāsena manasam

Eko aranne nivasam yam sukham labhate jati
ra am tassa na vīdanti api devā sa indaka

Pamsukulan ca eso va kavacam vīja dharayam
arannasangamagato avasesidhuta juddho

Samattho na cirīva eva jetum Maram sa vahanam
tasma arannavāsami ratim kayiratha pandito ti

*Āyam ara ukange sa ada avidha appabbedibbāda usamsa
ra ti at i*

¹ B^m ettha

² S^b dharmmam

³ S^b arannako

⁴ 1 iii 313

⁵ B^{hm} jahati

9 *Rukkhamulikāgam*

(9) Rukkhamulikāgam pi *cha* *ī* am patikkhīpīmi ruk
kha mulika gāṇi sa adījāmi ti imesaṃ annataravacanena
samadinnam hoti Tena pāna rukkhamulikena simantarika
rukkham cetiyarukkham nūjāsarukkham phalarukkham
vaggulirukkham susirarukkham viharāmaṃjhe thūrukkhaṃ
ti me rukkhe vivajjeyyā viharapaccanto thūrukkho gahetaḥ
bo ti idam assa¹ vidhanam

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho
yatharucitam rukkham gahetvā patijaggapetum nā labhati
Paṇḍena panna[ka]ṭṭam apinetvā vasitabbam Majjhimo
tam thanam sampattehi yeva [pati²]jaggapetum labhati
Mudukena aramikasamanuddeso pakkosita sodhapetva sa
mam karapetva valikam⁴ okūripetva pakariparikkhepam
karapetva dvaram yojapetva vasitabbam Mahadīva e pana
rukkhamulikena tattha anisiditva vunnattha paticchanne
thane nisiditabbam Imesaṃ pana tinnam pi channe vasam
kappitakkhane dhutangam bhijjati janitva channe arunam
utthapitamatte ti Anguttarabhanaka⁶ Ayam ettha¹ bhedo

Ayam pan anisamsa —rukkmamulase asāṃ nissajja pab
bajja ti⁶ vacanato nissayanurupapattipatti abbhavo appan
c eva sulabhi anī ca tā ca anarajjīmi ti⁷ Bhagavata samvannī
tapaccayata⁸ abhinham tarupannavikaradassanena anicca
sannasamutthapanata senaṇamāccherakammaramatanam
abbhavo devatahi sahasasitā appicchatadinam anulomavut
tita ti

Vannito Buddhasetthena nissayo ti ca bhasito
nivaso pavivittassa rukkhamulasamo kuto ?

Avasamacchera hare devata paripalite
pavivitte vasanto hi rukkhamulamhi subbato

¹ B^m ettha

² S^{bb} jaggapetum

³ Cf p 76 f

⁴ A II 26

⁵ S^h omits Cf M I 21¹

⁶ B^{hm} valukam

⁷ Vin I 58

⁸ S^{bb} °ppaccayata

Abhirattani nilani panduni patitani ca
passanto tarupannani nuccasañnam panudati

Tasma hi Buddhadayajjam bhavanabhiratalayami
vivittam natimaññeyya rukkhamulam vicakkhano ti

*Ayam rukkhamulikāṅge samāda vidhanappabli edabhedani
samsarānnana*

1

10 *Abbhokasikāṅgaṃ*

Abbhokasikāṅgaṃ pi channāni ca rukkhamulan ca patipaḥ
khipami abbhokasikāṅgaṃ samādiyami ti imesam annatara
vacanena samādinnaṃ hoti Tassa pana abbhokasikāssa
dhammasavanaya va uposathatthaya va uposathagaram pavī
situm vattati Sace pavitthassa devo vassati [deva¹]vassa
mane anikkhamutva vassuparame nikkhamitabbam bhoja
nasalam va aggisalam va pavisitva vattam i tum bhojana
salayam there bhikkhu bhāttena apucchitum uddisāntena va
uddisāpentena va channam pavisitum bho dunnikkhittani
mancapithadani anto pavesetun ca vattati Sace maggaṃ
gacchāntena vuddhātaraṇaṃ² parikkhāro gahito hoti deve
vassante maggaṃajjhe thitāṃ salāṃ pavisitum vattati Sace
na kinca gahitaṃ hoti salāṃ thassāmi ti³ vegenā gantum na
vattati Pakatigatiya gantva⁴ pavitthena pana yava vassu
parama thitva gantabbāṃ ti idāṃ assa vidhānaṃ Rukkha
mulikassa pi es eva nayo

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi ti vidho hoti Tattha ukkhatthassa
rukkham va pabbatam va geham va upanissaya vasitum na
vattati abbhokāse yeva civarakutima katva vasitabbam
Vajjhimaṃsa rukkhapabbatagehani upanissaya anto apavisit
va⁵ vasitum vattati Mudukasā accāhannamamariyadam⁶ pab
bharam pi sakka mandapo pi pithapato pi khettarakkhakadihi
chadditva tatratthakakutika pi vattatati Inesam pana
tinnam pi vasatthaya channāni ca rukkhamulan ca pavitthal

¹ S^{bb} omit² B^{hm} vassamiti³ B^{hm} appav^o⁴ Sth buddhātaraṇam⁵ B^{hm} Pakatiya gantva⁶ Sth accāhannamariyadam

khane dhutangam bhujjati jññitva tattha arunam utthapita
matte ti Anguttarabhanaka¹ Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso -avaśapalibodhupacchedo thina
muddhapanudanam magā² viya asa gacarino aniketa viharanti
bhikkhū aro ti pasamsaya anurupata nissangata catuddisata
app echatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Anagariyabhavaśsa anurupe adullabhe
taramanivitanam hi ca dadipappabhasite

Abbhokase vaśam bhikkhu migabbhutena cetaśa³
thunam ddham vinodetva bhavanaramatam sito

Pavivekaraśassadam na cirasā eva vindati
yasma tasma hi sappanno abbhokase rato⁴ siya ti

*Ayam abbi okusika ge samadana vidhanappabhedadani
sarisaia i ana⁵*

11 Sosanika gam

Sosanikangam pi na susimam ratikkhipa ni sosanikangam
samudiyumi ti imesam annataravacanena samadinnaṃ hoti
Tena pan sosanikena yam manussa gamam nivesanta⁶
idam susanaṃ ti vaśatthapenti na tattha vaśitabbam Na
hi matasarire ajjhāpitaṃ tam susanaṃ nama hoti jhāpitakalato
pana pītthaya sāce pi dvadasavassani chadditaṃ tam susa
naṃ eva

Tasmim pan vaśantena cankamamandapadim laretva
mancapitham paṇṇapetva⁷ paṇṇaparibhojanīyaṃ upattha
petva dhammaṃ vaścentena na vaśitabbam Garukam hi
idam dhutangam tasma uppannaparissaya viḥatattthaya
saṅghattheram va rajayuttakam va jññapetva appamattena
vaśitabbam Cankamantena addhakkhukena alahanam olo

¹ Cf p 74 ~7

² S i 199 PTS ed magi Cf ii 11 there B^{hm} miga
S^b magika

³ U i 450 I in ii 184

⁴ B^{hm} abbhokaśarato

⁵ B^{hm} amvannaṃ but see below p 71

⁶ S^{bh} nive etva

B^{hm} paṇṇa^o

kentena cīnkamītabbam Susanam gacchantena pi maha
 patha ukkamma uppathamaggēna gantabbam Diva yeva
 aranīmanam vavatthapētabbam evam hi ssa tam rattim
 bhayanakam na bhavisīti amanussa rattim viravitva
 viravitva ahundanta pi na kenaci pāharitabba Ekadivasam
 pi susanam agantum nā vattati Majjhīmayamam susane
 khetvā pacchīmayame patikkamītum vattīti Angutta
 rābhanaka¹ Amanussanāṃ piyaṃ tilapīthamasabhaṭṭa
 majjhāmaṃsākhīratelīgulādi khajjabhojjaṃ na sevītabbam
 Kulagehaṃ na pavasītabbān ti idam assa vidhaṇaṃ

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkātthēna
 yattha dhuvadaha² dhuvakunapa dhuvārodanāni atthi tatth
 eva vasītabbam majjhīmassa tīsu ekasmiṃ pi satī vattati
 mudulassā vuttanāyena susanālakkaṇaṃ pattamatte vat
 tati Imesaṃ pana tinnāṃ pi na susanābhī vācāpāpanena³
 dhutāṅgaṃ bhijjati Susanam agatadivase ti Anguttara
 bhanaka Ayam ettha bhedo

īyam paṇaṃ amī amso — maranācātīpātīlabho appamāda
 viharita asubhaṇīmittadhīgamo kamaṃgavīnodanāṃ abhin
 haṃ kāsasābhavādassanāṃ samvegābahulata arogyama
 dadīppahanāṃ bhayābheravasāhanata amanussanāṃ garu
 bhavānīyata appacchatadināṃ anulomavuttita ti

Sosānīkām hi⁴ maranānūsātīppabhāva
 niddagatāṃ pi na phusanti⁵ pamadadosa
 sampasāto ca kunāpaṃ bahūni tāsā
 kamanuragavācātāṃ⁶ pi na hoti cittaṃ

Samvegāṃ eti vipulāṃ na madāṃ upeti
 samma attho ghatati nibbutīṃ eśamāno
 sosānīkāṅgaṃ itī nekāgunāvaṭṭa
 nibbānānīnāhādayeṇa nī evītabbān ti

*Ayam sosa unīkange samāda arādīya appabbhedabhedu nīsaṃsa
 ra ti atī a⁶*

¹ B^{hm} dhuvataha

² S^b vācāṃ kappanena

³ S^b sosānīkāṅgi B^{hm} cīkāṇ hi

⁴ S^b phussanti

⁵ B^{hm} kamanubhāvavācā^o

⁶ So all editions See above, p 76 n 5

12 *Yathasanthatikangam*

Yathasanthatikangam pi senāsa vaḷol oppam patikkhapama
 yatī isarītiatikangam samādiyāmi ti imeṣam annataravaca
 nena amādinnaṃ hoti Tena pana yathasanthatikena yad
 as a sena anam idam tujhaṃ papunatitī gaṇitāṃ hoti ten eva
 tutthabbaṃ na anno utthapetaṃ —idam assa vidhanāṃ

Pabbhato pana ayaṃ pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho
 attano pattaṣenaṣanam dure ti va accaṣanne ti va amanuṣadī
 ghajatikādihi upaddutaṃ ti va unhaṃ ti va sitalaṃ ti va puc
 chitum na labhati majjhimo pucchitum labhati gantva pana
 oloketum na labhati muduko gantva oloketva sa o aṣa tam
 na ruccati mūḷam gahetum labhati Imeṣam pana tinnam
 pi senaṣanaloluppe uppannamatte dhutangam bhijjati ti
 ayaṃ ettha bhedo

Ayaṃ paṇ anīsamso —yaṃ laddhaṃ tena tutthabbaṃ ti
 vuttovadakarāṇaṃ sabrahmacarāṇaṃ hitesita bhāpanatīva
 kappapaccāso anurodhavirodhappahāṇaṃ aticchataya
 dvāripadāṇaṃ appicchatadināṃ anulomavuttitī ti

na dhutangena attino kilese dhum kevalam anne¹ dhutina
 gena ovadatī anusavatī Upanandatthero² viya ayam na
 dhuto dhutavado Yath aha —*taṇḍam ayaṣṣa Upanando*
Saljaputto na dhuto dhutavado ti Yo ubhayavipanno
 Laludayi³ viya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavado Yath aha
 —*taṇḍaṇḍa jasma Laludaji i eva dhuto na dhutavado ti* Yo
 pana ubhayasampanno Dhamma Senapati⁴ viya ayam
 dhuto c eva dhutavado ca Yath aha —*taṇḍam ayaṣṣa*
Sciriputto dhuto c eva dhutavado ca ti (3) Dhutadhamma
 veditabba ti appicchata santutthita, sallekhatā pavivekata
 idam atthita ti ime dhutangacetanaya parivaraḥ pañca
 dhamma-appiccham yeva nissaya ti adivacanato dhutadham

1a dhutāṅgaṃ attano kilese dhūṇi. Levalam anne¹ dhutaṅ-
 gaṃ ovaḍaṭṭi anusaṣaṭṭi Upanandattthero² viya ayam na
 dhuto, dhutavādo. Yathā aha — *taṃ jalaṃ aṃsaṃ Upanaḍo*
Sakjapatto 1a dhuto dhutavādo ti. Yo ubhayaṃpanno
 Laludayo³ viya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavādo. Yathā aha
 — *taṃ jalam aṃsaṃ Laludayo 1eva dhuto 1 dhutavādo ti*. Yo
 pana ubhayaṃpanno Dhamma Senipati⁴ viya ayam
 dhuto e eva dhutavādo ca. Yathā aha — *taṃ jalam aṃsaṃ*
Siṃhapatto dhuto e eva dhutavādo ca ti. (3) Dhutaḍḍhamma
 veditabbā ti appicchatā, santutthitā, sullekhatā, pavivekatā,
 idaṃ atthita ti ime dhutaṅgacetanāya parivaraḥ pañca
 dhammā appiccham jeva māsāyā ti idhaṃ canato dhutaḍḍham-
 mā nama. Tattha appicchatā ca santutthitā ca alobhe anu-
 patanti,⁵ sullekhatā ca pavivekatā ca dvīsu dhammeṃ anupa-
 tanti alobhe ca amohe ca idaṃ atthitaṃ nanam eva. Tat-
 tha alobhena patikkhepavattā u lobham amohena ti
 1eva idhaṃ aṃsaṃ iticchidaṃ moham dhūṇati. Alobhena ca
 anunnatānam pati eva amukhena pavattam kamasukha-
 nuyogam, amohena dhutaṅgaṃ uati sullekhamukhena pavattam
 attakilamathānuyogam dhūṇati. Tasmā ime dhammā dhu-
 taḍḍhammā ti veditabbā. (1) Dhutaṅgaṃ veditabbamiti
 teraṃ dhutaṅgaṃ veditabbam paṃ ikhikānam.

kaṣikāṅgaṃ, rukkhamaḥikāṅgaṃ, soṣaṇikāṅgaṃ ti imāni tīni
 duppariharāni, bhikkhunīyāhi dutiyākaṃ vīna vasitum na
 vattatī. Evarupe ca thāne samānacchanda dutiyākaṃ dullaḥha¹
 Sace pi labheyya samsatthaviharato na mucceyya. Evā m
 satī yass atthaya dhutāṅgaṃ seveyya svec assa attho na
 sampajjeyya. Evāṃ paribhūñjitum asakkuneyyataya pañca
 hapetvā bhikkhunīmāni atthi evā hontīti veditabbam.

Yathā vuttasu pañca thapetvā tecivarikāṅgaṃ sesaṇi dīva
 dasa samāneraṇam, satta sikkhamāṇasaṃāneraṇam veditab
 bam. Upasaka upasikaṇam pañca ekaṣaṇikāṅgaṃ pattapīṇ
 dīkaṅgaṃ ti imāni dve² patirupāni c evā sikkha ca paribhū
 ñjitum ti dve dhutāṅgaṇi. Evāṃ vyasato dve cattalīsa
 hontī ti.

Āyam samāsa-vyasato vāṇaṇa

Ettavata ca sīle patitthā ja naro sappanno ti imissa gathava
 silasamadhīpannamukhena desite Visuddhi Magge yehi appic
 chata santutthitadihi guṇehi vuttappakarassa silassa vadanam
 hoti te am sampadanattham samadattabbadhutāṅgaṇa
 bhasita³ hoti.

*Iti sudhāya apamojjaṭṭhaya kote Visuddhi Magge Dhutaḍḍi
 niddeso nama dutiya paricchedo*

¹ B^{hm} add va

² S^b omits S^b imāni evā

³ S^b bhasita

III

TATIYO PARICCHEDO

KAMMATTHĀNA-GAḬANA-NIDDEṢO

Idam yasmā evam dhutangapariharanasampāditehi appie
chatādihi guṇehi pariyodāte imasmiṃ sīle patitthitena

sīle patitthāya naro sapaṇṇo cūḷam pannaṃ ca bhāṇayan ti

‘acanato cīttasīsenā niddittho samādhī bhāvetabbo, so ca
atī‘aṅkhepadesitattā viññatum pi tīva na suharo, pāgeva
bhāvetum, tasmā tassa vitthāraṇaṃ ca bhāvanānayaṇaṃ ca das-
setum idam pañhakammam hoti —

- (1) Ko samādhī ?
- (2) Ken’ atthena¹ samādhī ?
- (3) Kān’ as‘a lakkhana rasa-paccupatthāna padatthānāni
- (4) Katividho samādhī ?
- (5) Ko o’ as‘a ‘aṅkilesa ?
- (6) Kim vōdānam ?
- (7) Katham bhāvetabbo ?
- (8) Samādhubhāvanāya ko ām‘amso ti ?

tasma yassa dhammassanubhavena ekarammane cittacetasika samam samma ca avikkhipamana¹ avippakinna ca hutva titthanti idam samadhanam ti veditabbam

(3) *Ka i assa lakkha a rasa paccupatthana padattla ani ti* ² Ettha pana avikkhepalakkhano samadhi vikkhepaviddhamsa na raso avikampana paccupatthano *sukkhino cittaṃ saṇa dīṇa* ti² vacanato pana sukham assa padatthanam

(4) *Katavidho samadhi ti* avikkhepalakkhanena tava eka vidho uṇṇa appanavasena duvidho tatha lokiya lokut tarava ena sappitikanippitika vasena sukhasahagata upek khasahagatavasena ca Tividho hīna majjhima paṇṇāsaṇa tatha savitakka savicaradivasena pītisahagatadivasena paritta mahaggatappamanavasena ca Catubbidho dukkha patipada dandhabhinnadivasena tatha paritta parittaram manadivasena catujhanangavasena³ hanabhagiya divasena lamavacaradivasena adhipativasena ca Pancavidho pañca kanye pañcujhanangavasena ti⁴

Tattha eka vidha kotthaso uttanattho yeva

Duvidha kotthase channam anussatitthanam maraṇa satiya⁵ upasamanussatiya abare patikulasannaya⁶ cati dhatuvavatthanassa ti imesam vasena laddhacittakaggata ya ca appana samadhinam pubbabhage eḷaggata —ayam upacarasamadhi *Paṭṭamassa jhanassa parihami ani paṭha massa jhanassa a a tarapaccajena paccayo* ti⁷ adi vacanato pana ya parihammanantara eḷaggata —ayam appana samadhi ti evam upacarappana⁸ vasena duvidho Dutiyaduke tisu bhūmisu kusala citta kaggata lokiya samadhi ariyamagga sampayutta ekaggata lokuttaro samadhi ti evam lokiya lokuttaravasena duvidho Tatiyaduke catukkanaye dvīsu pañcakanaye tisu jhanesu eḷaggata sappitilo samadhi avi

¹ Sth avikkhippamana

² D iii 242 S iv 78 301 v 393

³ Sth catujhanangavasena

⁴ S^b pañcujhanangavasena ti

⁵ B^{hm} maraṇassatiya

⁶ Sth patikulasannaya

⁷ P Tikapatthana S^b refers also to Pts (?) u d to Petako

⁸ So S^b B^{hm} S^b appana

seseu dvisu jhanesu ekaggata nippitiko samadhi upacara samadhi paṇa siya sappitiko siya nippitiko ti evam sappitika nippitika vasena duvidho Catutthaduke catukkanaye tisu pancakanaye catusu jhanesu ekaggata sukkasahagato samadhi avasesasunim upekkhasahagato samadhi upacara samadhi paṇa siya sukkasahagato siya upekkhasahagato ti evam sulhasahagata upelkhasahagata vasena duvidho

Tikesu pathamattike patiladdhimmatto hino natissubhavito majjhimo subhavito vasippatto panito ti evam luna majjhima panitavasena tividho Dutiyattike pathamajjhanasamadhī saddhū upacarasamadhūna savitakkasavicāro pañcakanaye dutiyajjhanasamadhī avitakka vicaramatto Yo hi vitakkamatte yeva adinavaṃ disva vicāre adisva kevaṃ vitakkappahanamattam akankhamāno pathamajjhanam atikkhamati so avitakka vicaramattam samadhum patilabbhati Tam sandhaya etam vuttam Catukkanaye paṇa dutiyadisu pañcakanaye tatiyadisu tisu jhanesu ekaggata avitakka vicāro samadhi ti evam savitakka savicāradivasena tividho Tatīyattike catukkanaye adito dvisu pañcakanaye ca tisu jhanesu ekaggata pītisahagato samadhi Te sveda tatiye ca catutthe ca jhane ekaggata sukkasahagato samadhi avasane upekkhasahagato Upacarasamadhi paṇa pītisukkasahagato va hoti upekkhasahagato va ti evam pītisahagatadivasena tividho Catutthattike upacarabhinīyam ekaggata paritto samadhi rūpavacararūpavācārakusale ekaggata¹ mahaggato samadhi ariyamaggasampayutta ekaggata appamāno samadhi ti evam paritta mahaggatappamanavasena tividho

Catukhesu pathamacatukke atthi samadhi dukkhapatipado dandhabhinno atthi dukkhapatipado khippabhinno atthi sukhapatipado dandhabhinno atthi sukhapatipado khippabhinno ti² Tattha pathamasamannāharato patthaya yava tassa a tassa jhanassa upacaram uppajjati tava pavatta samadubbhavana patipada ti vuccati Upacarato paṇa patthaya yava appana tava pavatta paṇa abhinna ti vuccati Sa paṇesa patipada ekaccaṃ dukkha hoti nivaranaṃ paccama kadhammasamudacāragahanataya keccha asukhasevana ti

¹ *Sb* kaggata² *Dhs* §§ 176-80 *Vibh* 331 f

attho, ekaccassa tad abhāvena sukhā Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, madda asīghappavatti, ekaccassa khippā, amanda-īghappavatti.

Tattha yāni parato sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacche dāḍini¹ pubbakiccāni ca appanā kosallāni ca vannayissāma² Tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti, tassa dukkhapatipada dandhā ca abhiññā hoti, sappāyasevino sukhapatipadā khuppā ca abhiññā Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyāni sevitrā, apara bhāge sappāyasevī hoti, pubbabhāge vā sappāyāni sevitrā, aparabhāge asappāyasevī, tassa vomissakatā vedittabbā Tathā palibodhupacchedādīkam³ pubbakiccāni asampādetva bhāvanāni anuyuttassa dukkhapatipadā hoti, vipariyāyena sukhā. Appanā ko-sallāni³ paṇa asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampādentassa khippā.

Api ca tanhā avijjāvasena, samattha-vipassanādhikaravasena capi etāsam pabbhedo vedittabbo Tanhabbhūttassa hi dukkhā padā hoti, anabbhūttassa sukhā Avijjabhūttassa ca dandhābhiññā hoti, anabbhūttassa khuppā

Yo ca samatthe akatādhikāro, tassa dukkhapatipadā hoti, katādhikārasa sukhā Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti, tassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, katādhikārasa khippā

Kileśindriyavasena capi etāsam pabbhedo vedittabbo. Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhapatipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippa abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā patipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti

Iti imāsu patipadā abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya patipadāya dandhāya ca abhiññāya samādhimāpī punāti, tassa so samādhimā dukkhapatipado dandhābhiññā ti vuccati. Eṇa nayo sesattaye pi ti evaṃ dukkhapatipada-dandhābhiññādivasena catubbidho

Dutiya catulle atthi samādhimā paritto parittārammaṇo, atthi paritto appamānārammaṇo, atthi appamāno parittārammaṇo, atthi appamāno appamānārammaṇo ti. Tattha yo samādhimā appa-guno upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum na sakko ti, ayam

¹ Bhm pal^o.

² Bhm oṇissāmi.

³ S^{bh} appanā-. Cf 85, n^o 2.

ajari vuccati clandasamadhi Virajari ce bhikkhu
 pe cittari ce bhikkhu pe umamsam ce bhik
 khu adhipatiri karitva labhati samadhi labhati cittaassa ekag
 gatai —ayam vuccati umasasasamadhi ti¹ evam adhipatira
 sena catubbidho

Pancake yam catuklabhede vuttam dutiyam jhanam tam
 vitakkamuttatikkamena dutiyam vitakkavicaratikkamena
 tatiyam ti evam dvidha bhinditva panca jhanani veditabbani
 Tesani angabhuta ca² panca samadhi ti evam pancajhananga
 vasena pancavidhata veditabba

(5) *Ho c assa sankilesa?* (6) *Kim toda ian ti ettha pana vissaj
 janam Vibhange vuttam eva Vuttam hi tattha saṅkilesan
 ti / aṅ abhagīyo dhammo Vodanan ti vīse abhagīyo dhammo ti*³
 Tattha pathamassa jhanassa labhim kamaśahagata sañña
 mīnasilāra samudacaranti hanabhaḡini panna ti imina
 nayena hanabhaḡiyo dhammo veditabbo Avitakkasahagata
 sañña manasikāra samudacaranti vīse abhaḡini panna ti
 imina nayena vīse abhaḡiyo dhammo veditabbo

7 Katharī bhavetabbo ti ettha pana yo tava ayam lokīya
 lokuttara vasena duvidho ti adisu ariyamaggaṃampayutto
 samadhi vutto tassa bhāvananāyo paṇa bhāvananāyena
 eva sangahito⁴ Pannaya hi bhavitaya so bhavito hoti
 tasma tam sandhaya evam bhavetabbo ti na kinci viṣum
 vadama Yo panayam lokīyo so vuttanāyena silāni viṣodhe
 tva supārisuddhe sile patitthitena yassa dasasu palibodhesu⁵
 palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva, kammātthanadāyakam
 kālyānamittam upasankamitva, attano carīyanukulam catta
 lisaya kammātthanāsu annataram kammātthanam gahetva
 samadhibhāvanāya ānānūrupam viharāṃ paḡaya ānūrupe
 vihare viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katva
 sabbam bhāvaṇavidhanam aparīhapentena bhavetabbo ti
 Ayam ettha sankhepo

Yam pana vittharo —yam tava vuttam yassa dasasu
 palibodhe u palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva ti ettha —

¹ I bh 216 19 Cf S v 268 f

² S^b omits

⁴ B^{hm} o hito

³ I bh 313

⁵ B^{hm} palī° through out

Avaso ca kulam labho, gano kammañ ca pañcamam,
addhanam ñāti abidho gantho, iddhi ti te dasa ti

ime dasa palibodha nama

Tattha *avaso* yeva avasapalibodho Esa nayo *kuladisu*
Tattha (1) *avaso* ti eko pi ovariko vuccati, ekam pi parive
nam sakalo pi sangharamo Svayam na sabbass eva palī
bodho hoti

Yo pan ettha navakammadisu nissukkam vā apajjati, ba
hubhandasannicayo va hoti yenā kenaci va karanena apek
khava¹ patibaddhacitto² tass eva palibodho hoti, na itarasā
fatridam vattbu —dve kira kulaputta Anuradhapura nik
khamitva anupubbena³ Thuparame pabbajimsu Tesu eko
dve matikā paguna⁴ katva pañcavassiko hutva paviretva
Pcinakhandarajim⁵ nama gato, eko tatth eva vasati Pa
cinakhandarajim gato⁶ tattha ciram vasitva, therō hutva,
cintesi patisallanasarupam idam thanam handa nam sa
hayaakasapi arocemi ti Tato nikkhamitva anupubbena
Thuparamam pavisi Pavisantam yeva nam disva samana
vassikatthero paccuggantva pattacivaram patiggahetva vat
tam akasi Agantukatthero senasanam pavisitva cintesi
idani me sahayo sappim va phantam va panakam va pesisati,
ayam hi imasmim nagare ciram nivasi ti So rattim aladdha
pato cintesi idani upatthakehi gahitam jagukhajjakam pesis
ati ti Tam pi adisva palinanta n atthi pavitthassa
maññe dassatiti⁷ pato va tena saddhim gamam pavisi Te
dve ekam vithim caritva ulunkamattam yagum labhitva
aanasalayam nisiditva pivimsu Tato agantuko cintesi
mbaddhayagu manñe n atthi, bhattakale idani manussa
panitam bhattam dassanti ti Tato bhattakale pi pindiya
caritva laddham eva bhujitva aha kim, bhante, sabbakā
lam evam yapetha ti? Am, avuso ti Bhante, Pacina
khandaraji phasuka, tattha gacchama ti Thero nagarato

¹ S^b apekkhava

³ S^b omī

⁵ Cf *Mhv* XIII, l 5 *Geiger's Trans*, p 135, n 3

⁶ B^{hm} rajigato

² B^{hm} patibandha^o

⁴ S^b pagunam

⁷ S^b dassantiti

dukkhina dvarena nikkhamanto kumbhakāragamamaggam
 patipajji Itaro aha kim pana,¹ bhante, imam maggam
 patipannattha ti? ² Nanu tvam, avuso, Pacinakhandarajya
 vānnaṃ abhasi ti kim pana, bhante, tumhakaṃ ettakaṃ
 kalam vasitatthāne na loca atirekapaṇikkharo atthi ti
 Im, avuso, mañcapīṭhaṃ sanghikaṃ, tam patisaṃmitaṃ eva
 aññaṃ kiñci n atthi ti Mayham pana, bhante, kattara
 dāṇaṃ telanāḥ upahanaṭṭhaviṇṇa ca tatth evā ti Taya, avuso,
 ekadivasaṃ vasitva ettakaṃ thapitaṃ ti Āma, bhante ti
 So pāsannacitto theram vāditva —tumhadāsanam, bhante,
 sabbattha araṇṇavāso yeva Thuparamo catunnam Buddha
 nam dhatunidhanatthanam, Lohapasade sappayam dhamma
 savaṇam, Mahacetiyadaśanam theradaśanañ ca labbhati,
 Buddhakalo viya pavattati² Idh eva tumhe vasatha ti
 dutivādivāse pattacivaraṃ gaheva sayam eva agamasī ti
 idāssa avaso na palibodho hoti

(ii) *Kūlan* ti ñatikulam va upatthakakulam va Ekaccassa
 hi upatthakakulam pi sukhite sukhito ti adina nayena sam
 satthaviharato³ palibodho hoti, so kulamanusakehi vin
 dhammasāvanaya samantaviharam pi na gacchati Ekac
 cassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti, Korandakavihara
 vasittherassa bhagīneyyadaharabhikkhuno viya So kira
 uddesattham Rohanam⁴ agamasī Therabhagīni pi upasika
 vāda theram tassa pivattim pucchati Thero ekadivasaṃ
 daharam anessamiti Rohanabhīmukho payasi Daharo pi —
 ciraṃ idha me⁵ vuttham upajjhayaṃ dāmi passitva upasikaya
 ca pavattim ñatva agamissami ti Rohanato nikkhami Te
 ubho pi Gangatire⁶ samagacchimsu So annatarasmim ruk
 khamule therassa vattam katva khami jasi ti? pucchito
 tam attham arocesi Thero sutthu te katam upasika pi
 vāda pucchati aham pi etad attham eva agito gaccha tvam,
 aham pana idh eva imam vāssaṃ vasissami ti tam uyyoje i

¹ S^b omi

² S^b vattati

³ S^b samsatthassa viharato

⁴ Cf *Mh* xii, l 6 Cf *Geiger's Trans* p 146, n 2

⁵ S^b ciraṃ me idha.

⁶ ? The Venuk ganga See *op cit* n ap facing p 1

So vassupanayikādivase yeva tam viharam patto Sena-
 nam pi ssa pītara karitāma eva pattāma Ath assa pīta
 dutiyādivase agantva kassa bhante amhakāma senāsanāma
 pattāma ti pucchānto agantukassa¹ daharassa ti sutva tam
 upasānakāmitva vanditva aha bhante amhakāma senāsane
 vassāma upagataṃ vattāma atthi ti Kim upasaka ti?²
 Tamasāma amhakāma yeva ghare bhikkhāma gahetva pavaretvā
 gāmanakāle apucchitabbāma ti So tūhībhavē na adhivāsēsi
 Upasako pi gharaṃ gantva amhakāma avasē eko agantuko
 ayyo upagato sakkaccaṃ upatthatabbo ti aha Upasika
 sadhu ti sampaticchitva paritāma khaḍanīyāma bhojanīyāma
 patiyadesi Daharo pi bhaddakāle natigharaṃ āgamaṃ na
 māma koci saṃjani So tamasāma pi tattha pīḍapattāma pari-
 bhujitva vassāma³ yuttho aham gacchāma ti apucchi Ath
 assa natakā sīva bhante gacchissatha ti⁴ dutiyādivase ghare
 yeva bhojetva telanāliṃ puretvā ekāma gulapīḍāma navāhat-
 thanā ca sītākāma dātvā gacchathī bhante ti ahamso So
 ānūmodanāma katvā Rohanābhīmukho paṇḍito Upajjhāyo
 pi ssa pavaretvā patipathāma āgacchānto pubbe ditthattāma
 yeva tam addasa So ānātarasāma rūkkhāmaule therā sīva
 vattāma vāsi Atha māma therō pucchi Kim bhaddāmaukha⁵
 dittha te upasika ti?⁶ So āma bhante ti sabbāma pavattāma
 ārocetvā tena telena therassa pade makkhetvā gulena paṇḍi-
 tām katvā pavetvā⁷ tam pi sātākāma therassa eva dātvā the-
 ram vanditvā māyāma bhante Rohanāma yeva sappāyāma ti
 āgamaṃ Therō pi viharaṃ agantvā dutiyādivase Korāḍā-
 kagāma paṇḍito Upasika pi māyāma bhātā māma puttāma
 gahetvā idāma āgacchissati ti⁸ sādā maggaṃ olōkayāma-
 na ti titthati Sa tam ekākāma eva āgacchāntāma disvā māma
 māma māma puttō⁹ āyāma⁷ therō ekako va āgacchati ti therā sīva
 padāmaule nīpatitvā⁸ paridevāmaṇa rodī Therō māma dā-
 haro⁹ āpucchātāya attāma ājānapetvā va gato ti tam¹⁰ sām-

¹ S^{1b} agantukā² S^{1b} omite S^{1b} yutthavāso³ B^{1b} gacchathati⁴ S^{1b} bhaddāmaukha⁵ B^{1b} o it⁶ S^{1b} idāma āgacchati! idāma āgacchati ti⁷ S^{1b} vām⁸ S^{1b} patitva⁹ S^{1b} nūna daharo¹⁰ S^{1b} inserte upasikāma

assasēva sabbam pavattim arocetva pattatthavikato tam
 satakam niharitva dassesi¹ Upasika paṇḍitva puttana
 gatadisabhimukha urena upajjiva namasāmana aha
 mayham puttasadisam vata manne bhikkhum kavasakkhum
 katva Bhagava Rathavinitapatipadam² Nalakapatipadam³
 Tuvatskapatipadam⁴ Catupaccayasantoṣa Bhavanaramata
 dipakam Maha ariyavampapatipadan⁵ ca desesi Vijata
 matuya nama gehe temasam bhuñjamaṇo pi⁶ aham putto
 tvam mata ti na vakkhati! Aho! acchariyamaṇusso ti
 Evarupassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti pag eva annam
 upatthakakulan ti

(iii) *Labho* ti cattaro paccaya Te katham palibodha
 honti? Punnavantas a hi bhikkhuno gatagatatthane ma
 nussa mahapariṇare paccaye denti So tesam anumodento,
 dhammam desento, samanadhammam katum na okasam
 labhati Arunuggamanato vava pathamayamo, tava manus
 sasamsaggo na upacchijjati Puna balavapaccuse yeva
 bahulikapindapatika⁷ agantva bhante, asulo upasako upa
 sika amacco amaccadhita tumhakam dassanakama⁸ ti vadanti
 So ganha, avuso, pattacivaran ti gamanasajjo va hoti ti nic
 cavyavato, tass eva⁹ te paccaya palibodha honti Tena
 ganam pahaya yattha nam na jananti, tattha ekakena cari
 tabbam Evam so palibodho upacchijjati ti¹⁰

(iv) *Gano* ti Suttantikagano va Abhidhammikagano va,
 yo tassa uddesam va paripuccham va dento samanadhammassa
 okasam na labhati, tass eva¹¹ gano palibodho hoti tena so
 evam upacchinditabbo Sace tesam bhikkhunam bahum
 gahitam¹² hoti, appam avasittham, tam utthapetva arannam
 pavasitabbam Sace appam gahitam,¹³ bahum¹⁴ avasittham,

¹ B^m dasseti² Cf M i, 140³ Cf Nalakasutta, Sn III, 11, Comy p 483, n 1⁴ B^m tuvattaka^o Cf Sn iv, 14⁵ Cf ii, 26 28⁶ S^b omits⁷ B^m bahulika^o⁸ B^m dāṭṭhukama⁹ S^b evam.¹⁰ S^b upacchijjati¹¹ S^b tassa¹² B^m bahugahitam¹³ S^b gatam¹⁴ B^m bahu

yojanato param agantva antoyojanaparicchede aññam gana vacakam upasankamutva ime ayasmā uddesadīhi sangaha tu ti vattabbam. Evam pi¹ alabhamanena mayham, avuso, ekam kiccim atthi tumhe yatha phasukatthanani gacchatha ti ganam pahīya attano kammam katabban ti²

(१) *Kamman* ti navakammam. Tam karontena vaddhaki adīhi laddhaladdham janitabbam, katal ate ussukkam apajjitabbam ti sabbāda³ pahibodho hoti. So pi evam upacchindi tabbo sace appam avasittham hoti nitthapetabbam. Sace bahum⁴ sanghukam ce⁵ navakammam sanghassa va sangha bhara harikabhiikkhunam va niyyadetabbam attano santa kam ce attano bhara harakanam niyyadetabbam. Tadise ilabhantenā sanghassa pariccajīva gantabbam ti.

atabbam eva Attha tesam bhesajjam n atthu attano
 untakam databbam Asati bhikkhacariyaya pariyesitva
 1 databbam eva Bhatubhaginimam pana tesam santakam
 va yojetva databbam Sace n atthu attano santakam tava
 alikam datva² paccha labhantena ganhitabbam alabhantena
 a codetabba Annatakassa bhaginiya samikassa³ bhesajjam
 eva katum na datum vattati tuyham samikassa dehi ti
 atva pana bhaginiya databbam Bhatujayaya pi es eva
 4 yo Tesam pana putta⁵ imassa nataka yeva ti tesam
 datum vattati ti⁶

(viii) *Ābadho* ti yo loci rogo so badhayamano⁷ palibodho
 oti tasma bhesajjakaranena upacchunditabbo Sace pana
 atipaham bhesajjam karontassa pi na vupasammati naham
 uyham daso na bhatako tam yeva hi⁸ posento anamatagge
 amsaravatte dukkham patto⁹ ti attabhavam garahitva
 amanadhammo katabbo ti

(ix) *Ganhā* ti pariyatti pariharanam tam sajjhayadihi
 uccavyavatass eva¹⁰ palibodho hoti na itarassa Tatr'
 mani vatthum —Majjhimabhanaka Revatthero¹¹ kira Māla
 yavasi Revattherassa¹² santikam gantva kammattathanam
 yaci Thero lidiso si avuso pariyattiyān ti pucchi
 Majjhimo me bhante paguno ti Avuso Majjhimo
 nam eso duppariharo Mulapannasam¹³ sajjhayantassa
 Majjhimapannasako¹⁴ agacchati, tam sajjhayantassa Upa-
 pannasako¹⁵ —kuto tuyham kammattathanan ti? Bhante,
 tumhakam santike kammattathanam labhitva puna na olo-
 kessemi ti kammattathanam gahetva ekunavisa ti vassani sajjha-
 jam akatva visatime vasse arahattam patva sajjhayatthaya
 igitanam bhikkhunam visati me, avuso vassani pariyattim

¹ S^b datva tava kalikam

² S^b putto

³ S^{ba} badhamano

⁴ S^{ba} dukkhapatto

⁵ S^b °devatthero

⁶ M Suttas I 50

⁷ B^m Uparima^o M Suttas 101 152

⁸ B^{ba} bhaginisami^o

⁹ S^b vattati

¹⁰ S^{ba} yevam hi

¹¹ B^{bm} omit

¹² S^b °devattherassa

¹³ M Suttas ol 100

anolokenta^{sa} api ca kko kataparicayo aham ettha Arabha
tha ti vatva adito patthaya yava pariyoṣana ekavyanjane pi
ssa kankha nahosi

Karaliyagiri¹vasi¹ Nagatthero pi attharasa vassani pari
yattim chaddetva bhikkhunam Dhatukatham uddisi Te
sam gamavasīkattherehi saddhim samsandentanam ekapanho
pi uppatipatiya agato nahosi

Mahavihāre pi Tipitaka Culabhaya²atthero nama itthava
tham anuggahetva va Pānānāyāmandale tūni Pīṭakani
parivattessamī ti suvaṇṇabherim paharapesi Bhikkhusa
nā gho katamacariyanam uggaho³ Attano acariyuggaham
yeva vadatu Itaratha vattum na dema ti aha Upajjhāyo
pi nam attano upatthānam agatam pucchi tvam avuso
bherim paharapesi ti⁴ Ama bhante Kimkarana ti⁵ Par
yattim bhante parivattessamī ti Avuso Abbaya acariya
idam padam katham vadanti ti⁶ Evam vadanti bhante ti
Thero hun ti patibahi Puna so annena annena pariya
yena evam vadanti bhante ti tikkhattum aha Thero
sabbam hun ti patibahitva avuso taya pathamam kathito
yeva² acariyamaggo acariyamukhato pana anuggahitatta
evam acariya vadanti ti saṅghatūm na sakki Gaccha attano
acariyanam sant ke sunahi ti Kuhi bhante gacchamī ti⁷
Gangaya parato Rohanajanapade Tuladharapabbatavihāre
sabbapariyattiko Vāha Dhammarakkhitatthero³ nama vasati
tassa santikam gaccha ti Sadhu bhante ti theram vanditva
pancahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim therassa santikam gantva
vanditva nisidi Thero kasma agato si ti pucchi Dham
mam sotum bhante ti Avuso Abbaya Digha Majjhimesu
mam kalena Ialam pucchanti avasesam pana me timsa
mattani vassani na olokitapubbam api ca tvam rattim mama
santike parivattehi aham te diva lathayissamī ti So sadhu
bhante ti tatha akasi Parivenadivare mahamandapam
karetvā gamavasino divase divase dhammasavanatthava⁴
agacchanti Thero rattim parivattitā⁵ diva kathiyanto

¹ B^{hm} Karali^o

² B^{hm} V¹

³ S^o utt Maha See Diparāṇisa vii 6

⁴ S^{bh} dhammasavanaya ⁵ B^{hm} parivatti Tam d vā

anupubbena de nam kathiyitva¹ nithapetvā abhayatthe
 rassa santike tattikaya ni iditva avuso, mayham kammatttha
 nam kathehi ti aha Bhante, kim bhanatha? nanu maya
 tumhakam eva santike sutum? Kim aham tumhehi amma
 tam kathessam ti Tato nam therō añño esa, avuso
 gataka² maggo³ nama ti aha abhayatthero kara tada
 sotapanno hoti Athassa so kammattthanam datvā agantvā,
 Lohapasade dhammam parivattento therō parinibbuto ti
 assosi Sutra ahirath, avuso civaranti civarāṃ parupitvā
 anucchaviko, avuso amhakam acariyassa arahattamaggo
 Acariyo no, avuso, uju ajamuso⁴ So attano dhammante
 visikassa santike tattikaya nisiditva mayham kammatttha
 nam kathehi ti aha Anucchaviko, avuso, therassa arahatta
 maggo ti Evarūpanam gantho palibodho na hoti ti⁴

(x) Iddhi ti pothujjanika iddhi Sa hi uttana⁵eyyaka
 dāra⁶ko vija, tarunasassam vija ca dupparihara hoti appa
 mattaken eva bhujjati Sa pana vipassanaya palibodho
 hoti na samadhi⁷ssa samadhiṃ patvā pattabbato tasma
 vipassanatthukena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena
 avase⁸sa ti

Ayasa tara palibodhakathaja vittharo

Kammattthanada ja⁹lam ka¹⁰l jānamuttarā upasankamitvā ti
 ettha pana duvidham kammattthanam —sabbatthaka kam
 matthanam, pārihariya kammattthanam ca Tattha sabbat
 thaka kammattthanam nama bhikkhu¹¹inghadisu metta mara
 nasati¹² ca, asubhasanna ti pi eke kammattthanikena hi
 bhikkhuna pathamam tava paricchunditvā simatthakabhik
 khusanghe sukhita hontu¹³ avjapajja ti metta bhavetabba
 tato simatthakadevatasu tato gocaragamamhi issarajane¹⁴
 tato tattha manusse upadaya sabbasattesu So hi bhikkhu
 sanghe mettaya sahasasam muducittatam¹⁵ janeti Ath
 assa te suhasamvāsa honti Simatthakadevatasu mettaya
 mudukatacittahi devatahi dhammikaya rakkhaya susamvāhi

¹ S^b omits

³ S^{bb} ajaniyyo

⁶ S^b bhavantu

⁴ S^b hoti

⁷ J^{at} iv, 132

⁹ S^b adhigatamaggo

⁵ B^m maranassati

⁸ S^{bb} muducittam

tirakkho hoti¹ Gocaragamamhi issarajane mettaya mudu
 katasantanehi issarehi dhammukaya rakkhaya surakkhita
 parikkharo hoti Tatttha manussesu mettaya pasaditacitteti
 tehi aparibhuto hutva vicarati Sabbasattesu mettaya
 sabbattha appatthatacaro hoti Maranasatiya pana avassam
 maya maritabban ti cintento anesanam pahaya uparupari
 vaddhamanasamvego anolinavuttiko² hoti Asubhasanña
 paricittacittassa pan assa dabbani pi arammānani lobhavasena
 cittam na pariyaḍiyanti Evam bahupakaratta sabbattha
 atthayitabbam icchitabban ti ca adhippetassa yoganyoga
 kammassa thanau ca ti *sabbatthaka* kammatthanam ti vuccati

Cattalisaya pana kammatthanesu yam yassa caritanuku
 lam,³ tam tassa niccam pariharitabbatta, uparimassa upari
 massa ca bhavanakammassa padatthanatta, *pārihārija*
 kammatthanam ti vuccati Iti imam duvidham pi kammat-
 thanam yo deti ayam kammatthanadayako nama, tam
 kammatthanadayakam kalyananuttam ti —

kammatthanakarako¹ ayan ti janitva akase cammakhandam
pannapeti² tattha pallankena ninnno kammatthanam ka
the i ti³ Tasma sace khinasavam labhati, icc etam kusalam
No ce labhati, anagamī sakadagamī sotapanna jhanalabhi
puthujjanatipitakadhara dvipitakadhara ekapitakadhāresu
purimassa purimassa santike Ekapitakadhare pi asati yassa
ekasangiti pi Atthakathaya saddhim paguna sayan² ca lajji
hoti tassa santike gahetabbam Evarupo hi tantidharo
vamsanurakkha⁴ pavempalako acariyo acariyamati⁵ ko va
hoti na attano matiko hoti³ ten eva Poranakatthera lajji
rakkhissati, lajji rakkhissati ti tikkhattum ahamsu. Pubbe
vuttakhinasavadayo c ettha attana adhugatamaggam eva
acikkhanti Bahussuto pana tam tam acariyam upasankam
itva uggahaparipucchānam visodhitatta ito c ito ca suttan
ca karāna ca sallakkhetva sappayasappayam yojetva, gaha
natthane gacchanto mahakatthi viya mahamaggam dassento,
kammatthanam kathessati⁴ Tasma evarupam kammat
thanadevakam kalyanamittam upasankamitva tassa vatta
pativattam⁵ katva kammatthanam gahetabbam

Sace pan etam ekavihare yeva labhati, icc etam kusalam
No ce labhati, yattha so vasati tattha gantabbam Gac
chantena ca na dhotamakkhutehi padehi upahana aruhitva
chattam gahetva telanali madhuphanatadimi gahapetva ante
vasikaparivutena gantabbam Gamukavattam pana puretva
attano pattacivaram sayam eva gahetva antaramagge yam
yam viharam pavisati sabbattha vattapativattam kuruma
nena sallakhaparikkharena paramasallekharuttina hutva
gantabbam Tam viharam pavisantena antaramagge yeva
dantakattham kappiyam karapetva gahetva pavisitabbam,
na ca muhuttam vissameti padadho anamakkhanadini ka
va acariyassa santikam gamissami ti annam parivenam pavi
sitabbam Kasma² Sace hi ssa tatra acariyassa visabhaga
bhikkhu bhavēyyum te agamanakaranam pucchitva acari
yas¹ avannam pakasetva nattho³ Sace tassa santikam

¹ S^{bb} araddham miasa bhikkhuno kammatthanam karako
B^{hm} avan

³ S^{bb} o nu

⁴ S^b kathāyissati

⁵ B^{hm} °patipattim

agato¹ ti vipputisaram uppadeyyum yena tato va patinivat
 teja, tasma acariyassa vasanattathanam pucchitva uyukam
 tatth eva gantabbam Sace acariyo daharataro hoti, patta
 civarapatiggahanadiyu na saditabbam Sace vuddhataro²
 hoti, gantva acariyam vanditva tthatabbam nikkhup avuso
 pattacivarān ti vuttēna nikkhupitabbam paṇiyam pi va ti
 vuttēna sace icchatī putabbam pade dhova ti³ vuttēna na
 tava pada dhovitaḥḥa Sace hi acariyena abhatam udakam⁴
 bhavēyya na saruppam siya Dhov avuso⁵ na maya
 abhatam aññehi abhatan ti vuttēna pana yattha acariyo
 na passati cvarupe paticchanne va olase abbhokase⁶
 viharassā pi va ekamante nisiditva pada dhovitaḥḥa Sace
 acariyo telanalam aharatū nithahitva ubbhoḥi hatthehi
 sakkaccam gahetabba Sace hi na ganheyyā vā
 bhikkhu ito eva⁷ patthaya sambhogam kopeti ti acariyassa
 anuathattam bhavēyya gahetva pana na adito va pidi
 mai khetabba Sace hi tam acariyassa gattabbhaññānatelam

samma vattitabbam. Tatrajam sammāvattana kalass eva utthaja, upāhanā omuncitā, ekamsam uttarasangam karitā, dantakattam dātabbam, mukhodakam databbam, asanam pan napetabbam.¹ Sace yāgu hoti, bhajanam dhoritā, yagu upa nametabba ti adikam Khandhake² sammasattam pannattam tam sabbam pi katabbam. Evam vattasampattiya garum³ aridhayamanena sayam vanditva yahi ti vissajjitena gantabbam. Yada so kissa agato⁴ si ti pucchati tada agamanaharanam kathetabbam. Sace so neva pucchati, vattam pana sadiyati, da⁵ahe⁶ va pakkhe va vitivatte ekadivasam vissajjitena pi aganti a okasam kareva agamanaharanam arocetabbam. Akale va gantva kim attham⁷ agato si ti putthena aroce⁸abbam. Sice so pato va agaccha ti vadati pato va gantabbam. Sace pan a⁹sa tava velava¹⁰ pittabadhena va kucchi paridayhati, aggimandata va va bhattam na jurati anno va loci rogo badhati, tam yathabhutam avikatva attano appayavelam arocetva taya velaya¹¹ upasankhamitabbam asappayavelava¹² hi vuccamanam pi kammattthanam na sakka hoti, manasikatun ti

Ayam kammattthānadayaḥalam kaljanamuttam upasankhamitā ti ettha vittharo

Attano carīyanukūlam

Idam attano carīyanukūlam ti ettha carīya ti cha carīya ragacarīya, dosacarīya, mohacarīya, saddhacarīya, buddhi carīya, vitakkacarīya ti. Keci pana ragadinam samsagga sanupatavasena aparapi catasso, tatha saddhadinnam ti imahi atthahi saddhim cuddasa icchanti. Evam pana bhede vuccamane ragadinam saddhadulu pi samsaggam katva anekacarīya honti, tasma sankhepena chal eva carīya veditabba. Carīya pakati ussannata ti¹³ atthato ekam. Tasam vasena chal

¹ S^b pannapetabbam

² B^{hm} garu.

³ B^m mase

⁴ S^{ba} tayam velayam

⁵ S^{ba} ovelayam.

⁶ Vis II, 231 cf 223

⁷ B^{hm} kiss agato

⁸ S^{ba} kimattham.

⁹ So all editions

¹⁰ B^{hm} omā ti

eva puggala honti ragacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, sad
dhacarito buddhacarito vitakkarito ti Tattha yasma
ragacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye saddha balavati hoti,
ragassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe rago si
midho natilukho evam kusalapakkhe saddha Yatha rago
vatthulame pariyesati, evam saddha siladi gune Yatha
rago hutam na pariccayati evam saddha hutam na pariccayati,
ti ma ragacaritassa saddhacarito sabhago Yasma pana
dosacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye pañña balavati hoti,
dosassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe doso na
sineho¹ na arammanam alhyati, evam kusalapakkhe pañña
Yatha ca doso abhutam pi² dosam eva pariyesati, evam
pañña bhūtam dosam eva pariyesati³ Yatha doso sattapari
vajjanakarena pavattati, evam pañña sankharaparivajja
nakarena Tasma dosacaritassa buddhacarito sabhago Yas
ma pana mohacaritassa uppannanam kusalanam dham
manam unnaḍava vaimamanassa vebhuviena antarava

panno Pubbe majjapanibahulo sutaparipucchavihino ca mohacarito hoti, tiracchanayoniya va cavitva idhūpapanno ti Evam pubbācinnanidāna ti vadanti

Dvinnam pana dhatunam ussannatta puggalo mohacarito hoti pathavidhatuja ca apodhatujā ca Itarasam dvinnam ussannatta dosacarito Sabbāsam samatta pana ragacarito ti Dosesu ca semhadhiko ragacarito hoti, vatadhiko mohacarito, semhadhiko va mohacarito, vatadhiko vā rāgacarito ti evam dhatudosanidanā ti vadanti

Tattha yasma pubbe itthippayogasubhikkhammahula¹ pi sagga cavitva idhūpapanna² pi ca, na sabbe rāgacarita yeva honti,³ itare va dosamohacarita, evam dhatunañ ca yathavutten eva nayena ussadanuyamo nama n atthi Dosaniyame ca ragamohadvayam eva vuttam, tam pi ca pubbapariviruddham eva Saddhacarīyadisu ca ekī⁴sa pi nidanam na vuttam eva, tasma sabbam etam aparicchinnavacanam Iyam pan ettha Atthakathacarīyam matanusarena vinicchayo Vuttam h etam Ussadvittane —*ime satīā pubbahetuni yamena⁵ lobhussadā dosussadā mohussadā alobhussadā adosussadā amohussadā ca honti* Iassa⁶ hi kammājūhanakkhane lobho balī⁷ā hoti, alobho mando, adosamohas balavanto, dosamohamundā, tassa mando alobho lobham pariyādātum nā sakko⁸ti, alosāmohā jana balavanto dosamohē pariyādātum sakko⁹ti Tasinā so, tena kammena dinnapatisandhivaseha nibbalito, luddho hoti sulhasilo akodhano panna¹⁰vā vajirūpam mīno Iassa pana kammājūhanakkhane lobhadosa¹¹ balavanto lonti alobhādosa¹² mandā, amoho ca balai¹³ i, moho mando, so purimajen¹⁴ eva luddho ceva hoti duttho ca, panna¹⁵vā jana hoti vajirūpamanāno Dittūbhajatthero¹⁶ vija Iassa¹⁷ kammājūlanakkhane lobha adosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimajen¹⁸ eva luddho ceva lonti duttho ca, sulhasilo jana hoti akodhano¹⁹ Bakulatthero²⁰ vija Tatthā yissa kammājūlanakkhane²¹ ta jo pi lobhadosa²² balavanto lonti, alobhādaja²³ m m dī, so purimajen²⁴ eva luddho ceva hoti, duttho ca m dī²⁵ i ca

¹ B^m bahulo, B^h bahulo

² B^m upapanno

³ B^m na itare va

⁴ So all authorities niva²

⁵ B^m insert pīna.

⁶ S^m akkodhano

Yassa pana lammāyulanakkhane alobhadosamoha balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen eva aluddho appakilesa hoti, dībbūrammanam pi disīva miccālo duttho pana hoti, dandha panuo ca Yassa lammāyulanakkhane alobhadosamohā balavanto honti itare manda so purimanayen eva aluddho c eva hoti aduttlo silako ca dārdho pana hoti Tatha yassa lammāyulanakkhane alobhadosamoha balavanto honti itare mandā, so purimanayen eva aluddho c eva hoti pannara ca, duttho panu i hoti kodhako Yassa pana ²lammāyulanakkhane tayo pi alobhadosamohā³ balavanto honti lobhayaṃ manda, so purimanayen eva Mahusanjharakkhuttathero ija, aluddho aduttlo pannara ca hoti ti

sahasānupāṭṭhan o assa padam hoti Vuttam pi e etam
Magandiyasuttupattiyam ¹

*Rattassa hi ukkūṭikarī padarī bhare
duttassa hoti anukaddharī padarī
mulhassa padarī sahasa upāṭṭhanī
vuttacchadass ² idarī idisam padan tī*

Manam pi ragacaritassa pasādikam hoti madhurakaram
dosacaritassa thaddhakaram mohacaritassa akulakaram
Nisajaya pi es eva nayo Ragacarito ca ataramano samam
seyyam pannaṭṭva saṅkham upajjīva angapaccangam
samodhaya pasādikena akareṇa sayati vutthapiyamano ca
siḅham vutthava³ saṅkito viya saṅkham pativacanam deti
Dosacarito taramano yatha va⁴ tatha va seyyam pannaṭṭva
pakkhuttakayo bhakutikam⁵ latva sayati vutthapiyamano
ca siḅham vutthaya kupito viya pativacanam deti Moha
carito dussanthanam seyyam pannaṭṭva vikkhuttakayo ba
hulam adhomukho sayati vutthapiyamano ca hunharam ka
ronto dandham vutthati Saddhacaritadayo pana yasma
ragacaritadinam sabhaga tasma tesam pi tadiso va iriya
patho hoti tī Evam tava iriyā athato cariyāyo vibhavāve

Kiccī tī sammajjanadisu ca kiccesu ragacarito sadhukam
sammajjanam gahetva ataramano vaḷikam uttpakarinto
Sindhuvarakusumasantharam va santharanto suddham
samam samujjati Dosacarito galham sammajjanam
gahetva tarumanarupo ubhato vaḷikam ussareto⁶
bhareṇa saddena vuddham viṣamam sammajjati Moha
carito sithulani sammajjanam gahetva samparivattakari
vohayamano asuddham viṣamam sammajjati Yatha ca
samujjane evam evaṇaḍḍi ovanarajan idisu pī sabbakicce u
pūṭṭhānīdhurasamasakkecakāri ragacarito galathaddha
viṣamakari dosacarito anī unavakulavisaṃparicchinnā

¹ B^m Magandhiya^o Pajane S dāni on M 1 301 f

S^o vivatta^o S^h refers these lines to the Sogulavajja
(Samyutta V) where they do not occur

³ B^m avutthiya

⁴ S^h o it

⁵ B^m bhakutim

⁶ S^h uṇṇantī

Dosacaritassa kodho upanaho makkho palaso issa mac
chariyan ti evam idayo Mohacaritassa thinam middham
uddhaccam kukkucam, vicikicchā adanagāhita duppati
nissaggiya ti evam adayo Saddhacaritassa muttacagata
ariyanam dassanakamata saddhammam sotukamata pa
mojjabahulata asamsathata¹ amayavita pasadanīyesu tha
nesu pasado ti evam idayo Buddhacaritassa sovacasatī,
kalyanamittatī, bhōjane mattannuta satisampajannam, ja
gariyanuyogo, samvejanīyesu thanesu samvego samviggaṇsa
ca² yoniso padhānan ti³ evam idayo Vitakkacaritassa
bhassabahulata ganaramata kusalanuyoge aratī anavat
thitacittata⁴ rattidhumayana,⁵ divapajjalana hurihuram
dhavāna ti evam adayo dhamma bahulam pavattanti ti
Evam dhammappavattito cariyayo vibhavaye

Yasma pana idam cariya vibhavanavidhanam sabbaka
rena neva Pāliyam na Atthakathayam agatam kevalam
acariyamatanusarena vuttam, tasma na sarato paccetabbam
Ragacaritassa hi vuttam iriyapathadāni dosacaritadayo pi
appamada viharino katum sakkonti Samsatthacaritassa ca
puggalassa ekaṇṇa eva bhinnalakkhana iriyapathadayo na
sampajanti⁶ Yam jan etam Atthakathesu cariya vibha
vanavidhanam vuttam, tad eva sarato paccetabbam Vut
tam hi etam —ceto pariyānanassa labhi acariyo cariyam
natva kammattathanam katheṇa atī itarena antevāsiko puc
chitabbo ti Tasma cetopariyānanena va tam va puggalam
pucchitva janitabbam ayam puggalo ragacarito yam
do adisu annataracarito ti

Kiṇṇa caritassa [ca] puggalassa? Kiṇṇa sappaṇa⁷ ti ettha
pina senasanam tava ragacaritassa adhotavedika bhūmattha
kam akatapabbhara tina-kūṭi pinnasalaḍḍham annataram
rajokannam jatukabharitam olugaviluggam atī uccim va
atimucam va ujjangalam sasanham asucim⁸ va amamīḍham

vattatī. Senāsanaparikkhāro p' ettha kīlamankuladighajātī¹
mūsikānam² nissaya-paricchindanattam nātibahuko, ekam
mañcapīṭhamattam eva vattatī. Nivāsanapārupānam³ pi
'ssa Cinapīṭṭa Somārapattakoseyyakappāsīkasukhumakhoma
dinam yam yam panītam, tena tena ekapattam vā dupattam
vā sallahukam samanāsāruppena surattam suddhavannam⁴
vattatī. Patto udakabubbulam iva susanthāno mam viya
sumattho nimmalo samanāsāruppena supārisuddhavanno
ajomāyo vattatī. Bhikkhācāramaggo parissayavimutto sa
mo manāpo nātīdūra nāccāsannagāmo vattatī. Bhikkhā
cāragāmo pi yattha manussā idāni ayyo āgamissatī ti sitta
sammattthe padese āsanam paññāpetvā paccuggantvā pattam
ādāya gharam pavesetvā⁵ paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā sak-
kaccam sahatthā parivisanti, tādiso vattatī.

Parivesakā pan' assa ye honti abhirūpā pāsādikā sunhāta
suvīritā dhūnavāsa⁶ kusumagandhasurabbhino nānā virāga-
sucinanuññavatthā bharanapatimanditā sakkaccakārino, tā
disā sappāyā. Yāgubhattakhajjakam pi vannagandhara
sasampannam ojavantim manoramam sabbākārapanitam
yāvadattham vattatī. Iriyāpatho pi 'ssa seyyā vā nisajjā vā
vattatī. Ārammanam nilādisu vannakāsinesu yam kiñci
supārisuddhavannan ti idam dosacaritassa sappāyam. Mo
hacaritassa senāsanam disāmukham asambīdham vattatī,
yattha nisinnassa vivatā disā paññāyanti⁷ Iriyāpathesu
cankamo vattatī. Ārammanam pi⁸ assa parittam suppa-
mattam sarāvamattam vā khuddakam⁸ na vattatī. Sam-
bādhasmim hi okase cittam bhīyyo sammoham āpajjati,
tasmā vipulam mahākasīnam vattatī. Sesam dosacaritassa
vuttasādisam evā ti idam mohacaritassa sappāyam. Saddhā-
caritassa sabbam pi dosacaritam hi vuttavidhānam sappāyam.
Ārammanesu c' assa anussatīttānam pi vattatī. Buddhi-
caritassa senāsanādisu idam nāma asappāyan ti n' atthi.
Vitakkacaritassa senāsanam vivatam disāmukham, yattha

1 B^{hm} °mangula°

3 S^b nivāsanapāpuranam.

° B^{hm} pavisetvā.

7 B^{hm} khāyanti.

2 S^{bh} mūsikādinam.

4 S^{bh} supārisuddha°.

6 S^{bh} dhūpavāsa.

8 B^{hm} on it.

nisinnassa aramavanapokkharanuramaneyyakani gamaniga majanapadapatipatiya¹ nirobhasa ca pabbata pannayanti, tam na vattati Tam hi vitakkavidhavanass eva paccayo hoti Tasma gambhīre darimukhe² vanapaticchanne Hatthi kucchipabbhara Mahindaguhasadise senasane vasitabbam Arammanam pi ssa vipulam na vattati tadissam hi vitakka vasena sandhavanaya³ paccayo hoti parittim pana vattati Sesam ragacaritassa vuttasadisam eva ti idam vitakkacaritassa sappavam

Ayam attano carīyanukūlan ti ettha agatacarīyanam pa bhedanīdanavibhavanasappayaparicchato vittharo Na ca tava carīyanukūlam kammatthanam sabbakarena avikatam, tam hi anantarassa matikapadassa vitthare sayam eva avi bhavissati Tasma yam vuttam cattālisaya kammatthanesu annataram⁴ kammatthanam gahetva ti ettha sankhatanīd desato, upacarappanavahato jhanappabhedato, samatik kamato vaddhanavaddhanato arammanato, bhūmito gahā nato paccayato carīyanukūlato ti imehi tava dasahi akarehi kammatthanavimicchayo vedittabbo

Cattālisa kammatthanani

Tattha sankhatanīddesato ti cattālisaya kammatthanesu iti hi vuttam Tatv imani cattālisa kammatthanani —dasa lasina, dasa asubha dasa anussatiyo, cattaro brahmavihara, cattaro aruppa, eka saṇṇa, ekam vavatthanan ti

Tattha pathavīkāsīnam, apokāsīnam, tejokāsīnam vayo kāsīnam nīlakāsīnam, pītakāsīnam, lohītakāsīnam, odātākā sīnam alokakāsīnam, paricchinnakāsakāsīnan ti ime dasa lasina

Uddhumātākam, vinīlakam, vipubbakam, vicchiddakam, vikkhayītākam, vikkhuttakam, hatavikkhuttakam, lohītakam, puluvākam, atthikan ti ime dasa asubha

Buddhanussati, dhammanussati, sanghanussati, sīlanussati, cīḍanussati, devatanussati, marānanussati, kāyagataceti, anapanīceti,⁵ upasamanussati ti ima dasa anussatiyo

¹ B^{hm} patipatiya

² B^{hm} dari^o

³ B^{hm} vānassa

⁴ B^{hm} annataram

⁵ B^{hm} csetti

Metta karuṇa mudita upekkhā ti ime cattaro brahmvihāra

Akasanāncayatanam vinnanāncavatanam akūcannaya tanam nevasannānasannayatanam ti ime cattaro aruppa

Ahāre patikulasanna¹ eka sanna

Catudhātuvavatthanam ekam vavatthanam ti evaṃ saṅkha taniddesato vimucchayo vedītabbo

Upacarappanavahato ti thapetvā kayagatasatī ca anapānassatī ca avasesa attha anussatiyo ahāre patikulasanna catudhātuvavatthanam ti imā eva h ettha dasa kammattathanam upacaravaham sesam appanavaham ti evaṃ upacarappanavahato

Jhānappabhedato ti appanavāhesu c ettha anapānasatiya saddhīm dasa kasīna catukkaṃjjanikā hotī Kayagataya satiya saddhīm dasa asubhā pathamaṃjjanikā Purimatayo brahmvihāra tikaṃjjanikā Catutthabrahmvihāro cattaro ca aruppa catukkaṃjjanikā ti evaṃ jhānappabhedato

Samatikkhamato ti dve samatikkhama āngasamatikkhamo ca āramanānasamatikkhamo ca Tattha sabbesu pi tika catukkaṃjjanikesu kammattāhanesu āngasamatikkhamo hotī vitakka vicāradinī jhānāgamī samatikkhamitvā te sīva ārammaṇesu dutiyajjhanādinam pattabbato tathā catutthabrahmvihāre So pi hi mettādinam jēva ārammaṇe somanassam samatikkhamitvā pattabbo ti Catusu pana aruppesu ārammanasamatikkhamo hotī Purimesu hi navasu kasīnesu annataram samatikkhamitvā akasanāncayatanam pattabbam Iti sādini ca samatikkhamitvā vinnanāncayatanādinī Sesesu samatikkhamo natthi ti evaṃ samatikkhamato

Vaddhā araddhārato ti imesu cattalīkaya kammattāhanesu dasakasīna nevā vaddhetabbam Yattakam hi okāsam kasīnena pharati tad abbhantare dībhaya sotadhatu ya sādham sotum dībhena cakkhunā rīpam pass tumī ārasattānam ca cetasa cittam ānatum samattho hotī Kayagatā satī pana asubham ca na vadhetabbam Kama² Okāsaṇa paricchinnaṭṭa anisamsabhava ca Sa ca nesam okāsaṇa paricchinnaṭṭa bhavānānye avibhāvī satī Te u pana val

¹ 5th patikula^o

² 8th paricchannatti

nimittam vaddhento Patibhaganimittam eva c ettha n attb
yad ayam [yogr¹] vaddheyya Paritta appamanarammanata
p ettha pariggahava en eva veditabba

Arupparammanesu pi āhasam ka inugghatimatta² tam
hi lasinapagamavasen eva manasikatabbam Tato param
vaddhayato³ na kinci hoti Vinnanam sabhavadhammatta
na hi sakka sabhavadhammam vaddhetum Vinnanapa
gamo vinnanassa abhavamattatta Nevasannanasannaya
tanarammanam sabhavadhammatta yeva na vaddhetabbam
Se anī anumittatta Patibhaganimittam hi vaddhetabbam
nima bhaveyya Buddhanussati adinam ca neva patibhaga
nimittam arammanam hoti tasma tam na vaddhetabbam ti
evam vaddhanavaddhanato

Arammanato ti imesu ca cattalīsaya kammattānesu dasa
hasina dasa asubha anapanasati⁴ kayagatasati ti imāni
dvāvisati patibhaganimittarammanāni sesāni na patibha
ganimittarammanāni Tatha dasasu anussatisu thapetva
anapanasatin ca kayagatasatin ca aya eṣa attā anussatiyo
ahare patikkulasanna, catudhatuvavatthanam vinnanān
cayatanam nevasannanasannayatāna ti imāni dvādasā
sabhavadhammarammanāni Da a ka na dasa asubha
anapanasati kayagatasati ti imāni dvāvisati nimittaramma
nāni sesāni cha na vattabbarammanāni Tatha vipubba
kam lohita kam puluvakam anapanasati apokāsinam tejo
hasinam vayokāsinam yaṇ ca ālokakāśinesu surivadīnam
obhasamandalarammanāni ti⁵ imāni attā caṭṭarammanāni,
tāni ca kko pubbabhage Patibhagam pana sannimnam
eva hoti Sesāni na caṭṭarammanāni ti evam arammanato

Bhū uo ti ettha ca dasa asubha kayagata atī ahare pati
kulasanna ti⁶ imāni dvādasā devesu nappavattanti Tāni
dvādasā anapanasati catī imāni terasā Brahmaloke nap
pavattanti Arupabhāve pana thapetva cattaro aruppe
annam nappavattati Manussesu sabbāni pi pavattanti ti—
evam bhūnto

¹ S^{bh} o ut B^{hm} yad ayam

² S^b ka inugghatimattatta

³ S^a adds pi

⁴ B^{hm} anapanasati *il rough out*

⁵ S^{bh} o ut

⁶ S^{bh} patikkula anna

Gāhanato ti ditthaphutthasutaggahanato p'ettha vinicchayo vedītabbo Tatra ṭhapetvā vāyokasinam sesā nava kasinā, dasa asubhā ti imāni ekūnavīsati ditthena gahetabbāni Pubbabhāge cakkhunā oloketvā¹ nunuttam nesam gahetabbān ti attho Kāyagatāsatiyam tacapañcaḥalam ditthena, sesam sutenā ti evam tassā ārammanam ditthasutena gahetabbam Ānāpānasati phutthena, vāyokasinam ditthaphutthena, sesāni atthārasa sutena gahetabbāni, upekkhābrahmavihāro cattāro aruppā ti imāni c'ettha na ādikammikena gahetabbāni, sesāni pañcatimsa gahetabbāni ti—evam gāhanato.

Paccayato ti imesu pana kammatthānesu, ṭhapetvā ākāśakasinam, sesā dasa kasinā āruppānam paccayā honti, dasa pi² kasinā abhiññānam, tayo brahmavihārā catuttha brahmaviharassa, hetthimam hetthimam āruppam uparimassa uparimassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirodhasamāpattiya, sabbāni pi sukhavihāravipassanā bhavasampattinān ti—evam paccayato

Cariyānukūlato ti cariyānam anukūlato p'ettha vinicchayo vedītabbo Seyyathidam, ragacaritassa tāva —ettha dasa asubhā kāyagatāsati ti ekūdasā kammatthānāni anukūlāni : Dosacaritassa cattāro brahmavihārā cattāri vannakasināni ti attha Mohacaritassa ca² vitakkacaritassa ca ekam ānāpānasati kammatthānam eva Saddhācaritassa purimā cha anusatiyo Buddhacaritassa maranasati upasamānussati, catu dhātuvavatthānam, āhāre patikūlasaññā ti cattāri Sesakasināni cattāro ca āruppā sabbacaritānam anukūlāni Kasinesu ca yam kiñci parittam vitakkacaritassa, appamānam mohacaritassa ti evam ettha cariyānukūlato vinicchayo vedītabbo ti. Sabbāni c' etam ujjuvipaccanikavasena ca atisappāya vasena ca vuttam Rāgadinam pana avikkhambhikā sad dhādinam vā anupakārā kusalabhavanā nāma n' atthi Vuttam pi c' etam Meghiyasutte —cattāro dhammā uttari³ bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā iyāpādasā pahānāya ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitak

¹ S^b repeats oloketvā

² B^{hm} omit.

³ S^b uttarim.

patittham na labhati na cirass eva dussīyam va gīhībhavam¹
 va papunati Nīyyatitattabhavo pana neva atajjaniyo hoti
 na venakamangamo suvaco² acariyayattavutti r eva³ hoti
 So acarivato duvidham sangaham labhanto sasane vuddhum⁴
 virulhum vepullam papunati Cūlapindapatika Tissattherassa
 antevasika viya Therassa kira santikam tayo bhikkhu
 agamamsu Tesu eko aham bhante tumhakam atthaya
 ti vutte sataporise papate patitum ussaheyyan ti aha
 Duttiyo aham bhante tumhakam atthaya ti vutte imam
 attabhavam panbho patthaya pasanapitthe ghammento nira
 vasesam khepetum ussaheyyan ti aha Tatiyo aham bhante
 tumhakam atthaya ti vutte assasapassase uparundhitva⁵
 lalam⁶ lūriyam katum ussaheyyan ti aha Thero bhabba
 vat ime bhikkhu ti kammatthanam kathesi Te tassa ovade
 thatva tayo pi arahattam papunimsu ti ayam anisamsa at
 taniyyatane Tena vuttam — *Buddhassa va Bhagarato acari
 yassa ca attanam niyyaleti* ti

Sampannajjhasayena sampannadhūmuttina ca hutā ti ettha
 pana tena yogina alobhadinam vasena chahi akarehi sam
 pannajjhasayena bhavitabbam Evam sampannajjhasayo
 hi tīssannam bodhinam annataram papunati Yath aha —
 cha ajjhasaya Bodhisattanam bodhiparipākaya samvat
 tanti alobhajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta lobhe dosadassavino
 adosajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta dose dosadassavino amoha
 jhasaya ca Bodhisatta mohe dosadassavino nekkhammaj
 jhasaya ca Bodhisatta gharavase dosadassavino pavivekaj
 jhasaya ca Bodhisatta⁷ sangānikaya dosadassavino nissara
 najjhasaya ca Bodhisatta sabbabhavagatisu dosadassavino ti
 Ye hi keci atitanagatapaccuppanna sotapanna sakadagami
 anagami khinasavapacceka buddha sammāsambuddha sabbe
 te imeh eva chah akarehi attana attana pattabbam viasesam
patta Tasma imeh chah akarehi sampannajjhasayena
bhavitabbam

Tad adhūmuttataya pana adhūmuttisampannena bhavitab
 bam Samadhadhūmuttina samadhi garukena samadhipab

¹ B^{hm} gīhī°

² B^{hm} vutti d eva

³ B^{hm} °rumbh°

⁴ S^b kala

⁵ B^{hm} subbaco

⁶ B^m vaddbm

⁷ S^b inserts gana

bharena nibbanadhimuttena nibbanagarukena nibbanapab
bharena ca¹ bhavitabban ti attho Evam sampannajjhasaya
dhimuttino pan assa kammattathanam yacato cetopariyaya
ñānalabhma² acariyena cūttacaram oloketva cariya jaṇi
tabba Itarena kim carito si² ke va te dhamma bahulam
samudacaranti² kim va te manasīkaroto phasu hoti² kata
rasmim va te kammattthane cūttam namati ti evam adhi
nayehi pucchitva jaṇitabba Evam natva carīyanukulam
kammattathanam kathetabbam Kathentena ca tividhena
kathetabbam Pakatiya uggahitakammattathanassa ekam
dve nissajjam³ sajjhayam karetvā databbam santi ke vasaṇ
tassa agatagatakkhane kathetabbam uggahetva annattha⁴
gantukamassa natisankhittam nativitharīkam katvā katha
tabbam Tattha pathavīkaṣiṇam tava kathentena cattaro
kaṣiṇadosa kaṣiṇakaraṇam katassa bhavananāyo duvidham
nimittam duvidho samadhiṃ sattavidham sappayasappayam
dasavidham appanakoṣaḷlam viriyasamata appanavidhanan
ti ime nava ākara kathetabba Sesakammattathanesu pi tassa
tassa anurupam kathetabbam Tam sabbam tesam bhava
navidhane avibhavissati Evam kathiyamane pana kam
matthane tena yoguṇa nimittam gahetva sotabbam

*Amittam gahetva ti idam hetthumapadam idam upari
mapadam ayam assa attho ayam adhippayo idam opam
maṇi ti evam tam tam akaram upanibandhitva ti attho
Evam nimittam gahetva saṅkaccam sunantena hi kammatt
athanam sugahitam hoti Ath assa tam nissaya viśesadhi
gamo sampajjati na itarassa ti Ayam gahetva ti imassa
padassa atthaparidhīpana*

*Ettavata kaḷaṇamittam upasaṅkamitva attano carīyanu
kulaṇi cattālīsaya kammattathanesu annatarāṇi kammattathanāṇi
gahetva ti imāṇi padāni sabbākārena vittharitāṇi honti ti*

*Iti sadhujanapamojjaṭṭha ja kale Visuddhi Magge samadhi
bhavanādhīkare⁵ kammattathanagāhananiddeso⁶ nama tatījo paric
chedo*

¹ Bhm omi

² Sb Bhm cetopariyāyana^o

³ Sb nissajja.

⁴ Bhm annattha

⁵ Sb omits

⁶ Bhm kammattathanaggah^o

IV

CATUTTHO PARICCHEDO

PATHAVĪKASINA-NIDDESO

Idani yam vuttam —*samadhībhavanaya ananurupam*
viharam pahaya anurupe vihare viharas tena ¹ *ettha* ² *yassa*
tava acariyena saddhim ekavihare vasato phasu hoti tena
tatth eva kammattthanam parisodhenta vasitabbam
Sace tattha phasu na hoti yo anno gavute va addhayojane
va yojanamatte pi va sappayo viharo hoti tattha vasitab
bam *Evam hi sati kammattthanassa kasmincid eva thane*
sandehe va sati sati ³ *sammose va jate kalass eva vihare vat*
tam katva antaramagge pindaya caritva bhattakiccapari
yosane yeva acariyassa vasanatthanam gantva tam divasam
acariyassa santike kammattthanam sodhetva dutiyadivase
acariyam vanditva nikkhamitve antaramagge pindaya
caritva alalamanto yeva attano vasanatthanam agantum
sakkhissati *Yo pana yojanappamane pi phasukatthanam*
na labhati tena kammattthane sabbam gantvittthanam chin
ditva suvisuddham ⁴ *avajjanapatibaddham kammattthanam*
katva duram pi gantva samadhībhavanaya ananurupam
viharam pahaya anurupe vihare vihatabbam

Tattha ananurupo nama attharasannam dosanam añña
tarena samannagato *Tatr ime attharasa dosa —mahattam*
narattam junnattam panthamissitattam sonda pannam
puppham, phalam patthanayata nagarasannissitata daru
sannissitata, khetasannissitata, visabājānam puggalanam
atthitā, pattanasannissitata paccantasannissitatā, rajja
sīmasannissitatā, asappāyata lalyānamittanam alabho ti

¹ See p 89

³ Bhm omits

² Sb inserts pana

⁴ Bhm visuddham

imesam aṭṭharasannam dosanā aññatārenā dosena saman
nigato ananurupo namā na tattha vihatābbam kasma?

Mahāvihāre tava bhū nanacchanda¹ sannipatanti, te an
ñamaññam pativiruddhatāya vattam na karonti bodhi
anganadini² asammattāne va honti, anupāṭṭhapitam pa
yam paribhojanīyam Tatrayam gocaragame pīṇdaya caris
samā ti pattacivaram ādaya nikkhanto, sace passatī vattam
va akātam, paṇiyaghatam va rittam aṭṭhanena vattam kīṭab
bam hoti, paṇiyam upatṭhipetābbam akaronto vattābhede
dukkhātam ipajjati, karontassa kalo atikkhamatī atidiva
pavittā utthitāya bhikkhaya kiñci na labhātī, pītisalla
nagato pi sumanerā daharābhikkhunā uccasaddena sangha
kammehi ca vikkhipatī Yattha pana sabbam pattam
kīṭam eva hoti, avasesa pi ca [san] ghattana³ n atthi evarupe
mahāvihāre pi vihatābbam⁴

Navāvihāre bahum navakammam⁵ hoti, akarontam ujjha
yanti Yattha⁶ pana bhikkhu evam vadanti ayaśma yathā
sukham samanādhāmmam karotu, mayam navakammam
karissāma ti evarupe vihatābbam

Jinnavihāre pana bahum patijaggitābbam hoti, antamaso
attano senāsānamattam pi apitijaggantam ujjhāyanti patijag
gantassa kammattānam parihajati

Panthanissute mahāpathavihāre rattindivam⁷ agantuka san
nipatanti, vīkale agatānam attāno senāsānam datvā ruk
khamule va pasanapīṭṭhe va vasitābbam hoti, puna divase⁸
pi evam eva ti kammattānassa okaso na hoti Yattha
pana evarupo agantukasambādho na hoti, tattha viha
tābbam

Sondā nama pasanapokkharāmi hoti Tattha paṇiyattham
mahājāno samosarati nāgaravasānam rajakulupakāṭṭhe
ranam⁹ antevāsika rajakammattāhaya āgacchanti tesam
bhajanādarudomkādinī pucchāntānam asuke ca asuke ca

¹ Sbh nanacchanda

² Bhm bodhiyang²

³ Sbh ghattana

⁴ Bhm na vihatābbam

⁵ Bhm bahuvā⁵

⁶ Bhm Yatra

⁷ Bhm rattindivam

⁸ Bhm divasam

⁹ Sbh rajakulupagatheranam

thāne tī dassetabbāni honti, evam sabbakālam pi niccavyā vato hoti

Yattha nānāvidham *sālapannam* hoti, tatth' assa kam matthānam gahetva divāvihāram nisinnassā pi santike sāka-hārikā gāvamānā pannam uccinantīyo visabhāgasaddasan-ghattanena kammattānantarāyam karonti

Yattha pana nānāvidhā malagaccha *supupphutā* honti, tatthā pi tādiso yeva upaddayo

Yattha nānāvidham ambajambupanasādi *phalam*¹ hoti, tattha phalattikā āgantvā yācanti, adentassa kujjhanti, balakkārena vā ganhanti, sayanhasamaye vihāramajjhe cankamantena te disva kum, upasakā, evam karothā tī vuttā yathārucci akkosanti, avāsāya pi ssa parakkamanti

Patthanīyo pana lenasammate² *Dakkhinagiri* Hatthikucchi Cetiyagiri Cittalapabbatasadise vihāre viharantam ayam arahā tī sambhāvetvā vanditukamā manussā samantā osaranti ten' assa na phāsu hoti, yassa pana tam sappayam hoti, tena divā aññattha³ gantvā rattim vasitabbam

Nagarasannissite visabhāgārammanan' āpātham āgacchanti, kumbhadasīyo pi ghātehi nighamsantiyo gacchanti, okkam itvā maggam na denti, issaramanussā pi vihāramajjhe sānim parikkhāpīva nisīdanti

Dārusannissaye pana yattha katthāni ca dabbūpakarana rukkhā ca santi, tattha katthahārikā pubbe vuttasākapupphahārikā viya aphāsum⁴ karonti vihāre rukkhā santi, te chinditvā gharāni karissāmā tī manussā āgantva chindanti Sace sāyanhasamayam padhānagharā nikkhamitvā vihāramajjhe cankamanto te disvā kum, upāsaka, evam karotha tī vadati, yathārucci akkosanti, avāsāya pi ssa parakkamanti

Yo pana *khettsannissito* hoti samanta khettehi pariva rito, tattha manussā vihāramajjhe yeva khalam katvā dhaññam maddanti, pamukhe sosayanti,⁵ aññam pi bahum aphāsum karonti Yatthā pi mahasanghabhogo hoti, aramīka-kulānam⁶ gāvo⁷ rindhanti, udakavīram patisedhenti, manus-

¹ B^{hm} °panāsādi³

² S^b B^m lokā^o

³ B^{hm} aññatra

⁴ B^{hm} aphasu-, and belou

⁵ S^b sussanti, B^{hm} susayanti

⁶ B^{hm} āramīkakul

sa vihi sisam gahetva passatha tumhākam aramīkakulanam¹
kamman ti sanghassa dassenti Tena tena karanena raja
rajamahamattanam gharadvaram gantabbam hoti Avam
pi khetasannissiten eva sangahito

Visabhagānam puggalanam atthita ti yattha annamanūam
visabhagaveri bhikkhu viharanti, ye kalaham karonti ma
bhante evam karotha ti variyamana etassa pamsukulikassa
agatakhalato patthaya nattha mha ti vattaro bhavanti

Yo pi udaka pattanam va thalapattanam va nissito hoti
tattha abhinham navahi ca satthehi ca agatamanussa
okasam detha, paṇiyam detha lonam detha ti ghattayanta
aphasum karonti

Paccantasannissite² pana manussa Buddhādisu appasanna
honti

Rajjasīmasannissite rajabhayam hoti Tam hi padesam el o
raja na mayham vase vattati ti paharati, itaro pi na may
ham vase vattati ti Tatrayam bhikkhu kadaci itarassa³
rañño vijite vicarati, kadaci ekassa ittha nam carapuriso
ayan ti manñamana anivavyasanam papenti

Asappayatā ti visabhagarupādi arammanasamosaranena
va amanussapariggahitataya va asappiyata Tatridam vat
thu —eko kira therō aranne vasati Ath assa eka yakkhim
pannasalādvare thitva gayi So nikkhamitva dvare atthasi
Sa gantva canhamanassāse gayi Therō canhamanassāsam
agamasi Sa sataporise papate thitva gayi Therō patini
vatti ittha nam sa vegena gahetva⁴ maya bhante na eko
na dve tumhādisa khadita ti aha

Kalyanamuttānam alabho ti yattha na sakka hoti acariyam
va acariyasamam va upajjhayam va upajjhāvasamam va
kalyanamuttam laddhum tattha so kalyanamuttanam alabho
mahadoso yeva ti imesam ittharasannam do anam anna
tarena samannagato ananurupo ti vedītabbo Uttam pi
c etam itthakathasu —

Mahātasā natatasam jaratasā ca paṇḍitam,
Sondim paṇṇan ca p pphān ca phalam patthitam eva ca

1 Bhm aramikanam

2 Bm Paccantissite

3 Sbh imassa

4 Sbh vegen agantva

Vagaram darunā khetlam, visabha jena pattanam,
 Paccantasīmāsappājam, yattha mitto na labbhati,
 Attthāras etanī thanani itī vinnaya pandito,
 Irakā parivajjeyya, maggam patibhayaṃ¹ yattha ti

[Anurupe vihare viharantena]

Yo pana gocirigamato natidura naccasannatidhi piñcali²
 angehi samannāgato, ayam anurupo namī Vuttamī h etam
 Bhagavīta — Katham ca, bhikkhāre, senasanam panca ija
 samannagatam hoti? Idha, bhikkhāre, senasanam natiduram
 hoti, naccasannam gamanagamanasampannam, dñā appo
 kunnam rattim appasaddam appaniggghosam, appadamsama
 lasaratatapastirimsapasamphassatī hoti, tasmim llo pana
 senasane viharantassa appakasiren eva upparanti cīvāra
 pindapatasenasanagilanapacca jābhessajjaparikkhara, tasmim
 llo pana senasane therā bhikkhu viharanti bahussuta agatagama
 dhamī adharā vinayadhara matikadhara te kalena kalam upa
 santkamutā paripucchati paripantati idam bhante katham?
 unassa lo attīho ti, tassa te ajosīanto arivatan ceva viharanti
 anuttānikatan ca uttānikarontī³ anekavithesū ca kankhatthāni
 yesu⁴ dhammesu kankham patimodenti Eiam llo, bhik
 khāre, senasanam pancangasamannagatam hoti ti⁴ • Ayam
 samadhibhavinava ananurupam viharām pahaya anurupe
 vihare⁵ viharantena ti ettha vittharo

Khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katvā ti etam patirupe
 vihare viharantena ye pi'ssa te honti khuddakapalibodha,
 te pi upacchunditabbī Seyyathidam digham lesanakhalo
 mām chunditabbam, pinnivaresu dallukammam⁶ va tunna
 kammam va katabbam, khittham va rajitabbam, sace patte
 mīlam hoti patto pacitabbo, mañcapithadimī sodhetabbam ti
 Ayam khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katva ti ettha vittharo

Idam sabbam bhīvanatidhānam aparichāpentena bhāre
 tabbo ti ettha sīyam pathavīkassinam adim katva sabbā

¹ Bhm appati^o ² Bhm uttanim l^o ³ Sbh^o thamyesu

⁴ A 1, 15 S^b refers inaccurately to S (Sagathavagga)—sic

⁵ Sbh omit

⁶ Sbh dalhi^o

hammatthanavasena vittharakathā hoti. Evam upacchin
 nakhuddakapalibodhena hi bhikkhuna pacchabhattam pinda
 patapatikkantena bhattasammadam pativinodetva pavivitte
 okāse sukhaninnena kataya va akataya va pathaviya nimittam
 ganhitabbham. Vuttam h' etam — pathavīkāsinaṃ ug
 ganhanto pathaviyaṃ nimittam ganhāti kate va akate va,
 santake, no anantake, sakotiye, no akotiye, sarātume, no ara
 tume,¹ saparijante, no apariyante, supparamatte vā sarāyamatte
 vā. So tam nimittam suggahitam² karoti, supadhāritam upa
 dhareti, suravattitāṃ va vatthapeti. So tam nimittam sugga
 hitam katiā, supadhāritam upadhareti, suravattitāṃ va vat
 thapeti, ānissamsadassanā ratanasannā hutā, cittikaram upa
 thapeti, sampiṇṇa jamaṇa tasmim ārammane cittaṃ upanibban
 dhāti — addha imaṃ patipadaya³ jaramaranamhā muccissā
 mī ti so tivo⁴ etā kāmehi pe pathamaṃ jhānaṃ⁵
 upasampajja viharatī ti⁶.

Tattha yena atitabbhāve pi sasane va isipabbajjaya va pab
 bajitva, pathavīkāsine⁷ catukkaṇṇaṃ kaṇṇhanāni nibbattita
 pubbaṃ, eva rūpasā puññavato upanissayasampanna⁸ aha
 taya pathaviyā kassitatthāne va khalamandale va nimittam
 uppijati, Malla-katherassa viya. Tassa kīr āyasmato kassī
 tatthanam olokentassa tam thanappamanam eva nimittam
 udapadi. So tam vaddhetva pañcaṇṇhanāni nibbattetva
 jhanapadatthanam vipassanam patthapetva arahattam
 papuni.

Yo pan' evam akatadhikāro hoti, tena acariyasantike
 ugghata⁹ hammatthanaviddhānam aviradhetva cattaro kassī
 nadoṣe pariharantena kassinaṃ katabbham. Nīlapitalohito
 dāsa sambhedavāsena hi cattaro pathavīkāsinaṃ doṣa, tasma
 mladivannam mattikam agahetva¹⁰ gangavāhe mattikā
 sadisaya arunavannaya mattikaya kassinaṃ katabbham, taṃ

¹ Bhm [s]avattume

² Bhm c'gahitam

³ S^b patipattivā

⁴ S^b pathamaṇṇhanam

⁵ S^b refers this citation to Pts (Vānakatha), but it does not occur there. Is it from the Comy on that work?

⁶ S^b pathavi^o

⁷ S^b ugghatam

⁸ Bhm agghetva

ca kho vihāramajjhe sāmanerādinam sañcaranatthāne na kātabbam, vihārapaccante pana paticchannatthāne pabbhāre vā pannasālāya vā samhārimam vā tatratthakam vā kātabbam, tatra samhārimam catūsu dandakesu pilotikam¹ vā cammam va katasārakam vā bandhītvā tattha apanītatīnamūla sakkharavalikāya² sumadditāya mattikāya vuttappamānam vaṭṭam limpētvā katabbam Tam parikkammakāle bhūmiyam attharītvā oloketabbam Tatrattthakam bhūmiyam padumakannikākārena khānūke ākotētvā valhīhi vinandhītvā kātabbam Yadisā mattikā nappahoti, adho aññam pakkhīpītvā uparibhāge suparisodhītvā arunavannāya mattikāya vidatthi-caturangulavīttthāram vattam katabbam. Etad eva hi pamānam sandhāya *suppamattam vā sarāvatīmat-tam vā* ti vuttam

Santake, no anantake ti ādi pan' assa paricchedatthāya³ vuttam Tasmā evam vuttappamānaparicchedam katvā rukkhapanika[ya]⁴ visabbhāgavannam samutthapeti Tasmā tam agahētvā pāsānapanukayaghamsītvā samam bheritālā sadisam katvā tam thānam sammajjītvā nhatvā āgantvā kasinamandalato addhateyya hatthantare padese paññatte vidatthi-caturangulapādake su atthate piṭhe nisīditabbam, tato dūratare nisinnassa hi kasinam na upatthāti, asannatare kasinadosa paññāyanti,⁵ necatare nisinnena givam onamītvā oloketabbam hoti, nicatare jannukā nirujjhanti Tasma vuttanāyena eva nisīdītvā, *appasāḍākāmā*⁶ ti ādinā nayena kamesu ādinavam paaccavekkhītvā kāmānissarane sabbaduk khasamatikkamassa upāyabhūte⁷ nekkhamme jatabhīlāsena Buddhadhammasanghagunānussaranena piṭipāmojjam jana yītvā ayam dāni sā sabbabuddha paccekabuddha ariyasāvahehi patipannā nekkhammapatipadā ti patipattiyā sañ jātāgārāvena addhā imāya patipadaya⁸ pavivekasukhara-sassa bhāgi bhavissāmi ti ussaham janayītvā samena akārena

¹ S^b pilotikam

² B^{hm} kathalīkāya

³ S^b paricchedadāsanatthāya

⁴ S^{bb} rukkhapānikā

⁵ S^{bb} kasinadoso paññāyati

⁶ B^{hm} appasāḍākāmā

⁷ B^{hm} samatikkamupāyabhūte

⁸ S^{bb} patipattiyā.

cakkhūni ummiletva nimittam gāhantena bhavetabbam
 Ati ummilayato hi cakkhu kīlamatī, maṇḍalaṁ ca itthi
 bhutam hoti, tena assa nimittam nupparjati Atimādam
 ummilayato maṇḍalam avibhutam hoti cittaṁ ca līnam
 hoti evaṁ pi nimittam nupparjati, tasmā, adasītale mu
 khānimittadassini vā samena akarena cakkhūni ummiletva¹
 nimittam gāhantena bhavetabbam Na vāno paccavek
 khītibbo, na lakkhaṇam manasikatabbam Api ca vānam
 amuuccitva nissaya savannam kīva ussadavasena pannatti
 dhamme cittaṁ thapetva manasikatabbam Pathavi, mahi,
 medini² bhumī, vasudha, vasundhara ti adisu pathavi
 namesu yaṁ icchatī, yaḍ assa saṁvānukūlīm hoti, tīm vat
 tabbam Api ca pathavi ti etad eva namam pakāṣīm,

mandalam viya sudhotasankhathalam viya valabakantara
 nikkhantacandamandalam viya meghamukhe balaka¹ viya
 uggahanumittam padaletva² nikkhantam iva tato satagupam
 sahasasagunam suparisuddham hutva upatihatī. Tan ca kho
 pana neva vannavantam na santhanavantam yadī hi tam
 idisam bhaveyya cakkhuvinneyyam siya olarikam samma
 sanupagam³ tilakkhanabbhahatam. Na pan etam tadisam
 kevalam hi samadhilabbhino upatthanakaramattam —sanna
 jam etan ti uppannakalato ca pan assa patthaya nīvaranani
 vikkhambhita neva honti kilesa sammāsīna va upacara
 samadhinā cittam samahitam eva ti.

Duvidho hi samadhi —upacarasamadhi ca appanasamadhi
 ca. Dvihalarehi cittam samadhiyati upacarabhumiyam
 va patilabbhabhumiyam va. Tattha upacarabhumiyam nī-
 ranappahanena cittam samahitam hoti patilabbhabhumiyam
 angapatubhavena. Dvinnam pana samadhinam idam nana
 karanam —upacare angani na thamajatanī honti anganam
 athamajatatā. Yatha nama daharo kumarako ukkhapitva
 thapiyamano punappunam bhumiyam patati evam eva
 upacare uppanne cittam kalena nūmittam arammanam karoti
 kalena bhavangam otarati. Appanaya⁴ pana angani tha-
 majatanī honti tesam thamajatatā. Yatha nama balava
 puriso asana vutthaya divasam pi tittheyya evam eva ap-
 panasamadhimhi uppanne cittam sakim bhavangavaram
 chanditva kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam titthati
 kusalaajanīpatipativasen eva pavattati ti.

Tatra yad etam upacarasamadhina saddhī m patibhagani
 mittam uppannam tassa uppadanam nama atidukkaram.
 Tasmā sace ten eva pallīnkena tam nūmittam vaddhetva
 appanam adhigantum sakkoti sundaram. No ce sakkoti
 ahanena tam nūmittam appamattena cakkavattigabbho
 viya rakkhutabbam. Evam hi —

Nūmittam rakkhato laddham parihami na vijjati

Ārakkham hi asantam hi laddham laddham vinassati

¹ Bhm baka

³ Bhm sammāsānup^o

² Sbh padalayitva

⁴ Bhm appanayam

Tatrayam rakghanavidhi —

Avaso, gocaro, bhassam, puggalo, bhojanam, utu,
Iriyapatho ti satt ete asappaye vivajjaye

Sappaye sattu sevetha, evam hi patipajjato
Na ciren' eva kalena, hoti kassaci appanā ti ¹

Tatrassa yasmum ājase vasantassa anuppannam va nimit-
tam nuppajjati, uppannam va vinassati, anupatthita ca sati
na upatthati, asamahitāñ ca cittam na samadhiyati, ayam
asappayo Yattha nimittam uppajjati ceva thavarañ ca
hoti, sati upatthati, cittam samadhiyati, Nagapabbatavasi
padhaniya Tissattherassa viya, ayam sappayo Tasma yas-
mum vihare bahu avasa honti, tattha ekam ekasmim tini tini
divasani vasitvā yatth' assa cittam ekaggam hoti, tattha
vasitabbam Āvasasappayataya hi Tambapannudīpanihi
Culanagalene vasanta tatth' eva kammattathanam gahetva
pañcasata bhikkhu arahattam papunimsu, sotapannadinam
pana aññattha ariyabhumum patva tattha arahattam pat-
tanañ ca ganana n atthi Evam aññesu pi Cittalapabbata
viharadisu

Gocara gamo pana yo senasanato uttarena va dakkhinena
va natidure diyaddhakosabbhantare hoti sulabhasampan-
nabhiikkho, so sappayo viparito asappayo

Bhassam pi² dvattimsa tiracchanakathā pariyapannam
asappayam, tam hi ssa nimittantaradhanaya samvattati
Dasa kathamattamissitam sappayam, tam pi mattaya bhasi
tabbam

Puggalo pi atiracchanakathiko silādi gunasampanno, yam
nissaya asamahitam va cittam samadhiyati, samahitam va
cittam thiratarāñ hoti, evarupo sappayo Kayadaddhi
bahulo³ pana tiracchanakathiko asappayo So hi tam
kaddamodakam iva accham udakam malinam⁴ eva karoti,
tadisañ ca agamma kotapabbatavasidāharass eva samapatti
pi nassati, pag eva nimittam

¹ Bhm omi

² Bhm Bhassan ti

³ Bhm °dakkubahulo

⁴ Bhm malinam

Bhojanam pana kassaci madhuram, kassaci ambilam sap payam hoti

Utu pi kassaci sito, kassaci unho sappayo hoti, tasma yam bhojanam va utum va sevantassa phasu hoti, asamahitam va cittam samadhīyati, samahitam va cittam thiratarāma hoti tam bhojanam so ca utu sappayo, itaram bhojanam itaro ca utu asappayo

Iriyapathesu pi kassaci cānkamo sappayo hoti kassaci saya natthanānisajjanam aññataro, tasma tam avasam viya tīni divasāni upaparikkhīva yasmim iriyapathe asamahitam va cittam samadhīyati samahitam va cittam thiratarāma hoti so sappayo, itaro asappayo ti vedītabbo Iti imam sattavi dham asappayam vājetva sappayam sevītabbam evam pati pannassa hi nimitta sevanābahulassa na ciren eva kalena hoti kassaci appana

Yassa pana evam pi patipajjato na hoti, tena dasavi dham appanā osallam sampadētabbam Tatrayam nayo —

Dasah akarehi appanakosallam icchītabbam — (1) *vatthu visadāhīriyato*¹ (2) *indriyasamattapātīpada nato* (3) *nīmittālusālato* (4) *yasmim samaye cittam paggahe tābbam tasmim samaye cittam paggahe tā* (5) *yasmim samaye cittam niggahe tābbam, tasmim samaye cittam niggahe tā*, (6) *yasmim samaye cittam sampahamseti* (7) *yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhī tābbam tasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhī tā*, (8) *asamahītapuggala parivajjanato* (9) *samahītapuggalaseva nato* (10) *tad adhīmuttito ti*

Tattha (1) *vatthuvisadāhīriya* nama ajjhātikā bahīranam vatthunam visadābhavakāranam Yada hi ssa kesaṇakha lomāni dīghanī honti sarīram va sedamalaggahitam tada ajjhātikā vatthu visadāma hoti aparīsuddham Yada pan assa cīvarāma jīnam līlītham duggandham hoti, sena sanam va ukkapam, tada bahīram vatthu avīsadāma hoti

aparissuddham Ajjhattike bahre ca vatthumhi avisade uppannesu cittacetāsikesu nanam pi aparissuddham hoti aparissuddhani dipakapallikavattatelanī¹ nissaya uppanna dipasikhaya obhaso viya Aparissuddhena nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi avibhuta honti kammattthanam anuyunjato kammattthanam pi vuddhum virulhum vepullam na gacchati Visade pana ajjhattikabahire vatthumhi uppannesu cittacetāsikesu nanam pi visadam hoti parisuddham² parisuddhani dipakapallikavattatelanī¹ nissaya uppannadipa sikhaya obhaso viya Parisuddhena ca nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi vibhuta honti kammattthanam anuyunjato kammattthanam pi vuddhum virulhum vepullam gacchati

(2) *I dīryasa nāttapātipadana*: nama saddhadinam indriyanam samabhavakaranam Sace hi ssa saddhindriyam balavam hoti itarani mandani tato viriyindriyam paggahakiccacā satindriyam upatthanakiccacā samādhindriyam avikkhepakkiccacā pānindriyam dassanakkiccacā katum na sakkoṭi Tasma tam dhammasabhavapaccavekkhanena va yatha va manasikaroto balavam jatam tatha amanasikareṇa hapetabbam Vikkalīthēravatthu³ e ettha nidassanam

Sace pana viriyindriyam balavam hoti atha neva saddhindriyam adhimokkha-kiccacā katum sakkoṭi na itarani itarā kiccabhedam Tasma tam passaddhadi bhavanaya hapetabbam Tatva pi Sonattheravattthu⁴ dassetabbam Evam sese su pi ekassa balavabhāve satī itaresam attano kicesu asamatthata veditabba Visato pan ettha saddhapannanam samādhiviriyanā ca samatam pasamsanti Balava addho hi mandapanno muddhappasanno hoti avatthusmim pasīdati balavapanno mandasaddho kerat kapakkham⁵ bhajati bhesajjasamutthito viya rogo at-kiccho hoti ubhinnam samataya vatthusmim yeva pas datī Balavasamādhim pana mandā viriyam samādhis a ko ajjapakkhatta kosajjam abhibhavati

¹ Sⁿ °pallaka°

² S^{bh} o i t

³ Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 198 f Co 1, 10: 1: 11 § 2 o: S m 119 f and o: Dh p 381 (vol iv 118 f)

⁴ Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 26

⁵ Su i V i 289 Jal i 111 461

balavaviriyam mandasamadhū viriyassa uddhaccapak
khatta uddhaccam abbhūbhavati Samadhi pana viriyena
samyojito kosajje patitum na labhati viriyam samadhina
samyojitam uddhacce patitum na labhati tasma tad ubha
yam samam katabbam ubhayasamataya hi appana hoti
Api ca samadhikammikassa balavati pi saddha vattati evam
saddahanto okappento appanam papunissati Samadhi pan
nasu pana samadhikammikassa ekaggata balavati vattati,
evam hi so appanam papunati Vipassanakammikassa pañ
na balavati vattati evam hi so lakkhanapativedham papu
nati Ubhinnam pana samatta¹ pi appana hoti yeva Sati
pana sabbattha balavati vattati sati hi cittam uddhacca
pakkhikanam saddha viriya pannaanam vasena uddhacca pa
tato kosajjapakkhena ca samadhina kosajjapatato rak
khati Tasma sa lonadhupanam viya sabbavyanjanesu,
sabbakammika amacco viya sabbarajakiccesu sabbattha ic
chitabba Ten aha sati ca² pana sabbatthika vutta Bhaga
vata Kim karana³ Cittam hi satipatisaranam arak
khapaccupatthana ca sati na vina satiya cittassa paggahanig
gaho hoti ti⁴

(3) *Nimittakosallam* nama pathavikāsinaḍikassa citta ekag
gata nimittassa akatassa karanakosallam katassa ca⁴
bhavanakosallam bhavanaya laddhassa rakhanakosallam ca,
tam idha adhippetam⁵

(4) *Kathan ca yasmin samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam tasmin
samaye cittaṃ pagganhati?* Yada ssa atisithaviriyatadihi
linam cittaṃ hoti tada passaddhisambojjhangadayo tayo
abhaveti a dhammavicayasambojjhangadayo tayo⁶ bhaveti
Vuttam h etam Bhagavata⁷ — *Seyyathapi bhikkhāṃ puriso
parittam aggāṃ ujjāletukāmo assa so tattha allanā ceta tinanā
paḷḷhipeyya allanā ca gomayanā paḷḷhipeyya allanā ca
kattānā paḷḷhipejja udakaratān ca dadeyya paṃsukēna ca
okirejja, labbo nu llo so bhikkhāṃ puriso tam⁸ parittam*

¹ Bhm samataya

² Sb omits

³ Sb refers this citation to the Maha Atthakatha

⁴ Sb omits

⁵ Bhm idhadhi^o

⁶ Sb Bhm omits

⁷ S v 112 f

⁸ Bhm omits

aggim ujjāletun ti? No h etam, bhante Eiam eva llo bhikkhāre, yasmim samaye tīnam cittam hoti, akalō tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, akalō samādhī-sambojjhangassa, akalō upēkkhāsambojjhangassa bhāvanāya Tam kissa hetu? Tīnam, bhikkhāre, cittam, tam etehi dhammehi dussa mutthāpayam hoti Yasmā ca llo, bhikkhāre, samaye tīnam cittam hoti, lālō tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, lālō viriyasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, lālō pītisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya Tam kissa hetu? Tīnam, bhikkhāre, cittam, tam etehi dhammehi susamutthapayam hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhāre, puriso parittam aggim ujjāletukāmo assa, so tattha sukkhāni ceva tīnāni paḷḷhipeyya, sukkhāni ca gomāyāni paḷḷhipeyya, sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni paḷḷhipeyya, mukharūtāni¹ ca dādeyya, na ca pamsukena okireyya, bhābbō nī llo so, bhikkhāre, puriso parittam aggim ujjāletun ti Evam, bhante ti

Ettha ca yatha sakam abaravasena dhammavicayasambojjhangadānam bhavana vedītabba Vuttam h etam² — Atti, bhikkhāre, kusāḍḍakusāḍḍā dhammā sarajjanavajja dhammā, hinappanīta³ dhammā, laṇhasuḷḷasappatibhāgā dhammā Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa iā dhammavicayasambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa iā dhammavicayasambojjhangassa bhūyyo bhāviya repullāya⁴ bhāvanāya paripūriyā samvattati Tatha atti, bhikkhāre, āiambhādhatu, nikkamadhātu, parikkamadhātu Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa iā viriya sambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa iā viriyasambojjhangassa bhūyyo bhāviya repullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā samvattati Tatha atti, bhikkhāre, pītisambojjhangatthāniyā dhammā Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa iā pītisambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa iā pītisambojjhangassa bhūyyo bhāviya repullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā samvattati ti

¹ So Sbh, Bhm sukkavataṇi ca

² S v, 104

³ Sbh hinappanīta

⁴ The text of the Sutta (P T S ed) omits these three words throughout

Tattha sabbhavasamanalakkhanapativedhavasena pavat
tamanasikaro kusāḍḍisu *yoniso manasikaro* nama Aram
bhadhatu idinam uppadanavāsena pivattamanasikaro iram
bhadhatu adisu *yoniso manasikaro* nama Tattha *arambha*
dhatū ti pathamaviriyam vucceti *Akkhamadlātū* ti kosa
jato nikkhantatta tato balavataram *Parakkhamadlātū* ti
param param thūnam akkhamato tato pi balavataram
Pitisambojjhangatthāniya dhamma ti pana pīṭiya ev etam
nūnam tassā pi uppadakamanasikaro va *yoniso manasikaro*
nama

Api ca satta dhamma dhammavicayasambojjhangassa
uppadaya samvattanti —(1) paripucchakata, (2) vitthuvā
sadalāpita¹ (3) indriyasamattapaṭipadana (4) duppiṇṇa
puggalaparivajjana (5) paṇṇavanti-puggalasāvana, (6) gam
bhuraṇanagocariya-paccavekkhanā,² (7) tad adhimuttata ti

Ek idasa dhamma viriyasambojjhangassa uppadaya sam
vattanti —(1) apya vāḍḍhaya-paccavekkhanatā, (2) viriyaya
tālōkya-lokuttaravisesādhigamanasamsadassatā, (3) Buddha
paccabuddhā mahasāvakehi gatimaggo mava gantabbo so
ca³ na sakka ku itena gantun ti evaṃ gamanavithupaccavek
khanata (4) dayakanam mahāpphalabhāvikārinena pindipa
cayana⁴ (5) viriyarambhā vā vinnavādime sitha, so ca ana
tikhamanīyavasano, amhāka ca bhūpakāro, paṭipattiyā eva
pūjyamano pūjito hoti na itarithā ti evaṃ satthu mihatta
paccavekkhanata, (6) sūddhimmāvaṅkhatam me mihidaya
jūṃ gaheṭṭabbam tan ca na sikkha kusitena gaheṭṭun ti evaṃ
dayajjamahattipaccavekkhanatā (7) dokaṣannam na ikarā
viriyajñāyā virattantā vā bhikkhā evaṃ vāḍḍhā thūnamudhava
nōdhanatā (8) kusitapuggala virājjanata (9) aridhā viri
yā puggalasāvanatā (10) sammaj padhana-paccavekkhanatā,
(11) tad adhimuttatā ti

Ek idā adhimutti pitisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvatt
anti —(1) bullhanu vati (2) dhamma, (3) ānāhā, (4) vāḍḍhā,
(5) cāḍḍa (6) devatānūti (7) upasāmanū vati (8) lakkhaṇa

¹ B² m¹ kriyā

² v^o ānācariya-paccavekkhana B^o paccavekkhana

³ S¹ b¹ i

galiparivajjanatī, (9) simiddhapuggalasevanata (10) Pasa
danayasuttanta paccavekkhanīta,¹ (11) tad adhimuttata
tī —

Iti imehi akarchi ete dhamme uppadento dhammavicaya
sambojjhangadayo bhaveti namī evaṃ yasmim sama je
cittam pajjhetabbam tasmim samaye cittam pagganhati

(9) Katham yasmim sama je cittam niggaḥetabbam tasmim
sama je cittam nigganhati? Yādi ssa accaraddhaviriyata
dhi uddhatam cittam hoti, tada dhammavicayasambojjhan
gadayo tayo abhavetva passaddhisambojjhangadayo bha
veti Vuttam h etam Bhagvata² — Seyyathapi, bhikkhave,
puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbapetukāmo assa so
tattha sukkhanti ceva tināni pakkhipeyya pe na ca
pamsukena okirejja, bhabbo nu llo so, bhikkhave, puriso
maḥ intam aggikkhandham nibbāpetuṃ ti? No h etam bhante
Evaṃ eva llo bhikkhave, yasmim sama je uddhatam cittam
hoti, akalo tasmim sama je dhammavicayasambojjhangassa
bhāvanaja, akalo viriya pe akalo pīti sambojjhan
gassa bhāvanaja Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam bhikkhave
cittam tam etehi dhammehi durupasamayam hoti Yasmim
ca llo bhikkhave sama je uddhatam cittam hoti, lalo tasmim
samaye passaddhisambojjhangassa bhāvanaya lalo samadhi
sambojjhangassa bhāvanaja Lalo upekkkhasambojjhangassa
bhāvanaja Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam, bhikkhave, cittam
tam etehi dhammehi surupasamayam hoti

Seyyathapi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantam aggikkhandham
nibbapetukāmo assa so tattha allam ceva tināni pakkhipeyya
pe pamsukena ca okireyya bhabbo nu llo so, bhik
khave puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbapetuṃ ti?
Evaṃ bhante ti

Ettha pi yatha sakam aharavasena passaddhisambojjhan
gadinam bhavana veditabba Vuttam h etam Bhaga
vata³ — Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi cittappassaddhi⁴

Cf D iii 99 116 Sampasadaniya suttanta

² S v 114

³ S v 104 f where bhuyyo bhavaya vepullaya is omitted

⁴ Sb kāyapassaddhi cittapas°

Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa *ia passaddhisambojjha igassa uppadaya, uppannassa* *va passaddhisambojjhangassa bhijyo bhāraya iepullaja bhavana ja paripuriya samvattati* *Tatha — Atthi bhikkhāre, samathanimuttam aya jganimuttam* *Tattha yoniso manasikara bahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa* *ia samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya uppannassa* *ia samadhisambojjhangassa bhijyo bhāraya iepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* *Tatha — Atthi bhikkhāre upekkhasambojjhangatthaniyā dhamma* *Tattha yoniso manasikarabahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa* *ia upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya, uppannassa* *ia upekkhasambojjhangassa bhijyo bhāraya iepullaja bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* *ti*

Tattha yatha ssa passaddhi adayo uppannapubba tam tam¹ ikaram sallakkhetva tesam uppadanavasena pavatti *tamanasikaro² va tisu pi padesu yoniso manasikaro nira*

Samathanimuttam ti ca samathass ev etam adhivacanam *Avikkhepatthena ca tass eva avjagganimuttam ti*

Api ca satta dhamma passaddhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti — (1) panitabhojanasevanata (2) utusukhasevanata (3) iriyapathasukhasevanata (4) majjhattapayogata (5) saraddhapuggalaparivajjanata (6) passaddhaka yapuggalasevanata (7) tad adhimuttata ti

Ekadasa dhamma samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti — (1) utthuvīsadata (2) nimittakusalata (3) indriyasamattapatipadanata (4) samaye cittassa niggalanata (5) samaye cittassa pagghanata (6) nirassadassa cittassa saddhasamvegavasena sampahamevanata (7) sammapavattissa ajjuhekkhanata (8) asamahitapuggalaparivajjanata (9) samahitapuggalasevanata (10) jhanavimokkhapacca vekhanata (11) tad adhimuttata ti

Pancadhamma upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti — (1) sattamajjhattata (2) sankharamajjhattata (3) sattasankharakelayanapuggalaparivajjanata (4) satta sankharamajjhattapuggalasevanata (5) tad adhimuttata ti

Iti imeh akarehu ete dhamme uppaddento passaddhisam

¹ *Bhm omī repetition*

² *Bhm pavattaman^o*

bojjhangadayo bhveta nima, evam yasmim samaje cit-
tam nigghetabbam tasmim samaye cittam nigghanhati

(6) Katham yasmim samaje cittam sampahamsitabbam tas-
mim samaye cittam sampahamseti? Yadi ssa pannapayo
gamandatīya vā upasamsukhanadhigamena vā nirassadam
cittam hoti tada nam atthasamvegavatthupaccavekkhanena
samvejeti Attha samvegavatthuni nama —jatiyiravayadhi-
maranani cattari, upayadukkhā pañcamam atite vatta
mulakam dukkhā anagata vattamulakam dukkhā pac-
cuppanne aharapariyettimulakam dukkhā ti Buddha
dhammasanghagunanussaranena c assa prasadam janeti
Evam yasmim samaje cittam sampahamsitabbam tasmim
samaye cittam sampahamseti

(7) Katham yasmim samaje cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam tas-
mim samaje cittam ajjhupekkhati? Yadi ssa evam pati-
pajjato alinam anuddhatim anirassadam irammane¹ samap-
pavattam samathavithipatipannam cittam hoti tada ssa
paggahmiggaha sampahamsanesu na vyaparam apajjati,
surathi viya samippavattesu assesu evam yasmim samaje
cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam [hoti²] tasmim samaje cittam ajjhu-
pekkhati

(8) Asamahitapuggalaparivajjanata nama nekkhammapati-
padam anarulhapubbanam anekaḷaccapasutanam³ vikkhitta
hadayanam puggalanam araka pariccago

(9) Samahitapuggalasevana nama nekkhammapatipadam
patipannanam samadhiabbhinam puggalanam kalena kalam
upasanhamanam

(10) Tad adhimuttata nama samadhi adhimuttata samadhi-
garu samadhininna samadhipona samadhipabbharata ti attho
Evam etam dasavidham appanakosallam sampadetabbam

Evam hi sampadayato appinākosallam imam
patiladdhe nimittasamam appana sampavattati

Evam hi⁴ patipannassa sace sa nappavattati
tatha pi na jahe yogam vayameth eva pandito

¹ Sbh arammana

³ Bhm oppasutanam

² Sbh omut

⁴ Sbh evam pi

Hitva hi sammavayimam visesam nama manava
 adhigacche parittam pi thanam etam na vijjati

Cittappavatti akāram tasma sallakkhānam Buddho,
 samatam virāsa¹ eva yojavetha punappunam

Isakam pi lavam vāntam pagganhethi eva manāsam,
 accaraddham nisedhetva samam eva pavattive

Renum hi uppaladile sutte navaya naliya
 yatha madhukaradnam pavatti sampavannuta²

Lana uddhatabhāvehi mocayitrāna sabbaso,
 evam numittabhimmukham manasam patipadye ti

Tatrayam atthadipira — yatha hi aticheko madhukaro²
 a ulasmim rukhe puppham pupphutan ti natva tikkhena
 vegenā pakkhanto³ tam atikhanuti i patinivattento⁴ khine
 renumhi sampapunati aparo acheke mandena jvena pak-
 khanto khine veva sampapunati cheke pana samena jvena
 pakkhanto sukkena puppharisi sampati i javad⁵ icchakam
 renum idā i madhum sampadeti i madhurasam anubharati,
 —yatha ca, sallakitta antev isikesu udakathalagata uppalā-
 patte satthakammam sukkhantesu eko aticheko⁶ vegenā sat-
 tham patento uppalapattam diḍḍha va chundati, udake va
 pavaseti aparo acheke chijjanapavesanabhaya satthakena
 phusitum pi na visahati cheke pana samena payogena tat-
 tha satthappaharam datva⁷ pariṇodatasippo hutva, tatharu-
 pesu thanesu kammam katva labham labhati —yatha ca
 yo catuvjamappamanam makkatasuttam ahurati, so cat-
 tari sāhasani labhati ti raṇṇa vutte eko atichekapuriso⁸
 vegenā makkatasuttam akaddhanto taḥim taḥim chundati
 jeva, aparo acheke chedanabhaya hatthena phusitum pi na
 visahati cheke pana kotito patthava samena payogena dan-
 dake vethetva aharitva labham labhati —yatha ca aticheko⁹

1 Bhm sammav^o

2 Bhm acheke^o

3 Bhm pakkhando throughout

4 Bhm^o vattento

5 Sbh javat

6 Bhm icheke

7 Sbh satthapadam dasseti a

niyamako balavavate lakaram¹ purento navam videsam
 pakkhandapeti apuro acheke mandavate lakaram¹ oropento
 navam tatth eva thapeti cheko pana mandavate lakaram¹
 puretva balavavate addhalakaram¹ katva² sotthina icchitat
 th inam papunati — yatha ca, yo telam³ achaddento nilim
 pureti, so labham labhati ti icariyena antevasiikanam vutte
 eko aticheko⁴ labhaluddho vegena purento telam chadleti
 apuro acheke telachaddanabhaya asincitum pi na visahati
 cheko pana samena payogena puretva labham labhati —
 evam eva eko bhikkhu uppanne nimutte sigham eva ap
 puram⁵ papunissami ti galham viriyam karoti, tassa cittam
 accaraddhaviyatta uddhacce patati so na sakkoti appanam
 papunitum eko accaraddhaviyataya dosam disva — kam
 danu me appanaya ti viriyam hapeti tassa cittam atilnaviri
 yatta kosajje patati so pi na sakkoti appanam papunitum yo
 pana isakam pi linam linabhavato uddhatam uddhaccato mo
 cetva samena payogena nimuttabhimumkham pavatteti so
 appanam papunati tadisena bhavitabbam, imam attham
 sandhaya etam vuttam —

Renumhi uppaladile sutte navaya nahva
 yatha madhuraadinam pavatti sampavanniti⁵

Lina uddhatabhavehi mocayitva na sabbaso
 evam nimuttabhimumkham manasam patipadaye ti

Iti etam nimuttabhimumkham manasam patipada jato pan
 assa — idani appana uphissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva
 pathavi! pathavi! ti anuyogavasena upatthitam tad eva
 pathavikasamam arammanam katva manodharavajjanam
 uppajjati Tato tasmim yev arammame cattari panci va
 javanani javanti tesu avasane ekam rupayacaram sesani
 kamavacarani pakaticcittehi balavataravittakavicarapitisu
 khacittekaggatani yam appanaya parikkammatta parikkam
 manih pi yatha gamadinam asannappadeso gamupacaro

¹ Bhm lakaram Cf JPTS 1894 101 n 1

² Cf Mk 326

³ Bhm puretva

⁴ Bhm acheke

⁵ Bhm sammav^o

nagarupacaro ti vuccati. Evam appanaya asannatta sampācaratta va upacaram ti pi ito pubbe parikkhammanam upari appanaya ca anulomanato¹ anulomam ti pi vuccanti. Iha c' ettha sabban t² imam tam parittagottabhikkhavanato mahaggaṭṭagottabhikkhavanato ca gotrabhu ti pi vuccati. Aggaṭṭaggaṭṭhanena³ pan⁴ ettha pathamam parikkhammam duttiyam upacaram tatiyam anulomam catuttham gotrabhu. Pathamam va upacaram duttiyam anulomam tatiyam gotrabhu, catuttham pancamam va appana eittam. Catuttham eva hi pancamam va appeti. Tan ca llo khuppabbimṇa dandha bhinnavasena. Tato param jvanam patati bhavangassa varo hoti.

Abhidhammika Godattatthero⁵ pana — *purima purima lu sala dhamma pacchimanam pacchimanam kusalanam dhammam aham aśevanapaccājena paccājo ti*⁶ imam suttaṃ vatva aśevanapaccāvena pacchimo pacchimo dhammo balava hoti, tasma chaṭṭhe pi sattame pi appana hoti ti aha. Tam Atthi kathasu — attano matimattam therassa etan ti vatva patikkhittam.

Catuttha pancamesu yeva pana appana hoti parato jvanam patitam nama hoti bhavangassa asannatta ti vuttam. Tam⁷ evam⁸ vicareti vuttatta na salla patikkhīpitum. Itha hi puriso chinnapapatabbimukho⁹ dhavanto thatu kamo pi pariante padam latva thatum na sikkhoti pipāte eva patati evam chaṭṭhe va sattame va appetum na sikkhoti bhavangassa asannatta tasma catutthapancamesu yeva appana hoti ti vedittabba.

Sa ca pana ekacittakkhamika yeva. Sattasu hi thanesu addhanapiricchēdo nama n atthi pathamappanayam¹⁰ loka jabbhinuasu catūsu maggesu magganantaraphale ruparupa bhavesu bhavangayjane nirodhassa paccaye neva sanna nasannayatane nirodha vutthahantassa phalasamapattiyan ti. Ettha magganantaraphalam tinnam upari na hoti.

¹ Bhm anulomato

² Bhm Aggaṭṭagga^o

Tikapatthina

³ S^{bh} chinnatātabhimukho

⁴ S^{bh} pi

⁵ S^{bh} tam

⁶ Cf above p 122

⁷ Bhm °gottatthero

⁸ Bhm eva

⁹ S^h °appanaya

Nirodhassa paccayo¹ neva añña nasannavatanam dvinnam
upari na hoti Ruparupesu bhavangassa parimanam n atthi
Sevattanesu ekam eva cittaṃ ti Iti ekacittakḷhanika veva
appana tato bhavangapato Atha bhavangam v occhinditi²
jhanapaccavekkhanatthava avajjanam tato jhanapaccavek
khanan ti³

Ettavata ca pan esa unice eia kariche unice akusalehi
dhammehi satitakkam satitarani unekajani pitisukhani patha
nam jhanani upasampajja vilasati⁴ evam anena pancan
gavippahinam pancangasamannagatam tividhahalyanam
dasalakkhanasampinnam pathamajjhanam⁵ adhigatam hoti
pathavilasanam

Tattha viucco eva kamehi ti kamehi viviccitva vīna hutvā
 apikkamutvā lo panavāsi ettha eva karo so piyamāsi
 ttho ti veditabbo lasma ca niyamattho, tasma tasmim
 patīlamajjhanam upasampajja viharana samaye avijjamaṇa
 nam pi kamaṇam tassa pathamassa jhānassa⁶ patipakkhabha
 vāsi kamapacciggen eva c assa adhigamam dipeti ka
 tham⁷ Viucco eva kamehi ti evaṃ hi niyame karīyamāne
 idam paññiyati nun imassa jhānassa kamapittipakkha
 bhuta ye u sati idam nippavattati indhakare sati dipo
 bha⁸ o⁸ viya tesam paricciggen eva c assa adhigamo hoti
 orimatiraparicciggena parimaturass eva tasma nivāsam
 karoti ti

Tattha iva kasma pan e a pubbapade veva vutto na
uttarapade? Kim akusalehi dhammehi avivacca pi jhanam
upasanij vija viharevya ti? Na kho pan etam evam dat
thabbam Tam nissaranato hi pubbapade esa vutto kama
dhatu amatikkhamanato hi kamaragapatipakkhato ca idam
jhanam kaminam eva nissaranam Yath aha —*ka a ari
eta nissarana; jadda; rekkaniman ti*⁹ Uttarapade pi

¹ В^{нм} рассказам

* Sub vicchinditva

³ S^{bh} c'paccavekkhan, ti

⁴ *Formula of First Jhana Dīgha* 1, 73 etc. etc

⁵ ^{sb} pathamam iḥanam

* B^{hm} pathamayhanana

B^{hm} nanv imasa

8 B^{hm} padip^o

⁹ *D m.* 27c *S^b refers to Samyutta Mahavagga but v.* 121 27

pana yatha *idh eva bhikkhāre pathamo sariano idha duttiyo sama* 10 *ti*¹ *ettha eva karo anetva vuccati evam vattabbo* Na hi sakka ito annehi pi nivaranasankhatehi akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāhanam upasampajja viharitum tasma vivice *eva kame* 1 *vivice eva akusalehi dhammehi* *ti* evam padadvaye pi esa datthabbo Padadvaye pi ca kincapi vivicca *ti* imuna sadharanavacanena tad angavivekadayo cittavivekadayo² ca sabbe pi viveka sangham gacchanti tatha pi kayaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko *ti* tayo eva idha datthabba.

Kamehi *ti* imuna pana padena yena ca Niddese *katarie vatthukama*? Manapa piyarupa *ti*³ adina nayena vatthu kama vutta ye ca tatth eva Vibhange ca chando kamo rago kamo chandarago kamo sankappo kamo rago kamo sankapparago kamo ime vuccanti kama *ti*⁴ evam kilesakama vutta te sabbe pi sangahita icc eva datthabba. Evam hi sati vivice *eva kamehi* *ti* vatthukamehi pi vivice eva *ti* attho yujjati Tena kayaviveko vutto hoti Vivicca akusalehi *dhammehi* *ti* kilesakamehi sabbakusalehi va vivicca *ti* attho yujjati Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti Purimena o ettha vatthukamehi vivekavacanato eva kamasukhapariccago dutiyena kilesakamehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukha pariggaho vibhavito hoti. Evam vatthukama kilesakama vivekavacanato yeva ca etesam pathamena sankilesavatthupahanam dutiyena sankilesappahanam pathamena lola bhavassa hetupariccago dutiyena balabhavassa pathamena ca payogasuddhi dutiyena asayapossanam vibhavitam hoti *ti* natabbam⁵.

Esa tva nayo *kame* 1 *ti* ettha vuttakamesu vatthukama pakkhe Kilesakamapakkhe pana chando *ti* ca rago *ti* ca evam adhi anekabhedo kamacchando yeva kamo *ti* adhippeto

¹ U 1 63 1 ii 238 Sbh omit pathamo

² Bhm kayaviv^o

³ Vid 1 1 Thea swer however in PTS ed is manapika rupa sadda Piya-rupa does not occur

⁴ Vibh 206 Nid 2 (The Niddesa for the last word quoted reads kilesakama)

⁵ Sb pi natabbam Bhm vinnatabbam

So ca akusalapariyapanno pi samano *tattha katame kama?*
Chando kamo? ti adina nayena Vibhange jhanapatipakkhato
 vutto vutto Kilesakamatta va purimapade vutto akusala
 pariyanannatta dutiyapade Anekabhedato c assa kamato
 ti avitva kamehi ti vuttam Annesam pi ca dhammanam
 akusalabhaye vijjamane *tattha katame akusala dhamma?*
Kamacchando ti¹ adina nayena Vibhange upari jhananganam
 paccanikapatipakkhabhavadassanato nivaranan eva vut
 tam Nivaranani hi jhanangapaccanikanu tesam jhanangan
 eva patipakkhani viddham sakani vighatahani ti vuttam hoti
 Tatha hi samadhi kamaccha ulassa patipakkho, *pi vyapadas*
sa, utallo thnamiddhassa sukham uddhacca kulluccassa
vicaro vicikicchaya ti Petake² vuttam Evam ettha *vicce*
eva kamehi ti imina kamacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko
 vutto hoti *Vitacca akusalehi dhammehi* ti imina pancan
 nam pi nivarananam agahitaggahanena³ pana pathamena
 kamacchandassa, dutiyena sesanivarananam tatha patha
 mena tisv akusalamulesu pancakamagunabhedavisayassu
 lobhassa dutiyena aghatavatthubhedavisayanam dosamo
 hanam Oghadisu va dhammesu pathamena kamogha ka
 mayoga kamasava kamupadana abhijjhakayagantha kama
 ragasamyojananam dutiyena avasesa oghajogasava upada
 naganthasamyojananam Pathamena ca tanhaya tam sam
 payuttakanam ca dutiyena vijaya tam sampayuttakanam ca
 Api ca pathamena lobhasampayuttanam atthannam cittup
 padanam dutiyena sesanam catunnam akusalacittuppada
 nam vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo Ayam
 tava *vicce eva kamehi vitacca akusalehi dhammehi* ti ettha
 atthappakasana

Ettavata ca pathamassa jhanassa pahanangam da setva
 idam sampayogangam dassetum *savitakka savicaran* ti
 vdi vuttam

¹ So Vibh 206, S^d reads *katamo ka accchando kamo?* Bh^m
katamo kamo? Chando kamo

² Ibid

³ Petakopadesa Cf 1st 163

⁴ Bh^m agghataggahanena

Tattha vitakkanam *vitakko*¹ uhanan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammane cittassa abhiniropanalakkhano ahana na pariyahananaraso Tatha hi tena yogavacaro aramma nam vitakkahatam vitakkapariyahatam karoti ti vuccati Arammane cittassa anayanapaccupatthano

Vicaranaṃ *vicaro* anusancaranan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammananumajjanalakkhano tattha saḥajatanuyojanaraso cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupatthano

Sante pi ca nesam katthaci avippayoge olarikatthena pub bangamatthena ca ghanatabhūghato viya cetaso pathama bhūpato vitakko² Sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghanatanuravo viya anuppabandho vicaro Vippharava c ettha vitakko pathamuppattikāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa akāse uppatitukamassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumabhīmukhapato viya ca gandhanubandhacetaso bhamarassa Santavutti vicaro natiparipphandanabhavo cittassa akāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasaranam viya paribbhamanam viya ca padumabhīmukhapatitassa bhama rassa padumassa uparibhage Dukanipatatthakathayam³ pana akāse gacchato mahasakunassa ubbohi pakkhehi vatam gahetva⁴ pakkhe sannisidapetva gamanam viya arammane cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko [so hi ekaggo hutva appeti] vatagahanattham⁵ pakkhe phandapaya manassa gamanam viya anumajjanasabhāvena pavatto vicaro ti vuttam Tam anuppabandhena pavattiyam yuj jati So pana nesam viśeso pathamadutiyaajjhanesu pakato hoti Api ca malaggahutam kamsabhajanam ekena hatthena dalham gahetva itarena hatthena cunnatelavalandupakena⁷ parimajjantassa dalhagahanahattho viya vitakko parimaj janahattho viya vicaro Tatha kumbhakarassa dandappa harena cakham bhamayitva bhajanam karontassa uppilana

¹ With the following discussion cf. *Asl* 114 f. *Expositor* (trs.) 101 f.

² S^b after viya insert abhiniropanatthena ca

³ Ma oralapurana on *Asuttara* 1 53 § 3

⁴ S^b gahapetva

⁵ O L S^b gives this clause

⁶ B^{hm} vatagga^o

⁷ S^b valand^o Cf. 1 1 209

hattho viya vitakko, ito cito ca sancaranahattito¹ viya vicaro
Tatha mandalam karontassa majjhe sannurujjhito² a tintakan
tako viya abhiniropano vitakko bahu paribbhāmanā³ kantako
viya anumajjanto⁴ vicaro Iti imina ca vitakkena⁵
ca vicarena saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena phalena cati
idam jhanam savitakkam savicaranti vuccati

Vibhange pana² imina ca vitakkena iminā ca vicarena
upeto hoti, samupeto ti adina nayena puggaladhitthana
desana kata Attho pana tatra pi evam eva datthabbo

Vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko³ Nivaranavigamo ti
attho Vivitto ti va viveko nivarana vivitto jhanasampayat
tadhammarasi ti attho Tasma viveka tasmim va viveke
jatan ti vivekajan

Pitisukhan ti [ettha⁴] pinayati ti⁵ piti Sa sampiyavina
lakkhana kayacittapīnanarasa pharanarasa va odagya
paccupatthana Sa pan esa khuddika⁶ piti khamika piti
okkantika piti ubbega piti pharana piti ti pancavidha hoti

Tattha khuddika piti sarire lomahamsamattam eva katum
sakkoti Khamika piti khane khane vijjuppatasadi⁷ hoti
Okkantika piti samuddatiram vici viya layam okkamitva
okkamitva bhijjati Ubbega piti balavati hoti layam ud
daggam katva akase langhapanappamanappatta Tatha hi
Punnavallikavasi Maha Tissatthero punnamadivase sayam
cetiyanganam gantva candalokam disva Mahacetiyabhimukho
huti imaya vata velaya catasso parisa Mahacetiyam
vandanti ti pakatiya dittharammanavasena Buddharamma
nam ubbegapitum uppadeva sudhatale pahatacitragenduko⁸
viya akase uppatitva Mahacetiyangane jeva patitthasi
Tatha Girikandakaviharassa⁹ upanissaye Vattakalakagame
eka kuladhita pi balavabuddharammanaya ubbegapitiya akase
langhesi Tassa kira matapitaro sayam dhammasavanat

¹ S^b anumajjano S^b anumajjamano

² V idh 251

⁴ S^b omf

⁶ So all the authorities

⁸ B^{hm} pahat^o S^b bhenduko

⁹ S^b Girikandakamahaviharassa

³ B^{hm} viharavivakko

⁵ B^{hm} pinayati ti

⁷ B^{hm} vijjuppada^o

Cf Jat v 196 1st 116

thaya¹ viharam gacchanta imma² tvaṃ girubhara akale caritum³ na sakko⁴ mayam tuṃham piṭṭum katvā dhammam so sama ti igamamsu Sa gantukāma pi tesam vacanam patibahitum asakkonti ghare ohivīva gharajure thatva candaloheṇa Girikandake⁵ akāse cetiyanganam olokeṇti⁶ cetivassa dipapujam iddasi cētisso ca parisa malagandha dihi cetivapujam katvā pīḍakkhinam karontiyo bhikkhusaṃ ghaṣṣa ca ghaṣṣaṃ ghaṣṣasaddham aśeṣa⁷ Ath aśeṣa — dhan na vat ime ye viharam gantvā eva rupe cetiyangare anusaṇ caritum eva rupe ca madhuram dhammakatham sotum labhanti ti muttarasāsādisam cetivam passantiya eva ubbe gapitī udapadī Sa akāse langhitvā matapitunnā⁸ purima taram yeva akāsa to cetiyangane oruṇha cetiyam vanditvā dhammam suṇamāna atthasī Atha nam matapitaro agant va imma⁹ tvaṃ kātarena maggena agata sī ti pucchimsu Sa akāsaṇa agata mhi na maggena ti vatīva imma¹⁰ akāsa nama khinasava saṇcaranti tvaṃ katham agata ti vutta aha mayham candaloheṇa cetiyam olokeṇti¹¹ a thitaya Bud dharammaṇa balavati pītī¹² uppajjī athaham neva attano thitabhavam na nisīnabbhavam annasam gahitaṇamitten eva pana akāse langhitvā cetiyangane patitthitī mhi ti Evam ubbegapitī akāse langhapanappamaṇa hotī

Pharīnapitīya pana uppānaya sakālasarīram dhamutva puritavattī viya mahata udaloghena paḷḷhaṇḍapabbata kucchi¹³ viya ca uparipphutīm hotī Sa pan esa paṇ cavidha pītī gabbham gaṇhanti paṇipakāṃ gacchantī duvidham passaddhīm paṇipureti kayappaṇasaddhīm ca cīttappasaddhīm ca Passaddhī gabbham gaṇhanti paṇipakāṃ gacchantī duvidham pi sukhāṃ paṇipureti kayikaṇ ca ceta ikaṇ ca Sukhāṃ gabbham gaṇhantaṃ paṇipakāṃ gacchantāṃ tividham samādhīm paṇipureti khīṇikasaṇṇādhīm upacāra amādhīm appaṇasamādhīm ti Tasu ya appaṇa sama lhiṣṣa mulam hutva vaddhāṃsaṃ samādhīsampayogam gata i haranapitī Ayam imasmiṃ atthe adhippeta pītī ti

¹ Bhm °savāna°

³ Bhm kantaḷe

⁶ Bhm balavapitī

⁴ S^h akāsa cetī°

² Bhm vicaritum

⁵ Bhm °pitunam

⁷ S^b paḷḷhanta°

Itaram pana sukkhanam sukham utthu va khīdati khī-
nati¹ ca layacittabadhan ti sukham Tam satalakkhanam,
samyuttanam upabruhanarasam anuggahapaccupattha-
nam Sati pi ca nesam pitisukhanam² katthaci vip-
pāya yoge ittharummanapatilabhatutthi piti patiladdharasanubha-
vanam³ sukham Yattha piti tattha sukham Yattha su-
kham tattha na nīyamato piti Sankharāhi handhasangahita
piti vedanakkhandhasangahutam⁴ sukham Kantarakhin-
nassa vanantodakadassanasavanesu⁵ viya piti vanacchaya-
pavesana⁶ udākaparibhogesu viya sukham Tasmim tasmim
samaye pakatabhavato c etam vuttam ti veditabbam Iti
āyan ca piti idam ca sukham issa jhanassa asmim va jī ane
atthi ti idam jhanam pitisukhan ti vuccati Atha va piti ca
sukhan ca pitisukham dhammavinayadayo viya Viveka-
jam pitisukham assa jhānassa asmim va jhāne atthi ti evam
pi vivekajam pitisukham Yath eva hi jhanam evam piti
sukham p ettha vivekajam eva hoti tan c assa atthi tasma
el apaden eva vivekajam p ti sukhan ti pi vattim yujjati
Vibhange pana ida : sukha : i na ja p ti ya sa la ga ta : ti
adina nayena vuttam⁷ Attho pana tattha pi evam eva dat-
thabbo

Pathama n jhanan ti idam parato avibhavissati

Upasampajja ti upagantva j apunitva ti vuttam hoti
Upasampadayitva va nupphadetva ti vuttam hoti Vibhange
pana upasampajja ti patha assa jha assa labho pati
labho patte sa npatte phussana sacclikkirija upasampada ti
vuttam⁸ Tassa pi evam ev attho datthabbo

Viharati ti tad anurupena iriyapathaviharena iti vuttap-
pal arajhanasamangi hutva attabhavassa iriyam vuttim
palanam yapanam yapanam cāram viharām abhinip-
phadeti Vuttam h etam Vibhange viharati ti iriyati¹⁰

¹ Bhm khanati

² Bhm upabruhana°

³ Bhm Sb o i t

⁴ Bhm patiladdhassanu°

⁵ Sb °sangahitam

⁶ Bm °savanadassanesu

⁷ Bhm °chaya pavesana

⁸ Vibh 757

⁹ Ibid

¹⁰ Sb iriyati Cf M i 74 vl iriyati

vattati¹ paletti jaḍeti jḍepeti carati vā irati te a vuccati
vā arati te²

Yam pana vuttam — paṇcāṅgavippahinā paṇcāṅga
sa ianāgatan ti³ tattha kamacchando vyapado, thinamud
dham uddhaccakukkuccam viciliccha ti imesam paṇcan
nam nīraṇanam paṇanavaṣena paṇcāṅgavippahinata vedit
tabba Na hi etesu appahinesu jhanam uppajjati ten assa
etani paṇanangam ti vuccanti Kincapi hi jhanakkhane
anne pi akusala dhamma pahiyanti tatha pi etan eva viṣe
sena jhānantarayaḷ arani kamacchandena hi nanavisaṃ
jalobhitam cittam na ekattarāmmāne samadhiyati kamac
chandabhibhūtam vā tam na kamaḍḍhatuppahanava pati
padam patipajjati vyapadenā c arāmmāne patihāṇama
nam na nīrantaram pavattati Thinamuddhabhibhūtam
akammānam hoti uddhaccakukkuccaparetam avupasantam
eva hutva paribbhamati Vicikicchaya upahatam jhāna
dhīgamasadhikam patipadam narohati iti viṣesena jhāna
tarayaḷ karatta etan eva paṇanangam ti vuttam⁴

Yasma pana vitakko arāmmāne cittam abhinīropeti vicaro
anuppabandhati tehi avikkhepayā sampaditappayogas v
cetaso payogasampattisambhava pīti pīṇanam⁵ sukham cā
upabrahmaṇam⁶ karoti Atha nam sasesasampayuttadham
mam etehi abhinīropananuppabandhanapīṇananubruhāṇa
anuggahita⁷ ekaggata ekattarāmmāne samam samma [ca⁸]
adhiyati tasma vitakko vicaro pīti sukham cittaḷ agga
ti imesam paṇcannam uppattivasena paṇcāṅgasamānaga
tata veditabba Uppannesu hi etesu paṇcasu jhanam up
pannam nama hoti ten assa etani paṇcasamānagatāṅga
ni ti vuccanti tasmā na etehi samānagatam ānāḍ eva
jhanam nama atthi ti gaheṭabbam Yatha pana āṅgamā
tāvasen eva caturāṅgimā sena paṇcāṅgikā ca turīyam⁹
atthāṅgiko eā maggo ti vuccati evam idam pi āṅgamāṭṭa

¹ B^{hm} pavattati

² Vibh 252

³ Abode p 139 S 1 99 A v 16
B^{hm} pin^o

⁴ B^{hm} vuttam ti

⁵ B^{hm} upabruhanam

⁷ B^{hm} anuggahita

⁸ S^{bh} or it

⁹ B^{hm} paṇcāṅgikam turīyam

vasen eva pancāṅgikaṁ ti va pañcāṅgasamānagatāṁ ti va
 vuccatī ti vedītibbam. Etāni ca pañcāṅgaṁ, kiñcapī upa-
 carakkhane pi atthi atha llo upācāre palatīcittato balava-
 tarāni. Idha pana upacarato pi balavatarāni rūpavācāra-
 lakkhaṇappattāni. Ettha hi vitakko suvisuddhena¹ akārena
 ārammaṇe cittaṁ abhinīropayamāno uppajjati. Vicaro atī-
 viya ārammanam anumajjamaṇo pitī sukham sabbavāntīṁ
 pi kāyaṁ pharaṇamānaṁ. Ten eva iha nassa kiñci sabbavāto
 kaṁ jassa vivekaṇaṁ pitī sukheṇa apphūtaṁ hoti ti². Cītekkagga-
 ta pi heṭṭhūmūhi samuggapātale uparimāṁ samuggapātalaṁ
 viya ārammaṇesu phusita³ hutvā uppajjati. ayam etesaṁ
 itarehi viśeso. Tattha cītekkaggāta kiñcapī sāṁtāḷḷam
 sāṁtāḷḷaṁ ti māsmaṁ pathe na mīdīṭṭha tatha pi Vi-
 bhāṅge jhānaṁ ti vitakko vicaro pitī sukham cītekkaggāta ti⁴
 evaṁ vuttatta āṅgaṁ eva yena hi adhippayena Bhagavāta
 uddeso kīto so yeva tena Vibhāṅge palasito ti⁵.

Tīvidhākalyāṇam dasalakkhaṇasamīyannāṁ ti ettha pana
 idam ajjhāpariyosanaṁ vācena tīvidhākalyāṇata. Tesam yeva
 ca idam ajjhāpariyosanaṁ lakkhaṇavācena dasalakkha-
 ṇasāmpānnata vedītibba.

Pathamassa jhānassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe majjhaṣṣa kaṭṭi lakṣhanam¹? Majjhaṣṣa tīṇi lakṣhanāni viśuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhatī samathapatipannaṃ ajjhupekkhatī ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhatī. Yan ca viśuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhatī yan ca samathapatipannaṃ ajjhupekkhatī yan ca ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhatī pathamassa jhānassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe Majjhaṣṣa imāni tīṇi lakṣhanāni tena vuccatī pathamam jhānam majjhe kalyāṇaṇaṃ ceva hotī tilakṣhanasampannaṃ² ca.

Pathamassa jhānassa sampahamsana pariyoṣanam Pariyoṣanassa kaṭṭi lakṣhanam³? Pariyoṣanassa cattarī lakṣhanāni Tattha jātanaṃ dhammanam anativattinātthena sampahamsana indriyaṇam ekarasatthēna sampahamsana tad upagaviriyavahanātthēna sampahamsana asevanātthēna sampahamsana pathamassa jhānassa sampahamsanā pariyoṣanam Pariyoṣanassa imāni cattarī lakṣhanāni tena vuccatī pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pariyoṣanakaḷyāṇaṇaṃ ceva hotī catuṣṣa lakṣhanasampannaṃ ca tī.

Tatra patipada viśuddhiṃ nama sasambhariko upacaro upekkhanubruhana nama appana sampahamsana nama paccavekkhana tī evaṃ eke vānnayanti. Yasmiṃ pana ekat tagatam cittaṃ patipada viśuddhiṃ pakkhandan ceva hotī upekkhanubruhitaṇ ca nanēna ca sampahamsitaṇ tī paṭiyam vuttam tasmaṃ anto appanāyaṃ eva agamanavasena patipada viśuddhiṃ Tatramajjhātupēkkhaya⁴ kiccavasena upekkhanubruhana dhammanam anativattanadibhavasādhānena pariyoḍapaḷassa nīnassa kaccanipplattivasena sampahamsana ca vedītabba Kathaṃ? Yasmiṃ hi vare appana upajjati tasmiṃ yo nīvaranasankhito kilesagāno tassa jhānassa paribandho⁵ tato cittaṃ viśujjhatī Viśuddhatta avaranavīrahitaṃ hutva majjhimaṃ samathanimuttaṃ patipajjati Majjhimaṃ samathanimuttaṃ nama samappavatto uppanasamadhi yeva.

Tad anantaram pana purimacittaṃ ekasantiyaṃ parinama

¹ S^b omīti tī

² B^{hm} as aluā ja^o bruhana and appana S^b appana

³ B^{hm} "majjhutt^o

⁴ S^b parīpattho

nayena tathattam upagacchamānam majjhimam samathānam
nuttam patipajjati nama Evam patipannatta tathattu
pagamanena tattha pakhandati nama Evam tava purima
citte vijjāmanakāramupphadika¹ paṭhamassa jhānassa uppa-
dakkhane yeva agamanavasena patipada visuddhiṃ veditabbā
Evam visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbabhāvato
visodhane vyaparam akaronto visuddham cittam ajjhupek-
khati nama Samathabhavupagamanena samathapatipāṇ-
nassa puna samadhane vyaparam akaronto samathapatipāṇ-
nam cittam² ajjhupekkhati nama Samathapatipannabha-
vato eva c assa kilesasamsaggam pahīya ekattena upaṭṭhi-
tassa puna ekattupatṭhane vyaparam akaronto ekattupat-
thanam ajjhupekkhati nama Evam tatramajjhattupek-
khaya kiccavasena upekkhanubruhana veditabba

Ye pan ete evam upekkhanubruhite tattha jata samadhi-
pannasinkhata yuganandbadhamma annamanānam anativat-
tāmanā hutva pavatta janti ca saddhadhāni indriyāni nana
kilesehi vimuttatta vimuttirāseṇa ekarasaṃ hutva pavat-
tanti yaṃ c esa tad upagami tesam anativattana ekara-
vibhavanam anucchavikam viriyam vāhajati ya c assa tas-
mim khāne pavattā asevana—sabbe pi te akāra yasma
nanena sankilesavodhanesu tam tam vānāvan ca viśamsan-
ca disva tatha tatha sampahamsitatta visodhitatta pariv-
dapitatta nupphanna va tasma dhammanam anativattana
dibbhasadghanena pariyodapakasā ānassa kiccānupphat-
tirāseṇa sampahamsana veditabba ti vuttam

Tattha yasma upekkhavasena nanam pākāṇam hoti—
yathā aha tatha paggaḥutam cittam sadhukam ajjhupek-
khati upekkhavasena paññavasena paññindriyam adhi-
mattam hoti, upekkhavasena nanattakilesehi cittam vimuc-
cati vimokkhavasena paññavasena paññindriyam adhi-
mattam hoti vimuttattā te dhamma ekarasa honti ekarasa-
tṭhenabhavana ti—tasma nanakiccabhuta sampahamsana
parivosaṇam ti vutta

Idam paṭhamajjhanam adhigatam hoti paṭhavikāsinam ti
ettha ganananupubbata paṭṭhamāya, paṭhamam uppannam

tī pi pathamam Ārammanūpanijjhānato paccanīkajhāpanato vā jhānam Pathavīmandalam pana¹ sakalatthena pathavīkasinan tī vuccatī Tam nissāya patiladdhanimittam pi pathavīkasīnam, minutte² patiladdhajhānam³ pi Tatra imasmim atthe jhānam pathavīkasīnan tī veditabbam Tam sandhāya vuttam pathamajjhānam adhigatam hotī pathavīkasīnan tī

Evam adhigate pana etasmim tena yoginā, vāavedhina⁴ viya [ca⁶] sūdena viya ca ākāra pariggahetabbā. Yathā hi sukusalo dhanuggaho vāavedhīya⁴ kammam kurumāno yasmim vare vālam⁴ vijjhatī, tasmim vāre akkantapadānañ ca dhanudānassa ca pyāya ca sarassa ca ākāram pariggañheyya, evam me tthitena evam dhanudānam evam jiyam evam saram gahetva valo viddho tī, so tato patthāya tath' eva te akare sampādentō avirādhētvā vālam vijjheyya, evam eva yoginā pi —imam nāma me bhājanam bhuñjitvā evarūpani puggalam sevamānena, evarūpe senāsane, iminā nama iriyapathena, imasmim kāle, idam idhagatan tī ete bhojanasappāyadayo ākāra pariggahetabbā Evam hi so natthe vā tasmim te ākāre sampādetvā puna uppādetum appagunam vā pagunam karonto⁶ punappunam appetun sakkhissatī

Yathā ca kusalo sūdo bhāttāram parivisanto tassa yam yam ruciyā paribhuñjatī,⁷ tam tam sallakkhetvā tato patthāya tādīsam yeva upanāmento lābhassā bhāgi hotī, evam ayam pi adhigatakkhane bhojanādayo akāre gahetvā te sampādentō punappunam appanāya lābhī hotī Tasmā, tena vāavedhinā viya, sūdena viya ca, ākāra pariggahetabbā Vuttam pi o' etam Bhagavata —*seyyathāpi, bhikkhāre, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo rājānañ iā rājamahāmattānam iā nānaccayehi⁸ sūpehi paccupatthito assa ambalaggehi pi tulla-*

¹ Bhm omit

² Bhm °kasīnanimutte.

³ Bhm °laddham jhānam

⁴ Sh vāla°.

⁵ Sh omit

⁶ Sh pagunakaronto

⁷ Sh bhuñjatī

⁸ Sh insert nanaggarasehi.

cakukkuccam na sutthū samuhatam¹ katva aññe pi samā
 dhīparīpanthe² dhamme na sutthū visodhetva jhānam samā
 pajjati, so avisodhītam āsāyam pavitthabhamaro viya, avi
 suddham uyyanam pavittharāja viya ca khīppam eva nīk
 khamati. Yo pana samādhīparīpanthe² dhamme sutthū
 visodhetva jhānam samapajjati so suvisodhītam āsāyam
 pavitthabhamaro viya, supārisuddham uyyanam pavittha
 rāja viya ca sakalam pi divasabhagū antosamapattiyam
 yeva hoti. Ten ahu Porana —

Kamesu chandam patigham vinodaye,
 Uddhaccamiddhīm vicikicchapancamam
 Vīṇekapamojjakarena cetasa
 Rāja va suddhantagato tāhīni rāme ti

Tasma cūratthitā kameṇa parīpanthīkadhamme³ visodhetva
 jhānam samapajjitabbam cītabhavanāvepullatthañ ca
 yathaladdham patibhaganimuttam vaddhetabbam. Ta'sa
 die vaddhanabhumīyo upacaram va appana va Upa
 caram patva pi hi tam vaddhetum vattati appanam patya pi
 ekasmim pana tane āvassam vaddhetabbam. Tena vut
 tam yathaladdham patibhaganimuttam vaddhetabbam ti.

Tatrayam vaddhananāyo tena yogina tam⁴ nimuttam pat
 tavaddhana puvavaddhana bhātavaddhana latavaddhana
 dussavaddhanayogena āvaddhetva yathā nama kassako
 kasitabbatthānam nangalena paricchinditva paricchedabbhān
 tare kasati yathā va pana bhikkhu sīmam bandhanta
 pathamam nimittam sallakkhetva paccha bandhanti, evam
 eva tassa yathaladdhassa nimittassa anukkāmena ekāṅgula
 dvāṅgula tīvaṅgula caturāṅgulamattam manasa paricchīn
 ditva⁵ yathā paricchīna paricchedam⁶ vaddhetabbam, apa
 ricchinditva pana na vaddhetabbam. Tato vidatthirātana
 pamukhaparīvenāvīharasīmanam⁷ gamanīgamajānapadara
 jasmuddhasīmanāñ ca paricchedavasena vaddhayantena⁸

¹ S^{dr} susamuḥ^o omittīng sutthū

² B^{hm} °bandhe

³ B^{hm} °bandhika^o

⁴ B^{hm} omī

⁵ S^{bh} repeat paricchinditva

⁶ B^{hm} omī paricchīna

⁷ B^{hm} °vīharam sīmanam

⁸ S^{bh} vaddhentena

cakkavalaparicchedenā va tato va pi uttarim paricchinditva
vaddhetabbam. Yathā hi hamsapotaka pakkhanam utthi
takalato patthaya parittam parittam padesam uppatanta
paricayam katva anukāmena candimasuriyasantikam gac
chanti evam eva bhikkhu vuttanāyena nimittam paricchin
ditva vaddhento yava cakkavalapariccheda tato va ut
tarim vaddhetī. Ath assa tam nimittam vaddhitavaddhi
tatthāne pathaviya ukkulavikkula nādī viduggapabbatavī
samesu sankusata samabbhahatam¹ usabhacammam² vīya
hotī. Tasmīn pana nimitte pattapathamajjhāmena adikam
mūkena samapajjanabahulena bhavitabbam na paccavek
khanabahulena [bhavitabbam³] paccavekkhanabahulassa hi
jhanangam thulani dubbalam hutva upatthahanti. Ath assa
tānī evam upatthitatta upari ussukhanaya paccayatam na
pajjanti⁴ so appagune jhane ussukhamano pathamajjhāna ca
parihayati na ca sakkoti dutiyam papunitum. Ten vha
Bhagava seyyathapi bhikkhāre gāṇī pabbateyya bala ayyatta
akkhettannu akusala vīrame pabbate [vī]caritum⁵ tassa evam
assa yān nunaham agatāpibban ceva disam gaccheyyam akha
ditapubbanī ca tinanī khaḍeeyyam apitapubbanī ca paṇījanī
piyejan tī. Sa purimam padam na suppatitthitānī patittha
peṭva paccimam padam uddhareyya sa na ceva agatapubbam
disam gaccheyya na ca akhaditapubbanī tinanī khaḍeeyya īa
ca apitapubbanī paṇījanī piyejja. Yasmīn c assa padese
thitaya evam assa yān nu ihaṃ agatāpibban ceva pe
piyejjan tī tan ca padesam na soṭṭhina paccagac
chejja. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sa bhikkhāre gāṇī pab
bateyya bala ayyatta akhettannu akusala vīrame pabbate cari
turi. Evam eva kko bhikkhāre idh elacco bhikkhu bala
ayatto akhettannu akusalo vīrice eva kamehi pe
pathamam jhanam upasampajja vīharitum so tānī nimittānī
nasevati na bhāseti na bahulikaroti īa siadhitthitānī adhitthi
tati. Tassa evam hotī — yān nunaham utakkatīcaratī rupa
sama pe dutiyam jhanam upasampajja vīharejjan

¹ Sbh sankusatamabbhahatam

² Sbh vasabhacammam

⁴ Sbh apajjanti

³ Sbh omī

⁵ Sbh caritum

ti So na sakkoṭi vitakkavicāraṇaṇi upasama pe
dutiyam jhanam upasampajja uharitum Tass evam hoti —
yan nunahaṇi 'ivice eia kamehi pe pathamam
jhanam upasampajja uhareyyan ti So na sakkoṭi ivice
eia kamehi pe pathamaṇi jhaṇam upasampajja
uharitum Ayam vuccati bhikkhāre bhikkhu ubhato bhattho,
ubhato parihuro seyyathapi bhikkhāre sa¹ gāvī pabbatej
ya bala ariyattū akhetannu akusalā vīrame pabbate vicaritum ti²

Tasā nena tasmim yevā tva pīthamajjhane pañca
 akārehi cinnavasina bhavītibbam Tatā una pañcavasiyo
 —avajjanavasi³ samapajjanavasi adhitthanavasi vutthana
 vasi paccavekkhanavasi ti Pīthamam jhanam yatthi
 cchakam vadicchālam yavādicchikam avajjati avajjana
 ya dandhayitattam natthi ti avajjanavasi Pīthamam jhanam
 yatthicchālam pe samapajjati samapajjanaya dan
 dhayitattam natthi ti samapajjanavasi Evam sesa p
 vittharetabbā

Āyam pīn ettha atthappakasana —pathamajjhanato vut
 thaya pathamam vitakkam avajjayato bhavangam, upa
 chinditva uppannavajjananantaram vitakkarammanan eva
 cāttari pañca va javanāni javanti tato dve bhavangāni tato
 puṇa vicararammanāni avajjanam vuttanāyen eva javanāni
 ti Evam pañcasu jhanangesu yada nīrantaram cittaṇi pe
 setum sakkoṭi ath aśsa avajjanavasi⁴ siddha hoti

Āyam paṇa matthakappatta vasi Bhagavato yama-kapāti
 hāriye labbhāti Annesam va evarupe kāle ito param sīgha
 tarā avajjanavasi nama natthi Ājasmato paṇa Māha
 Moggallānassa⁵ Nandopananda nagarajadamane⁶ vīya sīgham
 samapajjanasamatthata samapajjanavasi nama Acchāra
 mattam vī dāvicchāramattam va khaṇam thapetum samat
 thata adhitthanavasi nama Tath evā lahum vutthatum
 samatthata vutthanavasi nama Tad ubhayadassanattam
 Buddhara-kkhitattherassa vatthum kathetum vattati —

¹ B^h S^b omit² A iv, 418 f³ S^{bh} vasi throughout⁴ So S^{bb} also⁵ B^{hm} Moggallānassa⁶ Cf. *DuJ* 393 *Jat* A v 126 *JPTS* 1891 p 67
JRAS 1912, 288

Tattha vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā tī vitakkassa ca vicārasa cā tī imesam dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā, dutiyajjhānakkhane angapātubbhāvā¹ tī vuttam hotī Tattha kiñcāpi dutiyajjhane sabbe pathamajjhānadharmā na santi, aññe yeva hi pathamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha, olārikassa pana angassa samatikkamā pathamajjhānato paresam dutiyajjhānadinam adhiḡamo hotī tī dipanattham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā tī evam vuttan tī veditabbam

Ajjhattan tī idha nīyakajjhattam adhiḡpetam Vibhange pana *ajjhattam paccattan* tī² ettakam eva vuttam Yasmā ca nīyakajjhattam adhiḡpetam, tasmā attanī jātam,³ attano santāne⁴ nibbattan tī ayam ettha attho

Sampasādanan tī sampasādanam vuccatī saddhā Sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanam, nilavannayogato nīlam vattham⁵ viya Yasmā vā tam jhānam sampasādana samannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobha-vūpasamanena ca cetaso sampasādayatī, tasmā pi sampasādanan tī vuttam Imasmiñ ca atthavīkappe sampasādanam cetaso tī evam padasambandho veditabbo Purimasmim pana atthavīkappe cetaso tī etam ekodibhāvena saddham jojetabbam Tatrā yam atthayojanā —eko udetī tī ekodī, vitakkavicārehi anajjharūlhatta aggo settho hutva udetī tī attho Settho pi hi loke eko tī vuccatī Vitakkavicāravīrahito⁶ vā eko asahāyo hutvā itī pi vattum vattatī Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyatī tī udi,⁷ utthapetī tī attho Setthatthena eko ca so udi⁸ cā tī ekodī samādhiss' etam adhiḡvacanam, itī mmam ekodim bhāvetī vaddhetī tī idam dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam

So panāyam ekodī, yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā evam cetaso ekodibhāvan tī vuttam Nanu cāyam saddha pathamajjhāne pi atthī, ayañ ca ekodī nāmako samādhī, atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanam cetaso ekodī bhāvañ cā tī vuttam⁹ Vuccate —adum hi pathamajjhā-

¹ S^h apātubbhāva

² V^{ibh} 258

⁴ B^m attāsantāne

⁶ B^h °vīrahato, B^m °vīharato.

⁷ S^h udi

³ S^h attano santāne jātam

⁵ B^m nilav°.

⁹ S^h vuttan tī.

nam vitakkavicara¹kkhobhena vicitarangasamakulam iva
 jalam na suppasannam hoti tasma satiya pi saddhaya sampa
 sadanan ti na vuttam, na suppasannatta yeva c ettha sam
 adhi pi na sutthu pakato tasma ekodibhavanan ti pi na
 vuttam Imasmim pana jhane vitakkavicarapalibodhabha
 vena¹ laddhokasa balavata saddha Balavasaddha sahaya
 patilabhen eva samadhi pi pakato tasma idam eva evam
 vuttan ti veditabham Vibhange pana sampasadanam ti ya
 saddha saddahana olappana abhippasado Cetaso ekodibha
 van ti ya cuttassa thiti pe sammam samadhi ti² etta
 lam eva vuttam Evam vuttana pana tena saddhim ayam
 atthavannana yatha na virujjhati annadatthu samsandati
 ceva sameti ca evam veditabba

Avitakkam avicaran ti bhavanaya pahinatta etasmim
 etassa va vitakko natthi ti avitakkam Imina va nayena
 avicaram Vibhange pi vuttam —*iti ayan ca vitakko ayan*
ca vicaro santa ho iti samita vupasa ta atthangata abbhutthan
gat i appita vjappita sosila visosila vyantikata Tena vuc
cati avitakkam avicaran ti³

Etth aha —nanu ca vitakkavicaranam vupasama ti imina
 pi ayam uttho siddho atha kasma puna vuttam avitakka
 avicaran ti² Vuccate evam etam siddho vayam attho na
 pan etam tad atthadipakam Nanu avocumha olarikassa
 pana angassa samatikkama pathamajjhanato paresam duti
 yajjhanadnam samadhi gamo hoti ti dassanattham vitakka
 vicaranam vupasama ti evam vuttan ti² Ipi ca vitakka
 vicaranam vupasama idam sampasadanam na kilesakalus
 siyassi Vitakkavicaranam ca vupasama ekodibhavam na
 upacarajjhanam iva nivananappahana na pathamajjhanam
 iva ca⁴ angapatubhava ti evam sampasadana ekodibhava
 nam hetuparidipakam idam vacanam Tatha vitakkavica
 ranam vupasama idam avitakka m avicaram na tatiya
 catutthajjhanam viya cakkhuvinnanadin viya ca abhava
 ti evam avital kavicarabhavassa hetuparidipakan ca na vitak
 ka vicaribhavamattaparidipakam Vitakkavicarabhavamatt

¹ B^{hm} °palib°² Vibh 208³ Ibid⁴ B^{hm} place the preceding na here

tapaṇḍipakam eva pana avitakkam avīcaran ti idam vacanam tasma purimam vatva pi vattabbam eva ti

Sa nadhiyan ti pathamajjhanasamadhito sampayuttasam adhito va jatan ti attho Tattha kincapi pathamam pi sampayuttasamadhito jatam atha kho ayam eva samadhi samadhi ti vattabbatam arahati Vitakkavīcarakkhobha virahena ativiya acalatta suppasannatta ca tasma imassa vānnabhananattam idam eva samadhiyan ti vuttam

Pītisukhan ti idam vuttanayam eva

Dutiyan ti *ganana nupubbatā dutiyam*¹ [*dutiyam uppanna* ti pi *dutiyam* ti²] Idam *dutiyam* samapajjati ti pi *dutiyam* Yam pana vuttam dvangavippahinam tivangasamannagatan ti Tattha vitakkavīcaranam pahanavasena dvangavippahinata veditabba Yatha ca pathamajjhanassa upacarakkhanē nīvaranani pahiyanti na tatha imassa vitakkavīcara Appanakkhane yeva ca pan etam vīza tēhi uppajjati ten assa te pahanangan ti vuccanti

Pītisukhan cittelaggata ti imezam pana tinnam uppatī vasena tivangasamannagatata veditabba Tasma yam³ Vibhange jhanan ti *sarīpasado pītisukham cittassa elaggata*⁴ ti vuttam tam saparikkharam jhanam dassetum pariyayena vuttam Thapetva pana sarīpasadanam nīppariyayena upamajjhanalakḥhanappattanam anganam vasena tivangikam eva etam hoti Yath aha —*kālamam tasmī sārīja je tīvaḥ gīharī jha am hoti*? *Pītisukham cittassa elaggata* ti⁵ Sesam pathamajjhanē vuttanayam eva

Evam adhiḡate panā tasmim pi vuttanayen eva pañcahīkarehi cinnavasina hutva paṇḍadutiyaḡjhanato vutthaya aṇam samapatti asannavitakkavīcarapaccatthika Yad eva tattha pīti ti⁶ cetaso ubbhavitam⁷ eten etam olarikam akkhayati ti vuttaya pītiya olarikatta angadubbala ti ca tattha doṣam disva tatiyaḡjhanam santato manasikarītva dutiyaḡjhanē nikantim pariyadaya tatiyadhiḡamaya yogo katabbo Ath assa yada dutiyaḡjhanato vutthaya satassa sampīja

¹ I bh 208

² Bhm om ut

³ Sbh insert hi

⁴ I bh 208

⁵ Cf Vibh 261

⁶ Bhm pūḡitam

⁷ Bhm uppīlav^o

massa jhananganū paccavekkhato pīti olarikato upatthati
 sukhañ ceva ekaggata ca santato upatthati tadda ssa olari
 kangapahanaya¹ santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam
 pathavi, pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto idūni tatī
 yajjhanam uppajjissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva tad eva
 pathavikasinam arammanam katva manodivara vajjanam up
 pajjati Tato tasmim yev arammane cattari panca va ja
 vanani javanti yesam avasane ekam rupavacaram tatīyaj
 jhanikam, sesani vuttanayen eva kamavacarani ti

Ettavāta ca pan esa pītiyā ca viraga upekkhako ca viha
 ratī sato ca sampajano sukhan ca kayena patisamvedeti, yan
 tam ariya acikkhanti upekkhako satima sukharūharī ti tatīyam
 jhānam upasampajja viharati² ti evam anena ekangavippahi
 nam dvangasamannagatam³ tividhakalyanam dasalakkhana
 sampannam tatīyajjhanam adhigatam hoti pathavikasinam

Tattha pītiya ca virāḡi ti virago nama vuttappakaraya
 pītiya jūgucchanaṃ va samatikkamaṃ va Ubhinnaṃ pan
 antara ca saddo sampindanatto so vupasaṃam va sampin
 deti vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasaṃam va Tattha yada
 vupasaṃam eva sampindetī tadda pītiya ca viraga kinca
 bhīyo⁴ vupasaṃa ca ti evam yojana veditabba Imassa
 ca yojanaya virago jūgucchanaṃ hoti tasma pītiya jūguc
 chana ca vupasaṃa ca ti ayam attho datthabbo Yada pana
 vitakkavicāravupasaṃam sampindetī, tadda pītiya ca viraga
 kinca bhīyo vitakkavicāraṇaṃ ca vupasaṃa ti evam yojana
 veditabba Imassa ca yojanaya virago samatikkamaṇattho
 hoti Tasma pītiya ca samatikkama vitakkavicāraṇaṃ ca
 vupasaṃa ti ayam attho datthabbo

Kamaṇ e ete vitakkavicāra duttiyajjhane yeva vupasaṇa,
 imassa pana jhanassa maggaparidīpanattham vanna bhana
 natthañ e etam vuttam Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ ca vupasaṃa ti
 hi vutte idam paṇāyati --nanu vitakkavicāraṃ upasaṃo mag
 go imassa jhanassa ti? Yatha ca tatīye ariyamagge uppa
 hinanāṃ pi sakka yaditthadānam paṇānaṃ orambhagīya
 nam samyojananāṃ pahana ti evam pahanaṃ vuccamanāṃ

¹ Sbh °ppahanaya

³ Bhm duvaṅgi°

² Vibh 21a

⁴ Bhm bhīyo so below

vannabhananam hoti Tad adhigamaya ussukkanam ussa hajanakam¹ evam eva idha avupasantanam pi vitakkavicaranam vupasamo vuccamano vannabhananam hoti Tena yam attho vutto pitiya ca samatikkama vitakkavicaranañ ca vupasama ti

Upekkhako ca uharati ti ettha upapattito ikkhati ti upekkha Samam passati apakkhapatita hutva passati ti attho Taya visadaya vipulaya thamagataya samannagatattha tatiyaj jhanasamangi upekkhako ti vuccati Upekkha pana dasa vidha hoti chalangupekkha brahmaviharupekkha boj jhangupekkha, viriyupekkha sankharupekkha vedanupekkha vipassanupekkha tatramajjhattupekkha jhanupekkha parisuddhupekkha ti

Tattha ya idha khinasaro bhikkhu calllhuna rupam disva nera sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako ca uharati sato sampajano ti² evam agata khinasavassa chasu dvaresu ittha nutthaachalarammanapathe parisuddhapakatibhava vijahana karabhuta upekkha ayam chalangupekkha nama

Ya pana upekkhasahagatena cetasa elam disam pharitia uharati ti³ evam agata sattesu majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam brahmaviharupekkha nama

Ya upekkha sambodhangam bhaveti utelanissutan ti⁴ evam agata sahayatadhammanam majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam boj jhangupekkha nama

Ya pana kalena kalam upekkha nimittam manasiharoti ti⁵ evam agata anaccaraddhana ti sithila viriyasankhata upekkha —ayam viriyupekkha nama

Ya kati sankharupekkha samadhiyasena⁶ uppayanti? kati sankharupekkha vipassanayasena uppayanti? Attha sankharupekkha samadhiyasena uppayanti Dasa sankharupekkha vipassanayasena uppayanti ti⁷ evam agata nivaranañ

¹ Bhm °jananakam ² A m 279 D m 250 A ii 198

³ D i 251 etc etc Cf below ch ix

⁴ S iv 367

⁵ A i 257

⁶ So all the ed The P T S text has samathayasena which is the more usual concomitant of vipassana

⁷ Pts 61

patisaṅkha santitthanāgahane majjhatabhuta upekkha —
ayam saṅkharupekkha nama

Ya pana yasmim samaye kāmācāram kusalam cittam up-
pannam hoti upekkhāsahajatan ti¹ evam agata adukkhamā
sukhasāññita upekkha—ayam vedanupekkha nama

Ya yad atthiyam bhūtam tam pajahati upekkham patilab-
hati ti² evam agata vicimane majjhatabhuta upekkha —
ayam vipassanupekkha nama

Ya pana chandadisu ye va panakesu³ agata sahajatanam
samavahitabhuta upekkha —ayam tatramajjhatiupekkha
nama

Ya upekkhako ca uharati ti⁴ evam agata aggasukhe pi
tasmim apakkhapatajanani upekkha—ayam jhanupekkha
nama

Ya pana upekkhā sati parisuddhim catuttham jhanan ti⁴
evam agata sabbapaccanīkapisuddha paccanīkavūpasa-
mane pi avyaparabhuta upekkha —ayam parisuddhupekkha
nama

Tattha⁵ chalangupekkha ca brahmaviharupekkha ca boj-
jhangupekkha ca tatramajjhatiupekkha ca jhanupekkha ca
parisuddhupekkha ca atthato eka, tatramajjhatiupekkha va
hoti Tena tena avatthabhedena pan assa ayam bhedo —
ekassa pi sato sattassa kumara yuva therā senāpati rajadiva-
sena bhedo viya, tasma tasu yattha chalangupekkha na tat-
tha bojjangupekkhadayo, yattha va pana bojjangupek-
kha na tattha chalangupekkhadayo honti ti veditabba Ya-
tha c etasam atthato ekibhavo evam saṅkharupekkha vipas-
sanupekkhanam pi Pañna eva hi sa kiccavasena dīdhabhū-
na Yatha hi purisassa sīyam geham pavittham sappam
ajapadadandam gahetva pariyesamanassa tam thusakottha-
ke nupannam disva sappo nu kho no ti avalokentassa, so
vattikattayam disva nibbematikassa sappo, na sappo ti vici-

¹ *Dhs* § 156

² *Sh* refers vaguely to *Samy Nī Mahavaggo* — i e, vol v —
but we cannot trace it

³ Cf *Dhs* § 1 with *Asl* § 329

⁴ *Formula Fourth Jhana*

⁵ *Bhm Tatra*

evam pasamsahetubhute guṇe pakasenta *upekkhako satima sukharihari* ti evaṃ pasamsanti ti veditabbam

Tatīja i ti ganananupubbata tatīyam idaṃ tatīyam sa mapajjati ti pi tatīyam Yaṃ pana vuttam¹ —ekangavip pahinam duvāngasamannagatan ti ettha pītiya pahanava sena ekangavippahinata veditabba Ya² pan esa dutīyaj jhanassa vitakkavicara vīya appanakkhane yeva pahiyati ten assa³ sa pahanangan ti vuccati

Sukham cūṭṭhaggata ti imesaṃ pana dvīnnam uppattiva sena duvāngasamannagatata veditabba Tasma jaṃ Vī bhange jhanan ti *upekkha satī sarīpajjannam sukham cūṭṭha s ekaggata* ti⁴ vuttam taṃ saparikkharam jhanam dassetum pariyayena vuttam Thapetva pana *upekkha satī* sampa jinnani nuppariyayena upanijjhanalakkhanaṃppattanam anga nam vasena duvāngikam ev etaṃ hoti Yath aha *lata mam tasmī* i *sarīaye duvāngikā* i *jhanam hoti* ⁵ *Sukham cūṭṭha s ekaggata* ti⁵ Sesam pathamajjhane vuttanīyam eva

Evam adhigate pana tasmī pi vuttanāyen eva pañcah al irehi cinnavasina hutva pagunatatīyajjhanato vutthaya ayam samapatti asannapītipaccatthika Yad eva tatthā sukham itī⁶ cetaso abhogo eten etaṃ olarīkam alkhayati ti evaṃ vuttāssa sukhassa olarīkatta angadubbala ti ca tattha dosam disva catutthajjhanam santato manasikarītva⁷ tatī yajjhane nīkantim pariyadaya catutthadhīgamaya yogo ka tabbo Ath assa yada tatīyajjhanato vutthaya satassa sampajanassa jhanangam paccavekkhato cetasikasomanassa sanikhatam sukham olarīkato upatthati *upekkhavedana* ceva cūṭṭhaggata ca santato upatthati tada ssa olarīkangappa hanaya santa angapatilābhaya⁸ ca tad eva nimittam pathavi i pathavi ti punappunam⁹ manasikarōto idani catutthajjha nam uppajjissati ti bhavangam upacchindīva tad eva iatha vīkasinam arammanam iatva manodīvaravajjanam uppajjati tato tasmī yev arammane cattāri pañca va javanani up

¹ Cf p 160

² Bhm S.

³ Bhm *tena na se*

⁴ *Idh* 960

⁵ Cf *ib* 261 f

⁶ Bhm insert tam

⁷ Bhm *ekatva*

⁸ S^b santānga^o

⁹ S^b punappuna

pajjanti Yesam āvasane ekam rūpavacaram catutthajjhānikam sesam vuttappakaran eva kamavacarani

Ayam pana viseso — yasma sukha vedana adukkhamā sukhaya vedanaya asevanapaccayena¹ paccayo na hoti catutthajjhane ca adukkhamasukhaya vedanaya uppajjitabbam tasma tani upekkhavedana sampayuttani honti upekkhasam payuttatta yeva c ettha pīti pī parihaṇati ti

Ettavata c esa sukhassa ca pahāsa dukkhassa ca paṭisaṭṭhāna eva somanassadomanassanam atthangama adukkhamā sukhā upekkhā satiparisuddhi catutthā jhāna upasam pajja viharati² Evam anena ekangavippahinam duvagasa mannagatam tividhakalyanam dasalakkhanasampannam ca tuttham jhanam adhigatam hoti pathaviḥāsīnam

Tattha sukhassa ca pahāsa dukkhassa ca pahāsa ti kayi kasukhassa ca kayikadukkhassa ca pahāsa Pubb eva ti tan ca kho pubb eva na catutthajjhanaḷḷhane Soma as sadomanassa kam atthangama ti cetasi kasukhassa ca cetasi ka dukkhassa ca ti imesam pī³ dvinnam pubb eva atthangama pahāsa ico eva vuttam hoti

Kada pana nesam pahāsam hoti ti? Catunnam jhāna nam upacarakkhane Somanassam hi catutthajjhanassa upacarakkhane yeva pahiyati dukkhadomanassasukhāni patha madutiyatatiyanāni upacarakkhānesu evam etesam pahā nakkamena avuttanam [pr⁴] Indriya Vibhange⁵ pana indri yanam uddeśakāmen eva idha pī vuttanam sukhadukkha somanassadomanassanam pahāsam veditabbam

Yadi pan etani tassa tassa jhānassa upacarakkhane yeva pahiyanti atha kasma kattha c uppannam dukkhindriya n aparisesaṇi nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhū uṇṇoc eva kaṇṇe pe pathamaṇi jhānaṇi upasampajja viharati — ettha c uppannam dukkhindriyaṇi aparisesaṇi nirujjhati

Kattha c uppannaṇi domanassa idriyaṇi sukhindri yaṇi somanassa idriyaṇi aparisesaṇi nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhū sukhassa ca pahāsa pe catut tham jhānaṇi upasampajja viharati, etth uppannam somanassaṇi

¹ Sbh °ppaccayena

- Formula of Fourth Jhāna

² Sbh o uṇṇoc

⁴ Sbh o ut

⁵ Tibh 122

driyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti¹ *evam jhane sveva nirodho vutto* ti² *Atisayanirodhatta Atisayanirodho hi nesam pathamajjhanadisu na nirodho yeva nirodho yeva pana upa carakkhane natisayanirodho* *Tatha hi nanavajjane patha majjhanupacāre niruddhassa pi dukkhindriyassa damasamāka sadisamphassena va visamasanupatāpena va siya uppatti na tveva anto appanāyam Upacāre va niruddham p etam na sutthu niruddham hoti, patipakkhena*³ *avihata* *Anto appanāyam pana pitupharanena sabbo kayo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkanta-kāyassa ca sutthu niruddham hoti dukkhindriyam patipakkhena vihata* *Nanavajjane yeva ca duttiyajjhanupacāre pahimassa pi*⁴ *domanassindriyassa ya* *etam vitakkavicārapaccāye pi kāyakāmathe cattupaghate ca satī upajjati vitakkavicārabhāve ca neva upajjati* *jattha pana upajjati tattha vitakkavicārabhāve, appahina eva ca duttiyajjhanupacāre vitakkavicāra ti* *Tattha assa siya uppatti na tveva duttiyajjhane pāhinapaccāyatti* *Tatha duttiyajjhanupacāre pāhinassa pi sukhindriyassa piti* *amutthāpanāntarupaphutakāyassa siya uppatti na tveva duttiyajjhane* *Duttiyajjhane hi sukhassa paccāyabhūta piti sabbaso nirujjhati*⁵ *Tattha catutthajjhanupacāre pāhinassa pi* *domanassindriyassa asannatta appanāpattaya upelkhaya abhāvena samma anatikkantatta ca siya uppatti na tveva catutthajjhane* *Tasma veva ca etth uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti tattha tattha upari sesāgahanam*⁶ *kātan ti*

*Etth aha —ath evam tassa tassa jhānass upacāre pāhina*⁷ *pi eta vedāna, idha kasma samahata ti*⁸ *Sukhagāhanattham*⁹ *Ya hi ayam adukkhamasukhān ti ettha adukkhamasukhā vedāna vutta sa sukhuma dūvinnēya na sakka sukhena gahetum* *Tasma yatha nama dutthassa yatha tattha va upasankāmitva gahetum asakkunēyyassa gonassa [sukha¹⁰]gāhanattham gopā ekasmin vāje sabbā gāvā sama*

¹ *S v, 213 f*

² *S^b o nūl*

³ *B^{hm} sesaggah°*

⁴ *B^{hm} S^h °ggahan°*

⁵ *S^b insert pana*

⁶ *B^{hm} niruddha ti*

⁷ *S^b parihina*

⁸ *S^b omit*

haratī ath ekeham niharanto patipatiya agatam ayam so
 ganbatha nan ti tam pi gahavatī evam eva Bhagava sukha
 gahanattham sabba eti samaharī Evam hi samāhata
 eti dassetva yam neva sukham na dukkham na somanas am
 ra domanassam ayam adukkhamasukha vedana ti sakka
 hoti esa gahayitum

Api ca adukkhamasukhaya cetovinuttīya paccayadassa
 natthan ca pi eta vutta ti veditabba Sukhadukkhabbapahana
 dayo¹ hitassa paccaya Yath aha —*cattaro llo aruso paccaya*
id dukkhamasukhaya cetovinuttīya samupattiya Ith a iso
 bhikkhu sukhassa ca paha a pe cat utthari jha a i
 pavan pajiya vharatī Ime llo aruso cattaro paccaya a i th
 li a iasukhaya cetovinuttīya samupattiya ti²

Yatha va annattha pahina pi sakkayaditthi adayo tatiya
 maggassa vānnabhananattam tattha pahina ti vutta evam
 vānnabhananattam p³ etassa jhanassa ta idha vutta ti
 veditabba Paccayaghatena va ettha ragadosanānam atidura
 bhavam dassetum p eta vutta ti veditabba Etasu hi su
 kham somanassassa paccayo somanassam ragassa dukkham
 domanassassa paccayo⁴ domanassam dosassa Sukhadigha
 tena ca [ssa⁵] sappaccaya ragadosa hata ti atidure honti ti
 Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhabhavana adukkham sukha
 bhavana asukham eten ettha dukkhasukhapatipakkhabhu
 tam tatiyavedanam dipeti na dukkhasukhabhavamattam
 Tatiyavedana nama adukkhamasukha upekkha ti pi vuccati
 Sa itthanutthaviparītanubhavanalakkhanā, majjhatarasa
 avibhūtapaccupatthana sukhānurodhapadatthana ti vedita
 tabba

Upekkha satīparisuddhi ti upekkhaya janitasatiya parisud
 dhim Imasmin hi jhane supārisuddha satī ya ca tassa
 sūtiya parisuddhi sa upekkhaya kata na annena tasmā
 etam upekkha satīparisuddhim ti vuccati Vibhange pi vut
 tam —*a ja i satī mīya upekkhaya vīsadā⁶ hoti parisuddha*
pari jodā'a te va vuccati upekkha satīparisuddhi ti⁷ Yaya

¹ Bhm o ut Sukha

M i 296

³ Bhm omitt⁴ S^b o ut⁵ S^b omitt⁶ S^b a ud PTS ed vivata⁷ Vibh 261 S^b ²suddhanti

ca upekkhāya ettha satiyā pārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatra-
majjhattatā veditabba Na kevalañ c ettha taya satiy' eva
pārisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā, satī
sisena pana desanā vuttā

Tattha kiñcāpi ayam upekkhā hetthā pi tisu jhānesu vij-
jati, yatha pana divā suriyappabhābhūbhavā sammabhāvera
ca attano upakāra-kattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā
vijjamanā pi candalekha aparisuddhā hoti aparīyodātā, evam
ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā vitakkādīpac-
canīkadhammatejābhūbhavā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana
rattiyā appatīlābhā vijjamanā pi pathamādi-jhānabhedo¹
aparisuddhā hoti Tassā ca aparisuddhaya, divā aparisud-
dhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jāta pi satī-adayo aparisud-
dhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatīpārisuddhi*² ti
na vuttam Idha pana vitakkādīpaccanīkadhammatejā
bhūbhavābhāvē sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana rattiya patī-
lābhā, ayam tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā atīviyapari-
suddhā Tassa pārisuddhattā pārisuddhacandalekhā pabhā
viya,³ saha-jatā pi satī adayo pārisuddhā honti, parīyodātā
Tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatīpārisuddhi* ti vuttan ti veditab-
bam

Catutthan ti ganānānupubbatā catuttham Idam catut-
tham samāpajjati ti pi catuttham Yam pana vuttam ekan
gavīppahīnam duvāngasamānagatan ti,⁴ tattha somanas-
sassa pahānavasena ekāgavīppahīnatā veditabba Tañ ca
pana somanassam ekavīthiyam purimajjāvanesu yeva pahī-
yati, ten' assa tam pahanangan ti vuccati Upekkhāvedanā
cittassekaggatā ti imesam pana dīvinnam uppattivasena duv-
āngasamānāgatatā veditabbā Sesam pathamajjhāne vut-
tanayam eva Esa tāva catukkajjhāne nayo.

Pañcakajjhānam⁵ pana nibbattentena pagunapathamaj-
jhānato vutthāya ayam samapatti āsannanīvaranapaccat-
thikā vitakkassa olārikatta āgadubbālā ti catuttha dosam

¹ Bhm °bhedesu

² Bhm °suddhin

³ S^b lekha-pabbhā

⁴ Abote, p 164

⁵ Cf *Dhs* p 36 pañcakanayo

disva dutiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva pathamaj
jhane nikkantim pariyadaya dutiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Ath assa yada pathamajjhanasī¹ vutthaya satassa sampaj
nassa jhananganī paccavekkhito vitakkamattam olarikato
upatthati vicaradajo santato tada sī olarikangappaha
naya santangapatilabbhaya ca tad eva nimmittam pathavī
pathavī ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva duti
yam jhanam uppajjati Tasā vitakkamattam eva pahin
gam vicaradim cattari samannagatangam Sesam vuttap
pikaram eva Evam adhigate pana tasmim si vuttan
yen eva pancā akarehi cūnavasina hutva pagunadutiya
jhanato² vutthaya avam samapattisānnavitakkapaccattikā
vicarassa olarikatta āṅgādubbala ti ca tattha do am disva
tatiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva dutiyajjhane nika
ntim pariyadaya tatiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Ath assa yada dutiyajjhanato² vutthaya satassa sumpa
janassa jhananganī paccavekkhito vicarimattam olarikato
upatthati, pīti ādini santato, tada sī olarikangappahanīya
santangapatilabbhaya ca tad eva nimmittam pathavī pathavī
ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva tatiyam
jhanam uppajjati Tasā vicarimattam eva pahananganī
catukkanayasā dutiyajjhane vija pīti ādini tiri samanna
gatangam Sesam vuttajjākarām eva

Iti yam catukkanaye dutiyam tam dvīdha bhinditva j uce
kanve dutiyam ceva tatiyam ca hoti Yami ca tattha tati
catuttham tami dha³ catutthapancamam hoti j aṭṭhamam
pathamam eva ti

Iti siddhajanapamojjetil 1/1 Kate Vācchhī Magge samīlī
bhavāna līk ite Pūthasīlīnamīlīso sama catuttho paric
chedo

¹ S^b pathamajjhanasī - So all four cī Cl line 3

² Jhm ca

V

PANCIKO PARICCHEDO

SESAKASINA NIDDESO

2 Apokasinā

Idam pathavīkasīnanantare apokāsine vittharakatha hoti
Yath eva hi pathavīkasīnam evam apokāsīnam pi bhavetu
kāmēna sukhānīnīnēna apasmim nīmuttam ganhitabbam
Kate va akate va ti sabbam vittharetabbam

Yatha ca idha evam sabbattha ito param hi ettakam pi
avatva viśesamattam eva vaḷḷhama Idha pi pubbe katha
dhīkarassa punnavato akate apasmim pokkharāniya va
talake va lomiyam va samudde va nīmuttam uppajjati Cula
Sivāttherassa¹ viya Tassa kir āyasmato labhasakkaram
pahaya vivittavasam vāsissamī ti mahatitthe navam abhiru
hitva² Jambudīpam gacchato antara mahasamuddam oloka
yato tappatibhagam kasīnanīmuttam udapadi Akatadhi
kīrena cattaro kasīnadose parihaṇantena nīlapitalohitodāta
vaṇṇanam annataravannam apam agahetva yam pana bhū
mim asampattam eva akase suddhavatthena gahitam uda
kam annam va tatharupam vipprasannam anavīlam tena pat
tam va kundikam va samatittikam³ puretva viharapaccante
vuttappakare paticchanne okase thapetva sukhānīnīnēna
vanno paccavekkhitabbo na lakkhaṇam manasikātabbam
nīssayasavannam eva katva ussāḍavasena pannattidhamme
cittam thapetva ambu udakam varī salīlan ti adisu apona
mesu pakatanamavasēn eva apo / apo / ti bhavetabbam.
Tass evam bhavayato anukāmena vuttanāyēn eva nīmit
tadvāyam uppajjati

Idha pana uggaḥaṇīmuttam calamanam viya upatthati

¹ Bhm °Siva°

² Bhm aruhitva

³ Bhm °tittikam

Sace phenabubbulakamissam¹ udakam hoti, tadisam eva upatthati kasinadoso pannayati Patibhaganumittam pana pari upphandanam akase thapitamamitalavantam viya man mayadasamandalam viya² ca hutva upatthati So tassa saha upatthanen eva upacarajjhanam vuttanayen eva catuttha pancakajjhanani ca³ papunati ti

3 *Tejolasinam*

Tejolasinam bhavetukamena pi tejasmini numittam gahitabbam⁴ Tattha katadhikarassa punnavato akate numittam ganhantassa dipasikhaya va uddhane va pattapaccanathane va davadahe⁵ va yattva katthaci⁶ aggyalam olokentassa numittam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa viya Tassa h ayyasmato dhammasavanadivase uposathagaram pavitthassa dipasikham olokentass eva numittam uppajjati Itarena pana katabbam Tatridam karana vidhanam —siddhanti saradaruni philetva sukkhapetva ghatikam ghatikam katva patirupam rukkhamulam va mandapam va gantva jatta pacanikarena rasam katva alimpetva katasarakhe va camme va pate va vidatthacaturangulappamanam chuddam katabbam Tam purato thapetva vuttanayen eva⁷ nissidhiva hettha tinakattham va upari dhumasikham va ammasikhariti⁸ vemayjhe ghanajalaya⁹ numittam ganhitabbam Nilan ti va pitan ti va ti adivasena vanno na paccavekkhitabbo unhat tivasena lakkhanam na manasikatabbam Nissaya¹⁰ vanna nam¹⁰ eva katva usodavasena pannattidhamme citta thapetva pavako, kanhivattani,¹¹ jatavedo hutasano ti alisu agghimesu pakatanamavasen eva *tejo / tejo /* ti bhavetabbam Tass evam bhavayato anukkamena vuttanayen eva numittadavayam uppajjati Tattha ugghahanumittam jalam chijjiva chijjiva patanasadisam hutva upatthati

¹ B^{hm} °i upi hula^o

² B^{hm} vi 2

³ B^{hm} omit

⁴ S^b gahetabbam

⁵ B^{hm} davadahe Cf M i, 306

⁷ S^b vuttanayena

⁶ S^b katthaci-d-eva

⁸ B^{hm} nic avam

⁹ B^{hm} jalayam

¹¹ S^b B^a vattani

¹⁰ S^b nissayavannam.

Akate gāhantassa pana kaṇḍadoso paññāyati, alātakhandam vā angārapundo vā chārīkā vā dhūmo vā upatthāti. Patibhāgaṇimittam niccalam ākāse thapitarattakambalakhandaṃ viya, suvannatālavantaṃ viya, kañcanatthambho viya ca upatthāti. So tassa saha upatthānen' eva upacārajjhānaṃ vuttanāyena eva catutthapañcakajjhānāni ca¹ pāpunāti ti.

4 *Vāyokāsinaṃ*

Vāyokāsinaṃ bhāvetukāmenā pi vāyusmim nimittam gaṇhitabbam,² tañ ca kho dīttavasena vā phutthavasena va Vuttam h' etam Atthakathāsu —vāyokāsinaṃ uggāhanto vāyusmim nimittam gaṇhāti ucchaggam vā eritam sameritaṃ upalakkhetī, veḷaggam vā rukkhaggam vā kesaggam vā eritam sameritaṃ upalakkhetī, kāyasmim vā phuttham upalakkhetī ti³. Tasmā samasāsatthitaṃ ghaṇapattam ucchum vā velum vā rukkham vā caturangulappamānaghaṇakesassa purisassa sisam vā vātena pahariyamānaṃ disvā ayam vato etasmim thāne paharati ti satim thapetvā, yam vā pan' assa vātapānantarīkāya vā bhitticchiddena vā pavasitvā vāto kāyappadesam paharati, tattha satim thapetvā vāta mā-luta-anilādisu vātanāmesu⁴ pākatanāmaṇasena' eva vāyo' vāyo' ti bhāvetabbam.

Idha uggāhaṇimittam uddhaṇato oṭaritaṃattassa pāyāsassa usumavattisādisaṃ calaṃ hutvā upatthāti. Patibhāgaṇimittam sannisinnaṃ hoti niccalam. Sesam vuttanāyena' eva veditaṃbhaṇaṃ ti.

5 *Nīlakāsinaṃ*

Tad anantaram —nīlakāsinaṃ uggāhanto nīlakasmim nimittam gaṇhāti pupphaṇasmim vā vatthasmim vā vannadhātuya vā ti⁵ vacanato katādhikarassa puññavato tāva tathārūpaṃ mālāvaccam⁶ vā pūjathānesu⁷ pupphasantharam vā nīla

¹ Bhm omis

² Sbh gaṇhetabbam

³ Sbh refers to Mahā atthakathā.

⁴ Bhm vayunāmesu

⁵ Presumably also from Mahā Atthakathā. Sbh omits to refer, though giving it as a quotation.

⁶ Bhm °gaccham

⁷ Bhm pūjāthāne

vatthamananam va annataram disva va nimuttam uppajjati
Itarena niluppalagirikannukadimi 1 upi hani gahetva yatha
kesaram va vantam va na pannayati evam cangotakam¹ va
karanda[ka²]patalam va pattehi yeva samatittikam³ puret
va santharittabbam nilavannena va vatthena bhandham
bandhitva puretabbam mukhavattiyam va issa bheritalam
va bandhitabbam kamsanila palasanila anjananilanam va
annatrena va dhatuna pathavikasine vuttanayena samha
rumam va bhittiyam yeva va lasinamandalam katva issa
bhagavannena paricchinditabbam tato pathavikasine vut
tanayena nilam / nila : / ti manasikaro pavattetabbo

Idha pi uggahanumitte lasinadoso pannayati kesaravanta
kapattantarikadimi⁴ upatthahanti Patibhaganumittam la
sinamandalato muncitva⁵ akase munitalavantasadisam upat
thati Sesam vuttanayen eva veditabbam ti

6 Pitakasine

Pitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —pitaka
sinam ugganhanto pitakasmim nimuttam ganhati pupphasmim
va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va ti⁶ tasma idha pi kata
dhikarassa punnavato tatharujam malavaccham⁷ va pup
phisantharam va pitavattadhatunam va annataram disva
va nimuttam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa vija Tassa kir
ayasmato Cittalapabbate 1 attangapupphehi katam asana
pujam passito sahadassanen eva asana 1 pimanam nimuttam
udapadi Itarena kanikarapupphadhi va pitavattthena va
dhatuna va nilakasine vuttanayen eva lasinam katva *pi
ka* / *pitaka* / ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadi
sam eva ti

7 Lohitakasine

Lohitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —lohita
ksinam ugganhanto lohitaasmim nimuttam ganhati pup-

¹ B^{hm} cangkotakam

² B^{hm} samatittikam

³ B^{hm} muccitva

⁷ B^{hm} °gaccham

⁵ S^{bh} o r i t t e k a

⁴ B^{hm} kesaradandaka°

⁶ S^b —M i t a l l t h a k a t h a

phasmm va vatthasmm va vannadhatuya va ti¹, tasma idha
 pi katadbikara^{sa} punñavato tatharupam bandhujivahadi
 malavaccham^o va pupphasanttharam va lohita^{ka}vatthamam
 dhatunam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati
 Itarena jayasumanabandhujivakarattakorandakadi pupphe
 hi va rattavatthena va dhatuna va nilakasine vuttanayen
 eva kasinam katva *lohita^{ka}m / lohita^{ka}n /* ti manasikaro pa
 vattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

8 *Odatakasina*

Odatakasine pi odatakasmm ngganhanto odatasm
 nimittam ganhati pupphasmm va vatthasmm va vannadha
 tuya va tivacanato katadbikarassa tava punñavato tatharu
 pam malavaccham^o va vasukisumanadipupphasanttharam
 va kumudapadumarasmm va odata^{va}vatthadhatunam va an
 nataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Tipumandala raja
 tamandala candamandalesu pi uppajjati yeva Itarena vut
 tappakarehi odata^{pup}phehi va odata^{va}vatthena va dhatuna va,
 nilakasine vuttanayen eva kasinam katva *odata^m / odataⁿ /*
 ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

aloko / aloko / ti bhavetabbam Idam itarehi ciraṭṭhītikam hoti

Idha uggahanimittam bhittiyam va bhumiyam va utthi tamandala sadisam eva hoti Patibhaganimittam ghanavip pasanna alokapunjasadisam Sesam tadisam eva ti

10 *Paricchinnaśāśakasūtra*

Paricchinnaśāśakasine pi akasakas nam ugganhanto aka sasmim nimittam ganhati bhitticchidde va talacchidde va vatapanantarikaya va ti¹ vacanato katadhikarassa tava punnavato bhitticchiddadisu annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Itarena succhahnamandape va cammakata sarakadinam va annatarasmim vidatthacaturangulappama nam chiddam katva tad eva bhitticchiddadi bhedom chid dam *akaso / akaso / ti bhavetabbam* Idha uggahanimittam *saddhim bhittipariyantadīhi chiddasadisam eva hoti* vad dhiyamanam pi na vaddhati Patibhaganimittam akasa mandalam eva hutva upatthati vaddhiyamanam ca vad dhati Sesam pathavikasine vuttanayen eva veditabban ti

Iti kāsīnani dasabalo dasa yaṇi avoca sabbadhamni a daso

rupavacaramhi catukka pañcakajjhanahetuni

Evam tani ca sesaṇi ca bhavanānāyamaṇi viditvā
Te sveda āyama bhīyā paṇṇakakatha pi vinēyya

Imesu hi pathavīkāsīnavasena *eko pi hutva baludha / oti ti*² adibhavo akase va udake va pathavim nimminitva padasi gamanam thananissajjati kappanam va paritta appamana nayena abhūbhavatanapatilābho ti evam adini ijjhanti Āpo kāsīnavasena pathavīyam ummujjananummujjanam udaka vutthūsamuppadanam nadisamuddhādi nimmanam pathavī pabbatapasadadinam kappananti evam adini ijjhanti

Tejokāsīnavasena dhumayana pajjalanti angaravutthi samuppadanam tejasa tejapariyadanam yaḷ eva so icchati

¹ Sh — *Maḷ 1 Atthakatha*

² See below Id 11 ivadhā niddeso Cf *Dialog es* 1 88

tassa dahanasamatthata dibbena cakkhuna rupadassanatthaya alokakaranam parimibbanasamaye tejodhatuya sarirajjhapanan ti evam adin ijjhanti

Vayokasīnavasena vayugati gamanam vata vutthisamuppadanan ti evam adin ijjhanti

Nīlāsīnavasena nīlarupanummanam andhakarakaranam suvannadubbannanayena abhūbhayatanapaṭilabho subhavi mokkha dhigamo ti evam adin ijjhanti

Pītakasīnavasena pītakarupanummanam suvannan ti adhi muccana vuttanayen eva abhūbhayatanapaṭilabho subhavi mokkha dhigamo ca ti evam adin ijjhanti

Lohitāsīnavasena lohitarupanummanam vuttanayen eva abhūbhayatanapaṭilabho subhavi mokkha dhigamo ti evam adin ijjhanti

Odataśīnavasena odatarupanummanam thinamiddhassa durabhavakaranam andhakara vidhimanam dibbena cakkhuna rupadassanatthaya alokakaranan ti evam adin ijjhanti

Alokaśīnavasena sappabharupanummanam thinamiddhassa durabhavakaranam andhakara vidhimanam dibbena cakkhuna rupadassanattham alokakaranan ti evam adin ijjhanti

Ākasaśīnavasena paticchannanānam vivatakarānam anto pathavi pabbatadisu pi ākasaṃ nimmūṭṭva iriyapathakappanam tirokuddādisu asajjamaṇagamanan ti¹ evam adin ijjhanti

Sabban eva uddham adho tīriyam dvayam appamanan ti unam pabbhedam labhanti Vuttam h etam — *patāvaka sinam eko sanjanati uddham adho tīriyam dvayam appamanan ti*² adī Tattha *iddhan* ti uparī gaganatalabhimukham *idho* ti hettha bhūmitalabhimukham *Tīriyan* ti khetta mandalam *va samanta paricchinditam*³ Ekacco hi uddham eva lāsinam vaddhetī ekacco adho el acco samantato tena tena va lāranena evam pasareti alokam *va* dibba cakkhuna

¹ S^b asajjamaṇena gam^o

² A v 60

³ S^b paricchinditva

rupadaśśana-kāmo, tena vuttam uddham adho tīrīyaṃ ti
Idhayaṃ ti idam pīṇa ekasā annābhavanupagamanattham¹
 vuttam Yathā hi udākam pavitthaśśa sabbadisasu udākam
 eva hoti, na annāma, evaṃ eva pathavīkasinam pathavīka
 mam eva hoti, natthi ta sa vīṇo kasinasambhedo ti Es
 eva nayo sabbatthi Ippamāṇaṃ ti idam taśśa pharaṇa
 appamanavasena vuttam Tam hi cetasa pharanto sakālam
 eva pharati, na ayam aśśa adī, idam majjhaṃ ti pamanam
 gūhātī ti

Ye ca te satta kammāvaranena samannāgata, kilesava
 rāmena va samannāgata, vipākāvaranena va samannāgata as
 saddhā acchandaḥ duppanna abhābba ni jamaṇi oḥ kamutū
 kusalesu dhammesu sammattān ti² vutta, te am ekassa pi eka
 kāline pi bhavāna na ijjhātī

Tattha kammāvaranena samannāgata ti anantariyakam
 masamangino Kileśavaraneṇa samannāgatā ti nīyatamā
 chaditthukā ceva ubhato vjaḥjanakapandaka cī Vipākā
 varanena samannāgatā ti abhetukā dvibhetukā patisandhikā
 lesaddhā ti Buddhadisu saddhāvīrahitā Acchandaḥ ti
 vippeccanīkapatipadāyām chandavīrahitā Duppanna ti lo
 kīyalokuttarasammaditthivā vīrahitā Abhābba ni jamaṇi
 oḥ kamutū kusalesu dhammesu sammattān ti kusalesu dham
 mesu nīyamasanbhātam³ sammattasanbhātan⁴ ca ariyama
 gam oḥ kamutū abhābba ti attho Na kevalaṇ ca kāline
 yeva, aññesu pi kammattānesu etesaṃ ekassa pi bhavāna
 ijjhātī Tasmā vīgatīvipīkavaraneṇa pi kulaputtēna kam
 māvaranān cī kileśavaraneṇa ca arakā pīṇa ijjeti a saddham
 masāvanasappurīsupaṇi sayadīhi saddhaṃ ca chandaṃ ca
 paṇṇān ca vaddhetvā kammattathananuyoge yogo karaniyo ti

*Iti sadhuṃ mapimajja'thaya kate Vīṇa iddhi Magge samadhi
 bhāvanadhikāre Sesakasū anāddeso nama pañcama paricchedo*

¹ S^a °upa°

² A 1, 122 f m, 436 Cf S m, 220 *Points of Controversy*,
 180 S^a begins the quotation at Ye ca , but refers only to
 Anguttara Nī

³ S^b °sammattam

⁴ S^b samattasammattāṇ

VI

CHATTHO PARICCHEDO

ASUBHAKAMMAṬṬHANA NIDDESO

Kasīnanantaram udditthesu pana uddhumatakam vinīlakam vipubbakam vicchiddakam vikkhajitakam vikkhittakam hatavikkhittakam lohitakam puluvakam atthikan tī¹ dasasu avinnanaka asubhesu bhastam viya vayuna uddham jivitapariyādana yathanukkamam samuggatena sunabhavena uddhumatatta² uddhumatam Uddhumatam eva uddhumatakam patikulatta³ va kucchitam uddhumatan tī⁴ uddhū⁵ iatākā⁶ Tatharupassa chavasārīrass etam adhivācanam

Vinīlam vuccati viparibhinnanulavannam Vinīlam eva tī⁷ lakā⁸ Patikulatta va kucchitam vinīlan tī⁹ vinīlakam Vamsussadatthanesu rattavānassa pubbasannicajattānesu setavānassa jebhuyyena cī¹⁰ nulavānassa ulatthānenulāsataḥ apīrutass eva chavasārīrass etam adhivācanam

Paribhinnatthanesu viśandasaṃ¹¹ pubbam vipubbam Vipubbam eva vipubbakam Patikulatta va kucchitam vipubbān tī¹² vipubbakam Tatharupassa chavasārīrass etam adhivācanam

Vicchiddam vuccati dvīdha chūdanena apavaritam¹³ vicchiddam eva vicchiddakam patikulatta va kucchitam vicchiddān tī¹⁴ vicchiddakam Vemajjhe chūnassa chavasārīrass etam adhivācanam

¹ *The Formula in the Suttas gives 3 (1 + 42 + 106) or 6 only (Ib ii 7 + 310) In the Abhidhamma Pitaka 10 are given (D's 3)*

² B^m matatta B^m dhumatatta

⁴ B^m viśandamaṇam

³ S^{bh} patikul^o alīca^s

⁵ B^m apadharitam

Ito ca etto ca vivīdhakarena sonasingaladīhi khayītan ti¹
vikkhayītam Vikkhavītam eva *vikkhajitakam* patiku
latta va kucchitam vikkhayītan ti vikkhayītakam Tatha
rupassa chavasārīrass etam adhivacanam

Vivīdhām khittām vikkhattām Vikkhattām eva *vikkhūta-
takam* patikulatta va kucchitam vikkhittān ti vikkhittakam
Annena hattham ānena padam annena sisan ti evam tato
tato khittassa chavasārīrass etam adhivaccanam

Hatañ ca tam purīmanāyēn eva vikkhuttakān ca ti *hataṇik-
khuttakān* Kakapadakarena² angapaccangesu satthēna hī-
nūtvā³ vuttanāyēna vikkhuttassa chavasārīrass etam adhiva-
canam

Lohitam kīṛa ti vikkhīpatī ito cito ca paggharatī ti *loḍḍa-
lam* Paggharitalohutamakkhittassa chavasārīrass etam adhi-
vacanam

Puluvā vuccantī kīṛiyā⁴ Puluve kīratī ti *puluvakam*
kūṃparipunnassa chavasārīrass etam adhivacanam

Atthi yeva *atthikam* patikulatta va kucchitam atthi ti
atthikam Atthīsankhalikāya pi ekatthikassa p etam adhi-
vacanam

Imaṇi ca pana uddhumatakadāni nissaya uppannānīmitta-
nān pi nimittesu patiladdhājñhanānam pi etān eva nāmanī

Tattha uddhumatakasārīre uddhumatakanīmuttam uppā-
detva uddhumatakasankhatam jhanam bhavetukāmena yo-
gina pathavīkasine vuttanāyēn eva vuttappakāram acariyam
upāsankamīva kammattānam uggahetabbam Ten assa
kammattānam kīṛhētena asubhānīmittatthaya gamāna
vidhānam samanta nūttupalakkhanam ekadasavīdhena nū-
ttaggaḥo gatagatamaggapaccavekkhanān ti evam appana
vidhānapariyosānam sabbam kīṛhetabbam Tena pi sab-
bam sadhukam uggahetva pubbe vuttappakāram senasanam
upagantva uddhumatakanīmuttam pariyesantena vīhatab-
bam

Evam vīharantena ca asukasmim nama gamadvare va
atvīmukhe va panthe va pabbatapade va rukkhāmule va

¹ B^{hm} khadūtan ti

² B^{hm} °padak° (sic)

³ S^b inserts sutte

⁴ S^b kīṛiyā

vattham¹ va gahetva supatitthitābhavasampadānenā² asam
muttham¹ satim katva manacchatthanānā ca indriyaṇam anto
gatabhavasampadānāto abahūgatamanenā³ hutva gantabbam
Viharato nikkhamanten eva asukadisayā asulādivarena
nikkha[ma³]nto mhi ti dāram sallakkhetabbam Tato yena
maggena gacchati so maggo vavatthapetabbo ayam maggo
pacinadisabhumukho va gacchati pacchuma uttara
dakkhinadisabhumukho va vidisabhumukho va ti Imasmin
pana thāne va mato gacchati imasmin thāne dakkhinato
imasmin c assa thāne pasāno imasmin vammiko imasmin
rukko imasmino gaccho imasmin lata ti—evam gamana
maggaṃ vavatthapentena nimittatthanam gantabbam No
cā kko pativātam pativātam gacchantassa hi kunapagandho
ghanam paharitva matthalungam va sankhobheyya aharam
va chaddapeyya vippatisaram va janeyya —disam nama
kunapatthanam āgato mhi ti Tasma pativātam vājjetva
anuvātam gantabbam Sace anuvātamaggena na sakka hoti
gantum antaramagge pabbato va papato va pasāno va vati
va kantakathanam³ va udakam va cikkhāllam va hoti civa
rakannena nasam pidahitva gantabbam Idam aśsa gamana
vattam

Evam gatena pana na tava asubhammuttam oloketabbam
disa vavatthapetabba ekasmin hi disabhaḡe thitassa aham
manā ca na vibhutā hutva khayati cittaṃ ca na lamma
niyam hoti tasma tam vājjetva yattha thitassa arimma
nā ca vibhutā hutva khayati cittaṃ ca kammaniyam hoti
tattha thatabbam Pativātinuṇṇatan ca pahitabbam pati
vate thitassa hi kunapagandhena ubbalhassa cittaṃ vidha
vati Anuvate thitassa sace tattha adhvattha amanussā⁴
honti, te kujjhutva anattham karonti tasma isakam ukkam
ma nati anuvate thatabbam Evam titthamanena pi nati
dure naccasanne nanupadam nanusisam thatabbam Ati
dure thitassa hi arammanam avibhutā hoti accasanne bha
yam uppajjati Anupadam va anusisam va thitassa sabbam
asubham samam na pannayati tasma natidure naccasanne
olokentassa phasukatthane sariravemajjhabhaḡe thatabbam

¹ S^{bh} apammuttha² S^{bh} omits³ S^{bh} kantakathanam

Evam thitena *lasmiṃ padese pāsānaṃ* iā . . . pe . . .
latam iā sanimuttam karotī ti evam vuttāṃ samantānimut-
tāṃ upalakkhetabbāṃ. Tatridam upalakkhanavidhānam —
sace tassa nimuttassa samantā cakkhupathe pāsāno hoti, so
ayam pāsāno ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā,
tambo vā kālo vā, seto vā digho vā, parimandalo vā ti vavat-
thapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse ayam pāsāno idam
asubhanimuttam, idam asubhanimuttam ayam pāsāno ti sal-
lakketabbam. Sace vammiko hoti, so pi ucco vā nīco vā,
khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kālo vā seto vā, digho vā
parimandalo vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nama
okāse ayam vammiko idam asubhanimuttam ti sallakketab-
bam. Sace rukkho hoti, so pi assattho vā nigrodho vā kac-
chako vā kapitthako¹ vā ucco vā nīco vā khuddako vā ma-
hanto vā kālo vā seto vā ti vavatthapetabbo. Tato imasmim
nāma okāse ayam rukkho idam asubhanimuttam ti sallakke-
tabbam. Sace gaccho hoti, so pi sindi vā karamando vā
kanaviro vā kurandako vā ucco vā nīco vā khuddako vā ma-
hanto vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse
ayam gaccho idam asubhanimuttam ti sallakketabbam. Sace
latā hoti, sā pi lābu vā kumbhandi vā samā vā kālavallī vā
pūtilata vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse
ayam latā idam asubhanimuttam, idam asubhanimuttam ayam
latā ti sallakketabbam Yam pana vuttam. *sanimuttam*
karotī, sārammanam karotī ti, tam idh' eva antogādham
Punappunam² vavatthapento hi sanimuttam karotī nāma.
Ayam pāsāno idam asubhanimuttam, idam asubhanimuttam
ayam pāsāno ti evam dve dve samāsetvā samāsetva vavat-
thapento sārammanam karotī nāma

Evam sanimuttam sarammanāṃ ca katvā pana *sabhāna*
bhānato vavatthapeti ti vuttattā yvāssa sabhāvabhāvo anañ
ñāsādharaṇo attaniyo uddhumātakabhāvo,³ tena manasikā-
tabbam. Vamtam uddhumātakan ti⁴ evam sabhāvena sa-
rasena vavatthapetabban ti attho.

Evam vavatthapetvā *raṇṇato pi* *lungato pi* *santhānato pi*

¹ Bh^m kapitthano.

² S^b punappuna.

³ S^b uddhumātabhāvo

⁴ S^b uddhumātan.

disato pi okasato pi paricchedato pi ti chabbidhena nimuttam
*gahetabbam katham*² Tenā hi vogaṃ idam sarīram
kalassa va odatassa va manguracchavino va ti *vaṇṇato va it*
thapetabbam *Langito* paṇa itthiṇṇam va purisalīgam
va ti avavatthapetva pathamavaye va majjhimavaye va
pacchumavaye va thūta idam sarīraṃ ti¹ *va vatthapetab*
bam *Santhanato* uddhumata² assa² santhanavāsen eva idam
assa sisasanthanam, idam givasanthanam idam hatthasan
thanam idam udarasanthanam idam nabhisanthanam
idam kṛtisanthanam idam urusanthanam idam jaṅghasan
thanam idam padasanthanam ti *va vatthapetabbam* *Di*
sato paṇa imasmim sarīre dve disa nabhiya adho hetthima
disa uddham uparima disa ti *va vatthapetabbam* *Atha* va
aham imassa disaya thito asubhanimuttam imassa ti *va vattha*
petabbam *Okasato* paṇa imasmim nāma okase hattha,
imasmim pada imasmim sisam imasmim majjhimō kayo
thito ti *va vatthapetabbam* *Atha* va aham imasmim
okase thito asubhanimuttam imasmim ti *va vatthapetabbam*
Paricchedato idam sarīram adho padatalena upari kesaniat
thalena tirivam tacena paricchinnam yatha paricchunne ca
thane dvattimsa kunapabharitum eva ti *va vatthapetabbam*
Atha va ayam assa hatthaparicchedo ayam padaparicchedo,
ayam sisaparicchedo, ayam majjhimakayaparicchedo ti *va*
vatthapetabbam

Yattalam va paṇa thanam ganhatī³ tattalam eva idam
idam uddhumatakaṃ ti paricchinditabbam Purisassa paṇa
itthisarīram itthiya va purisasarīram na vattatī *Visabhage*
sarīre arammanam na upatthatī vipphandanass' eva pa
cayo hotī *Ugghatita*⁴ pi hi itthe purisassa cūṭam pariyādaya
tūthatī ti *Majjhimatthalakathayam* vuttam, tasma sabhaga
sarīre jeva evam chabbidhena nimuttam ganhutabbam Yo
paṇa purimabuddhanam santike asevitakammattathano paṇi
hatadhutango⁵ parimaddita mahabhūto pariggahita saṅkha
ro *va vatthapita* namarūpo ugghatitasattasañño katasamāna

¹ Sbh thūtasatī, *omitting* idam sarīram

² Sbh uddhumataka

³ Bhm ganhatī

⁴ Sbh ugghanata

⁵ Sbh parihaṭadhutango

dharmino v isitivasano bhavitabhavano sabhijo ñanuttaro ip
pakile o kulaputto, ti a olokita olokitaññhane ye v patibha
ganimuttam upatthati No ce evam upatthati ath evam
chabbidhena nimuttam gahato upatthati Yissa pana evam
pi na upatthati, tena sandhito, vivarato, ninnato, thalato va
mantato ti puna pi piñcevidhena nimuttam gahetabbam

Tattha sandhito ti asutisatasandhito Uddhumatake pan
katham asutisatasandhivo vavattthapessati² Tasma nne¹
tayo dakkhinahatthasandhi, tayo vammahatthasandhi, tayo
dakkhinapadisasandhi, tayo vammipadisasandhi eko gavisandhi
eko katisandhi ti evam cuddasa nivasandhi vasena sandhit
vavattthapetabbam

Vivarato ti vivaram namā hantthantarām padāntaram ud
rantaram kinnantaram ti evam vivarato vavattthapetabbam
Ukkinam pi nuṇṇulitabhavo va unṇulitabhavo va mukhas
sa ca pihitabhavo va vatitabhavo va vavattthapetabbo

Ninnato ti yaṃ sarire ninnatthānam akkhukūpo va into
mukham va galavatako va, tam vavattthapetabbam Atha
va aham ninne thito sariram unnate ti vavattthapetabbam

Thalato ti yaṃ sarire unnatattthānam jannukam va uro va
nalatam va, tam vavattthapetabbam Atha va — aham
thāle thito, sariram ninne ti vavattthapetabbam

Samantato ti sabbam sariram samantato vavattthapetab
bam Sakalasarire ñaṇam caretva yaṃ thīnaṃ vibhutam
hutva upatthati, tattha uddhumatakam uddhumatakaṃ ti
cittam thapetabbam Sace evam pi na upatthati udarap
riyosanam atirekam uddhumatakam hoti tattha uddhuma
takam uddhumatakaṃ ti cittam thapetabbam

Idani so tam nimittam sugghatam karoti ti adisu ayam
vinicchayakatha Tena yoginā tasmā sarire yatha vutta
nimuttaggahavāsena sutthu nimittam gahitabbam² satim
supatitthitam katva avajjitabbam, evam punappunam³
karontena sadhukam upadharetabbāñ ceva vavattthapetab
bam ca Sarirato natidure naccasanne padese thītena va
nisinnena va cakkhum unṇileva oloke⁴ va nimittam ganhi⁴

¹ Sbh tasma nena

² Sbh gahetabbam

³ Sb punappuna through out.

⁴ So S^h

tabbāṃ Uddhumatakapatikulāṃ ' uddhumatakapatikulāṃ '
 tī satakkhattum sahaṣṣaḥ khittum pi ummūletvā oloketabbāṃ
 nimmūletvā avajjītabbāṃ. Evam punappunam karontassā
 uggahanimittāni suggaḥitāni hotī

hiva tñtam viya, ajjhottharamanam viva, anubandha
manam viya ca hiva upatthati, so tam bibhaccham¹ bhava
varammanam disva vikkhuttacitto ummattiko viva hoti
bhayam chambhuttam lomahamsam papunati Paliyam
hi vibhatta atthattam varammanesu annam evarupam bhava
varammanam nama natthi Imasmim hi kammattame
jhanavibbhantako nama hoti kasma? Atibheravatta
kammattamassa Tasma tena yogina anthambhiva satim
supatthitam hiva *malasariram utthahati* i anubandhanakam
nama natthi Sace hi so etassa sampe thito piyano va lata
va agaccheyya, sariram pi agaccheyya Iathva pana so
piyano va lata va nagacchati, evam sariram pi nagacchati
Avam pana tuyham upatthamkaro sunnajo sñnasambhavo,
kammattanam te ajja upatthitim Ma bhaya bhikkhu ti
tasam vinodetva hasam uppadetva tasmim nimutte cittam
sancaripetabbam² Evam visesim adhigacchati

Idam etam sandhaya vutam samanta nimittupalakkhana
asammohattha ti Ekadasavidhena pina nimittaggaham
sampadento kammattanam upambandhati tassa hi cak
khuni ummetva olokanapaccaya ugghammittam uppajjati
tasmim manasam carentassa patibhaganimittam uppajjati
tattha manasam carento appanam papunati appanaya³
thatva vipassanam vaddhento⁴ arahattam sacchikaroti
Tena vuttam *ekadasavidhena nimuttajjaho upambandha
nattho* ti

Gatajatamaggapaccavekkhana vutthampatipada nattha ti et
tha pina ya gatamaggassa ca agatamaggassa ca paccavek
khana vutta sa kammattananavithiya sampatipadanattha ti
attho Sace hi imam bhikkhum kammattanam gahetva
agacchantam antaramagge leci ajja bhante katami ti⁵
divasam va pucchanti, panham va pucchanti patisantharam
va karonti, aham kammattamiko ti tunhivhutena gantum
na vattati Divaso Iathetabbo panho vissajjetabbo Sace
na janami ti⁶ vattabbam, dhammiko patisantharo katabbo

¹ B^{hm} vibhaccham

S^{bh} sancaretabbam

³ B^{hm} appanayam

⁴ B^{hm} vaddhetva

⁵ B^{hm} katimuta

⁶ S^{bh} na janati, na janatiti

Tass evaṃ karontassa uggahitvā tarunanimuttam nassatī
 Tasmim nassante pi divasam putthena kathetabbam eva
 Panham ajanantena na janamī ti vattabbam Janantena
 ekamsena kathetum pi vattatī Patisantharo pi katabbo
 Agantukam pana bhikkhum disva agantukapati¹antharo ka
 tabbo va Avasesani pi cetiyangunavatta bodhiyangana
 vatta uposathagaravatta bhojana²sala jantaghara acariyū a
 jhaya agantukagamikavattadinī sabbani khanchalavattani
 puretabban eva Tassa tam purentassa pi tam tarunani
 muttam nassatī puna gantva nimuttam gāhissamī ti gantu
 kamassa pi amanussehi va valamigehi va adhitthitatta susa
 nam pi gantum va³ na sakka hotī nimuttam va an⁴aradī a
 yatī uddhumatakam hī ekam eva va dve va divase thatva
 vinīlakadibhayaṃ gacchatī Sabbakammattathanesu etena sa
 mam dullaḥham⁵ kammattathanani nama natthī Tasma evaṃ
 natthe nimutte tena bhikkhuna rattitthane va divathane⁶ va
 nisiditva —aham imina nama dvarena vihara niki hamitva
 asukadisabhimukham maggam patipajjitva asukasmim na
 ma thāne vammam gāhām⁷ asukasamim dakkhinam tassa
 asukasamim thāne paṇaṇo as ikasmim vammakarukkhagaccha
 latanam annataram so ham⁸ tena maggena gantva asuka
 smim nama thāne asubham adda⁹am tattha asukadisabhi
 mukho thatva evaṃ c evaṃ ca samanta nimuttani sallakket
 va evaṃ asubhanimuttam uggahetva asukadisaya susanato
 nibbhamitva evarupena nama maggena idan c idan ca ka
 ranto agantva idha nisinnō ti evaṃ yava pallankam abhujit
 va nisinnatthanam tava gatigatamago paccavekkhitabbo

Tass evaṃ paccavekkhato tam nimuttam pakāṣam hotī
 purato nibbhittam viya upatthatī Kammattathanam puri
 maharen eva vitthim patipajjatī Tena vuttam —gataga
 ta magga¹⁰paccavekkhana viḥāra¹¹ampatipadanattha ti

addha imava patipadaya jaramarinamha parimuccis a uti
evam anisamsadasavinā bhavittabbam Yatha pana du-
gato puriso mahaggham manuratanam labhiva —dullabhar
vata me laddhan ti tasmim ratanasanni hutva garavam
janetva vipulena pemena sampiyayamano tam rakkheyya
evam eva —dullabham me idam kammattathanam laddham
duggatassa mahagghamanuratanasadisim catudhātukam
matthaniko hi attano cattaro mahabhute parigāhātī ana
panakammattathaniko attano nasikavātam parigāhātī ka
nakammattathaniko kasinam katva yatha sukham bhaveti
evam itarani¹ kammattathanani sulabhani Idam pana ekam
eva dve va divase titthati tato param vimlahadibhavam
papunati ti natthi ito dullabhataran ti tasmim ratinasannina
hutva cittikaram upatthapetva sampiyayamanena tam ni-
muttam rakkhittabbam

Rattitthane ca divatthane ca uddhumatakapatikū am
uddhumatakapatikulā ti tattha punappunam cittam
upambandhitabbam punappunam tani nimuttam avajjitab-
bim manasikatabbam takkhatam vitakkhatam katabbam
Tiss evam karoto patibhaganimuttam uppajjati Tatridam
numuttadvayassa nānakarānam uggahanimuttam viripam
bhāccham bheravādisanānam hutva upatthati

Patibhaganimuttam pīna yava d attham bhunjitva nipanno
thulangapaccangapuriso vīva ta sa patibhaganimuttapatila
bhasamakalam eva bahiddhā kamanam amāna ikāra vīk-
khambhanavasena kamācchā do pahiyati anunayyī pahinen
eva e assa lohitaṭṭhānenā pubbo vīya vyāpādo pi pahiyati
Tathā araddhavinīyatīva thīnamiddham avipīṭisarakāra
santadhammanuyogavasena uddhaccakukkuccam adhigata
vīsesassa paccakkī atāya paṭijjattidesakesatthari patipattivāni
patipattiphale ca vicikicchā pahiyati ti pañcā nivarānam
pahiyanti Ta mīm yeva ca nimutte cetiso abhiniropana
lakkhaṇo vitakko nimittanumajjīnāhīccam sadhayanāno
vicaro patiladdhaviśesadhigamā accava pīti pitimanassa
pīti addhisiṃbhavato jassuddhinimuttam sukham sukhi

¹ S^b repeats itarani

² B^{hm} paccaddhī tam nimuttam sukham

tassa cittasamādhī¹ ambhāvato sukhānuttā² ekaggata ca tī
jhanāgaṇī patubhāvanti. Evam assa pathamajjhanapīti
bimbabhūtam upacārājjanam pi tam khamam yeva nibbat
tati. Ito paramāva pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vaṣip
patti ca tava sabbam pathavikasine vuttanāyen eva vedī
tabbham.

Ito paresu pana vinīlakadisu³ pi yam tam uddhumatāka
asubhānuttam uggaṇhanto elo adutiyo gacchati upatthitaya
satiya tī adinā nayena gamanam idikam⁴ katva, lakkhaṇam
vuttam tam sabbam vinīla⁵ a⁶ asubhānuttam uggaṇhanto
vipubbaka asubhānuttam⁷ uggaṇhanto tī evam tassa tassa
vasena tattha tattha⁸ uddhumatāka padamattam parivattetva
vuttanāyen eva sīva⁹ micchāyādhīppayam vedītabbham.

Avam pana viśeso vinīlake vinīlakapatikūlam¹ vinīlaka
patikūlan² tī manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanūmittan
c ettha kāharam labaravannam³ hutva upatthati. Patī
bhaganūmittam pana ussada⁴ vaṣena upatthati. Vipubbake
vipubbakapatikūlam⁵ vipubbakapatikūlan⁶ tī manasikaro
pavattetabbo Uggahanūmittam pan ettha paggharantim
iva upatthati. Patībhaganūmittam niccalam sannāsinnam
hutva upatthati. Vicchīddakam juddhamandale va cora
taviyam⁷ va susane va vattha rājanō core chindapenti
aranne va pana sīhavyagghēhi chinnapurisatthāne labbhati
tasma tītharupam jhanam gantva sace nanadisayam patī
tīm pi ekavajjanena apatham agacchati. Icc etam kusalam
No ce agacchati sayam hatthēna na paramasitabbam para
māsinto hi viśasam upajjati tasmā aramīkena vā sama
nuddesena vā anena va kenaci ekatthāne karētabbham
Alabbhantena kattaraya⁸ tthiya va dandakena vā ekangulānta
ram⁹ l atva upanāmetabbam. Evam upanāmetva vicchīdda
kapatikūlam¹ vicchīddakapatikūlan² tī manasikaro pavatte
tabbo. Tattha uggahanūmittam majjhe chinna³ m⁴ viya upat
thati. patībhaganūmittam panā paripunnam hutva upatthati.

1 S^h has here °adisu

3 S^h vinīlakam

5 S^h omī

7 B^{hm} coratā°

° B^{hm} adim

4 S^h vipubbakam asu°

6 B^{hm} kabarakabara°

8 B^{hm} chindam

tassa cittasamadhī¹ sambhavato sukhanimitti² ekaggata ca ti jhananganī patubhāvanti³ Evam assa pathamajjhanapati bimbabhutam upacarajjhanam pi tam khamam yeva nibbat tati Ito param vava pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vasip patti ca tava sabbam pathavikasine vuttanayen eva vedī tabbam

Ito paresu pana vinīlakadisu⁴ pi yam tam uddhumataka asubhanimutta n⁵ ugghananto elo adutiyo gacchati upatthitaya satija ti ad nā nayena gamanam idikam⁶ katva, lakkhanam vuttam tam sabbam vinīla⁷ a³ asubhanimittam ugghananto vipubbaka asubhanimittam⁴ ugghananto ti evam tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha⁵ uddhumatakapadamattam pīrivattetva vuttanayen eva savinicchayā⁶ dhippayam vedītabbam

Assam pana vīseso vinīlake vinīlakapatikulam¹ vinīlaka patikulan² ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittan c ettha kabaram kabaravannam³ hutva upatthati Patī bhaganimittam pana ussadvavā⁴ ena upatthati Vipubbake vipubbakapatī⁵ ulam⁶ vipubbakapatikulan⁷ ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam pan ettha paggharantim iva upatthati Patībhaganimittam niccalam sannissinnam hutva upatthati Vicchiddakam yuddhamandale va cora taviyam⁸ va susane va vattha rājā⁹ core chindapenti aranne va pana sīhavyaggbhehi chinnapurisatthane libbhati tamā¹⁰ ratharupam thīnam gantva sīce nanadīsayam patī tam pi ekavajjanena apatham agacchati icc etam kusalam No ce agacchati sayam hatthena na paramasītabbam para mī¹¹ anto hi vīssasam apajjati tasma aramīkena va sama nuddesena va anūena va lenatī eka¹² thane karētabbam Alabhantena kattarayatthiva va dandakena va ekanguhanta ram¹³ l atva upanīmetabbam Evam upanīmetva vicchidda kapatikulam¹⁴ vicchiddakapatikulan¹⁵ ti manasikaro pavatte tabbo Tattha uggahanimittam majjhe chinnam¹⁶ viyā¹⁷ upat thati patībhaganimittam pana paripunnim hutva upatthati

¹ Sh^h kas here °adisu

² Sh^h vinīlakam

³ Sh^h omī

⁴ B^h coratā°

⁵ B^h adim

⁶ Sh^h vipubbakam asu²

⁷ B^h kabarakabara°

⁸ B^h chuddam

Vikkhayitake vikkhayitakapatikulam! vikkhayitakapatiku
 lan! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimuttam pan
 ettha tahiṃ tahiṃ khayitasadīsam eva upatthati patibha
 ganimuttam pana¹ paripunnam² hutva upatthati Vikkhit
 takam pi vicchiddake vuttanāyena eva angulangulantaram
 kareva va katva va vikkhittakapatikulam! vikkhittaka
 patikulan! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Ettha uggahani
 muttam pakatantaram hutva upatthati, patibhāganimuttam
 pana paripunnam² hutva upatthati Hataavikkhittakam pi
 vicchiddake vuttappakāresu yeva thānesu labbhati tasma
 tattha gantva vuttanāyena eva angulangulantaram kareva
 va katva va hataavikkhittakapatikulam! hataavikkhittaka
 patikulan! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimuttam

thile pi ca uggahanimuttana bibhacchena bhayanakena bhavitabbam Patibhaganimuttana pitisomavassajanakena upacaravhatta Imasmim hi okase jam Atthakathasu vuttam, tam divaram datva va vuttam, tithi hi Tattha catusu¹ brahmaviharesu dasasu ca asubhesu patibhaganimuttam natthi Brahmaviharesu hi simasambhedo yeva nimuttam, dasasu ca asubhesu nibbikappam katva patikula bhava yeva ditthe nimuttam nama hoti ti vatva pi puna anantaram eva duvidham idha nimuttam —uggahanimuttam, patibhaganimuttam

Uggahanimuttam virūpam bibhaccham bhayanakam hutva upatthati ti adi² vuttam Tasma jam vicareti avocum ha idam ev ettha yuttam Api ca Maha Tissattherassa dantatthikamattavalokanena sakal itthisarirassa atthisan ghatabhavana upatthanadini c ettha nidassanani ti

Iti asubhani subhaguno dasasatalocanena thutakitti,³ yani avoca Dasabalo ekekajjhanabetuni⁴

Evam tani ca tesā ca bhavananayam imam viditvāna, tesveva ayam bhīyyo pakinnakakatha pi vinneyya

Etesu hi yattha katthaci idhigatajjhano suvikkhambhi taragatta vitarago viya mīlōluppacaro hoti Evam sante pi yvayam asubhappabhedo vutto so sarirasabhavappattivasena ca ragacaritabhedavasena ca ti veditabbo Chaviragaram hi patikulabhavam apajjamanam uddhumatakasabhavappattam va siya vinīlakadinam va annatarasabhavappattam Iti yadisam yadisam sakka hoti laddhum tadise tadise uddhumatakapatikulam vinīlakapatikulan¹ ti evam nimuttam ganhitabbam eva ti sarirasabhavappattivasena da sadha asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo

Visesato⁵ c ettha uddhumatakan sarirazanathanavipattippakasanato santhanaragino sappayam, vinīlakam chaviragavipattippakasanato sariravannaragino sappayam upubbakam kayavannapatibaddhassa duggandhabhavassa pakasanato

¹ Bhm insert pi

² Sh om/s

³ Bhm thuti^o

⁴ Bhm °hetunīti

⁵ Isl 199 f

asubhalakkhanam pan ettha agantukena alankarena patic-
channatta na pannayati Pakatiya pana idam sariram nama
atirekatisata atthikasamussayam asitisatasandhi sanghatitam
nava naharusatanibaddham¹ nava mamsapesisatanulittam
allamanussacammapiyonaddham² chaviya paticchannam
ch ddavachuddam medakathahika viya niccuggharitapaggha-
ritam kumisanghanisevitam rogamam ayatanam dukkha-
dhammanam vatthuparibhinna puranagando viya navahi va
namukhehi satatavissandanam yassa ubbohi akkhihi akkhi-
guthako paggharati kannabilehi kannaguthako nasaputehi
singhanika mukhato abarapittasemharudhirani adho dvarehi
uccarapassava nava navutiya lomakupasahashehi asuciseda-
yuso paggharati nilamakkhikadayo samparivarenti yam
dantakatthamukhadhovana sisamakkhana nahana nivasana
parupanadihi³ apatiyaggitva⁴ yatha jato va pharusavippa-
kinnaleso hutva gamena gamam vicaranto raja pi puppha-
chaddakacandaladisu anqataro pi samasaripatikulataya⁵
n bbiseso hoti evam asuc duggandhajegucchapatikulataya⁵
ranno va candalassa va sare vemattam nama natthi

Dantakāthamukhadhovanādihī paṇ ettha dantamālādhi
 pamaññitva nāṇavatthehi hīr kopīnam paticchadetva nāṇa
 vānnena surābhivilepanena vilimpitva pupphabharanādhi
 alankaritva ahaṃ tī⁶ māman⁷ tī gahetabba karappattam
 karonti Tato imina agantukena alankarena paticchannatta
 tad assa yathavasarasam asubhalakkhaṇam asanjananta
 purisa itthisu itthiyo ca purisesu ratim karonti Paramat
 thato paṇ ettha iṇṇi tabbakayuttatthānam⁸ nāma anumat
 tam pi natthi tathā hi kesalomanakhadantakhelasingha
 la uccarapa savadisu ekakotthisam pi sarirato bahi pati
 tam satta hatthena chupitum⁹ pi na icchanti attiyant ha
 rayanti jigucchanti Yam yam paṇ ettha avasesam hoti
 tam tam evaṃ patikulam pi samanāṃ avijjandhakaraparī
 yonaddhā attasīneharagaratta itthiṃ kantaṃ nīccam su

1 Bhm ° nibandhanam

2. Bhm a auf u abussa

3 S^{bh} papuranadib

4 B^{hm} appat^o

3 S^{bu} patikūlataya

6 Blum om t

7 S^{bh} nama

s B^{hm} rajjitabba^o

• **S^{bh} phusitum**

kham attatī gāhantī Te evam gāhanta atavīyam km
sukarukkhāṃ disva rukkhato apatitā apatitā¹ pupphāṃ
āyā māmsapesi tī² vihānāmanena jarasīgalena³ samāna
sā apajjantī Tasma —

Yathā hī⁴ pupphitā disva sīgalā⁵ kimsukā vane
māmsarukkhā māyā laddhā⁶ itī gātvā vega
Patitā patitā pupphāṃ dāmsitvā atilolupā
nāyidā māmsā adū māmsā yā rukkhāsmī tī
gāhantī

Kotthasā patitā yeva asubhā tī tathā budhā,
agāhetvā gāheyyā saratthā pī nā tathā
Imā hī subhātā kāmā gāhetvā tatthā mucchitā,
balā karontā pāpā dukkhā nā parimuccare
Tasma passeyyā medhāvī jīvito⁶ vā matassa vā
sābhavā putikāyassa subhābhavā vā jīvitā

Vuttā hī etā —

Duggandhā asucikavā kunāpā ukkharupā
ninditā cakkhubhutehī kāyā balābhī nanditā
Uccāmmāpatiechānā navadvārā mahāvā
sāmantatā paggharātī asuci putīgandhīyo⁷
Saccā māssa kāyassa anto bahirako⁸ siyā
dāṇḍā nūnā gāhetvā kake sone nivaraje⁹ tī

Tasma dabbajātikēna bhikkhūnā jīvāmanasārīrā vā hotu
mātasārīrā vā yatthā yatthā asubhākārā paññayātī
tatthā tatthā evā nimittā gāhetvā kammātthanā appānā
pipetabbā tī

Iti sādī ānāpāmojjatthā jā kate Vīsī līhā Magge samādī līhā
ī ādhīkāre īsī bhākammatthā aniddeso ī mā chātī o jārī
cī cī

¹ Bhm o ut repetition

² Sbh rep ut āyā māmsapesi

³ Sbh jarasīgalena

⁴ Bhm jī

⁵ Sbh sīgalā

⁶ Bhm jīvito

⁷ Sbh lere jues as referre ice kku Sutta Vipatā (?) But cī
khp Co 1/ 46

⁸ Sbh bahirito

⁹ Sbh ca varaje

VII

SATTAMO PARICCHEDO

CHA ANUSSATI NIDDESO

Asubhanantaram udditthasu pana dasasu anussatisu pu
nappunam uppajjanato sati jeva anussati Pavattitabbat
thanambhī jeva va pavattatta saddha pabbajitassa kula
puttassa anurupa sati ti pi anussati

(1) Buddham arabbha uppanna anussati *Buddhanussati*
Buddhagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (2) Dham
mam arabbha uppanna anussati¹ *dhammanussati* Svakkha
tatadi dhammagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(3) Sangham arabbha uppanna anussati *sanghanussati* Sup
patipannatadi sanghagunarammanaya satiya etam adhi
vacanam (4) Silam arabbha uppanna anussati *silānussati*
Alhandatadi silagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(5) Cagam arabbha uppanna anussati *caganussati* Vutta
cagatadi cagagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(6) Devata arabbha uppanna anussati *devatanussati* Devata
sakkhittthane thapetva attano saddhadi gunarammanaya sa
tiya etam adhivacanam (7) Maranam arabbha uppanna
anussati *marananussati* Jivitindriyupacchedarammanaya
satiya etam adhivacanam (8) Kesadibhedam rupakavam
gata kaye va gata ti kayagata kayagata ca sa sati ca ti kaya
gatasati ti vattabbe rassam akatva kayagatasati ti vutta
kesadikayahotthasanimuttarammanaya satiya etam adhi
vacanam (9) Anapane arabbha uppanna sati *anāpanasati*²
Assasapassasanimuttarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(10) Upasamam arabbha uppanna anussati *upasamanussati*
Sabbadukkhupasamarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam

¹ S^b uppannanussati throughout

² B^{hm} opanassati throughout

I

Iti imasu dasasu anussatisu *BUDDHANUSSATIN* tāva bhā
vutukamena aveccappasādasamannagatena yogma patirūpe
senāsane rahogītena patisallinena *iti pi so Bhagavā araham*
sammāsambuddho ijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidu anut
taro purisadammasārathī satthā detamanussānam Buddho
Bhagavā ti¹ *evam* Buddhassa Bhagavato guna anussari
tabba *Tatrayam anussarananayo so Bhagava* *iti pi ara*
ham, iti pi sammāsambuddho *pe* *iti pi Bhagava*
ti anussarati *Imina ca imina ca karānenā ti vuttam hoti*

Tattha arahatta, arāma arāmañ ca hatattā, paccayadāma
arahatta, papākarane rahabhava ti imehi tāva karānehi so
Bhagava *ARAHAN* ti anussarati *Āraha hi so sabbakilesehi,*
suviduravidūre thuto maggena savasananam kilesanam vid
dhamsitatta ti arahatta araham —

So tato arāka nama yassa yenasamangitā,
asamangi ca doshehi natho tenaraham mato ti

Te ca inena kilesarayo maggena hata ti arāma hatatta pi
araham —

kamabhāve saṅkharānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti rūpabhāve¹ [avijjā
 rūpabhāve saṅkharānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti] arūpabhāve avijjā
 arūpabhāve saṅkharānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Kamabhāve saṅ-
 khāra kamabhāve paṭisandhivinnānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti
 Eṣa nāyo itaresu Kamabhāve paṭisandhivinnānaṃ kama-
 bhāve nāmarūpaṃ a paṇṇāso hoti Tathā rūpabhāve Arū-
 pabhāve nāmaṃ eva paṇṇāso hoti Kamabhāve nāmarū-
 paṃ kamabhāve salāyatanānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve
 nāmarūpaṃ rūpabhāve tinnāṃ āyatanaṃ paṇṇāso hoti
 Arūpabhāve nāmaṃ arūpabhāve ekasā āyatanaṃ a paṇṇāso
 hoti Kamabhāve salāyatanāṃ kamabhāve cābbidhassa
 phassaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve tinnāṃ āyatanaṃ rūpa-
 bhāve tinnāṃ phassaṃ [paṇṇāso² hoti] Arūpabhāve
 ekam āyatanaṃ³ arūpabhāve ekasā phassaṃ a paṇṇāso
 hoti Kamabhāve cā phassaṃ kamabhāve cānnāṃ vedanā-
 naṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve tayo phassaṃ tatth eva
 tinnānaṃ, arūpabhāve ekā, tatth eva ekasā vedanā
 paṇṇāso hoti Kamabhāve cā vedanā kamabhāve cān-
 naṃ tanhākāyaṇaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve tisso tatth
 eva tinnāṃ arūpabhāve ekā vedanā arūpabhāve ekasā
 tanhākāyassa paṇṇāso hoti Tatthā tatthā sa sa tanhā
 [taṃsa⁴ taṃsa⁴] upadānaṃ Upadānādayo bhavādānaṃ
 kathaṃ? Idh ekacco kame paribhujissamī ti kamūpa-
 dānaṃ paṇṇāso kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vacaya duccaritaṃ
 carati manasa duccaritaṃ carati, duccaritaṃ paripuriya apāye
 uppajjati⁴ Tatth asā uppattiṃ hetubhūtaṃ kammāṃ
 kammābhavo kammāmbhatti [khandhā uppattiṃ bhavo
 khandhānaṃ mibhatti] jati Paripako jara Bhedo mara-
 ṇaṃ Aparā — aggasampattiṃ anubhaviṃsamī ti tath eva
 sucaritaṃ carati, sucaritaṃ paripuriya sagge uppajjati Tatth
 asā uppattiṃ hetubhūtaṃ kammāṃ kammābhavo ti so eva
 nāvo Aparā pana — brahmalokaṃ sampattiṃ anubhaviṃsa-
 mī ti kamūpadānaṃ paṇṇāso eva mettāṃ bhaveti karuṇāṃ
 muditāṃ upekkhāṃ bhaveti bhāvaṃ paripuriya brahma

¹ Sbh pe arūpabhāve

² Sbh omit

³ Bhm āyatanaṃ

⁴ Bhm upapajjati and belo o, upapatti alwa js

loke nibbattati Tatth assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo ti so eva nayo Aparo — arupabhavo sam pattim anubhavissami ti tath eva akasanañcayatanañi samapattiyo bhaveti bhavenaparipuriya tattha tattha nib battati Tatth assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kamma bhavo kammanibbatta khandha uppattibhavo Khandha nam nibbatti jati Paripako jara Bhedo maranan ti Es eva nayo sesupadanamulikasū pi yojanasu

Evam avam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna Ubho p etc hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe panna dhammatthiti nanam Atitam pi addhanam anagatam pi vddhanam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna, ubho p etc hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe panña dhammat thiti nanan ti etena nayena sabbapādanā vittharetabbam

Tattha avijjasankhara eko sankhepo vinnana namarupa sīlayatana phassa vedana eko tanhupadanabhava eko jati jaramaranam eko Purimasankhepo c ettha atito addha dve majjhima paccuppanno jati jaramaranam anagato Avijjasankharaggahanena c ettha tanhupadanabhava gahita va honti ti ime panca dhamma atite kammavattam vinnana dayo panca etarahi vipakavattam Tanhupadanabhava gahanena avijjasankhara gahita¹ honti ti ime panca dhamma etarahi kammavattam jati jaramarana padesena vinnanadi nam nidditthatta ime panca dhamma ayatim vipakavattam te akarato visatividha honti Sankharavinnananan c ettha antara eko sandhi vedana tanhanam antara eko bhavajati nam antara eko ti Iti Bhagava etam catusankhepani tiyaddham visatakaram tisandhim paticcasamuppadam sab bakarato janati passati annati² pativijjhati Tam nanatthena nanam pajananatthena panna Tena vuccati — *paccayapa riggahe pannadhammatthiti nanan ti*³ Imuna dhammat thiti nanena Bhagava te dhamme yathabhutam natva tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakarassa imassa samsaracakkassa arehani vihani viddhamsesi Evam pi aranam hitatta ARAHAM —

¹ Sbh insert va

² Bhm annasi

³ Pts 1 50 f

Āra samsaracakkassa hata nanasina yato
lokanāthena ten eva arahāna ti pavuccatī

Aggaddakkhineyyatta ca civaradī paccaye arahatī pujaṇise
saṇ ca, ten eva ca uppanne Tathagata ye keci mahesakkha
devamanussa na te annattha pujaṇa karonti Tathā hi
Brahma Sahampatī Sinerumattena ratanadamena Tatha
gatam pujeṇi Yathabalañ ca anne deva manussa ca Bimbisāra
Kosalaraṇadāyo Parimibbutam pi ca Bhagavantam
uddissa channavutī Kotidhanam viṣṣajjēva Asokamaharāja
Sakala Jambudīpe caturāṣṭi vibharaṇhaṇṇaṇi patitṭhāpe
ko pana vado aññesaṇaṇi pujaṇiseṇaṇaṇi² ti paccayādinam
arahatta pi ARĀHAM —

Pujaṇiseṇaṇaṇi saha paccayēhi
yasmaṇ yam arahatī lokanātho
atthanurupam ārahaṇa ti loke
tasma jino arahatī namam etam

Yatha ca loke ye keci panditam unno balā asilokabhayena
raho papam karonti, evam eva na kadaci karoti ti papakarano
rahabhāvato pi ARĀHAM —

Yasmaṇ natthi raho nama pāpakammesu t unno,
rahabhāvena ten eva araham itī viṣṣuto

Evam sabbatha pi —

Api ca cakkhum dukkhasaccam, tassa mūlakāranabhāvena [tam¹] samutthāpikā purimatanhāsamudayasaccam, ubhinnam appavatti nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipada maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaḍuddhārenā pi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho. Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā kāya manesu

Eten eva nayena rūpādini cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññā nadayo cha viññānakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassa, cakkhusamphassajādayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā, rūpatanhādayo cha tanhākāyā, rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasi nāni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattimsūkārā, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, pathamādini cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññā, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, patilomato jarāmaranādini, anulomato avijjādini paticecasamuppādangāni ca yojetabbāni Tatrayam ekapadayojanā — jarāmaranam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnam pi nīśaranam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaḍuddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho anu buddho patibuddho. Tena vuttam sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānam pana buddhattā sammāsambuddho ti.

Vijjahi pana caranena ca sampannattā VIJJĀCARANASAMPANNO Tattha vijjā ti tisso pi vijja, attha pi vijjā. Tisso vijjā Bhayabheravasutte vuttanayen' eva veditabbā,² attha Ambatthasutte³ Tatra hi vipassanā ñānena manomayid dhiyā ca sīha cha abhiññā pariggahetvā attha vijjā vuttā Caranan ti silasamvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhōane mattaññutā, jāgarīy anuyogo, satta saddhammā cattāri rūpāva carajjhānāni ti ime pannarasa⁴ dhammā veditabbā Ime yeva hi pannarasa dhammā yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amatam disam, tasmā caranan ti vuttā Yath' āha.—
idhe. Mahānāma, viggasānāna sīharū hāki 'ti sabbam Majjhima-

¹ Sbh omit.² D. 1, 100.³ M. 1, 22 f⁴ Bhū paunarasa.

paññāsake¹ vuttanāyena² eva veditabbam Bhagava imahi
vijjahi iminā ca caranena samannagato, tena vuccati VIJJA
CARANASAMPANNO ti

Tattha vijjāsampada Bhagavato sabbanñutam puretva
thita, caranasampada mahakarunikatam So sabbanñutaya
sabbasattānam atthanattham ñatva mahakarunikataya anat
tham parivajjēva atthe nyojēti Yatha tam vijjacarana
sāmpanno, ten assa savaḥa suppatipannā honti, no dup
patipanna, vijjacaranavippannam savaḥa attantapadayo³
vīya

Sobhanagamanatta sundaram thānam gatatta sammaga
tatta samma ca gadatta sugato Gamanam pi hi gatan ti
vuccati, tañ ca Bhagavato sobhanam parisuddham anava
jam Kim pana tan⁴ ti Ariyamaggo Tena h esa ga
manena khemam disam asajjamaṇo gato ti sobhanagama
natta sugato Sundharañ c esa thanam gato amatam nū
banan ti sundaram thanam gatatta pi sugato Samma ca
gato tena tena maggena pahine kilese puna apaccagacchanto
Vuttam h etam sotāpattimaggena ye kilese pahina, te kilese
na pun eti na pacceti na paccagacchati ti sugato pe
arahattamaggena ye kilese pahina, te kilese na pun eti na
pacceti na paccagacchati ti⁵ sugato ti

Sammā va gato Dipankarapadamulato pabhuti⁶ yava Bo
dhumanda tava samatimsaparampurikaya sammāpātipattiya
sabbalohassa hitasukham eva karonto sassatam ucchedam
kamasukham attaklamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto
gato ti sammagatatta pi sugato Samma c esa gadati yut
tatthane yuttam eva vacam bhasati ti sammāpadatta pi
sugato Tatridam Sadhakasuttam⁷ —yam Tathāgato vācam
jānati abhūtam ataccham anattahasamhitaṃ, sā ca paresam
appiyā amanapā, na tam tathāgato⁸ vācam bhasati Yam pi
Tathāgato vācam jānati bhūtam ataccham anattahasamhitaṃ, sā
ca paresam appiya amanapa, tam pi Tathāgato vācam na

¹ M 1, 355² M 1, 341, A 11, 205³ Sb —Maha atthakatha⁴ Sb^h °ppabhutiya⁵ Sb^h sadhakam suttam, Sb refers wrongly (?) to S Nik⁶ Bhm na Tathāgato tam vacam

bhasati Ian ca llo Tathāgato iacam janāti bhūtam taccham
atthasamhūtam sa ca paresam appiya amanapā tatra kalannu
Tathagato hoti tassa iacaya ieyyākaranaya Yam Tathagato
iacam janati abhutam ataccham anatthasamhūtam sa ca pare
sam piya manapa na tam Tathagato¹ iacam bhasati Ian
pi Tathagato iacam janati bhūtam taccham anatthasamhūtam,
sa ca paresam piya manapa tam pi Tathagato iacam ra bha
sati Ian ca llo Tathagato iacam janati bhūtam taccham
atthasamhūtam sa ca paresam piya manapa tatra kalannu
Tathagato hoti tassa iacaya ieyyākaranaya ti² Evasm
samma gadatta pi SUGATO ti veditabbo

Sabbatha pi viditalokatta pana LOKAVIDU So hi Bhagava
sabbhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpayato ti sabba
tha lokam avedī annasī pativijjhi Yath aha —yathā llo,
avuso na jayati na jīyati³ na miyati na cavati na uppajjati
naham tam gamanena lokass antam nateyyam dittheyjam
patteyyam ti vadami Na caham avuso appatīa ca lokass'
antari dukkhass antakīriyam vadami Api caham, avuso
vinasmi yeva vyamamante kalebare sasannimhi samarale
lokan ca pannapemi lokasamudayan ca lokanirodhan ca lo
kanirodhagamini ca patipadam

Gan ari ena na pattabbo lokass anto kudacanam
ia ca appatīa lokantam dukkha atthi pamocanam

Tasma have lokavīdu sumedho
lokantagu vusita⁴brahmacariyo
lokassa antam samutari natīa
nasimsati lokam imam paran ca ti⁵

Api ca tayo loka —sankharaloko sattaloko okasaloko ti
Tattha eho loko sabbe satta aharatthitīa ti⁶ agatatthane

¹ B^m na Tathagato tam

² D iii, 131 Pasadika suttanta U i 39, here the Sutta
is in Trenckner's authorities (P T S ed) entitled, not Sadhaka
sutta but Abhayarajakumara sutta

³ B^m jirati

⁴ B^m vusita°

⁵ S i, 61, A ii 48

⁶ Khp IV A v 50, 50

sankhāraloko veditabbo. *Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti*
idā¹ ti āgatatthāne sattaloko.

Yūvatā candīmasuriyā pariharanti disā 'bhanti virocāmānā,
tāva saḥassadhā loko ettha te vattatī vaso² ti

āgatatthāne okāsaloko, tam pi Bhagavā sabbathā avedi.
 Tathā hi 'ssa —eko loko sabbe sattā ahāratthitakā. *Dve*
lokā nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā tisso vedanā Cattāro
lokā: cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā pañcupādānakkhandhā
Cha lokā cha appattikāni āyatanāni Satta lokā satta
viññānatthituyo. Attha lokā. attha lokadhammā Nava lokā
nava sattāiāsā Dasa lokā dasāyatanāni Diūdasā lokā
diūdas' āyatanāni. Atthārassā lokā atthārassā dhātuyo ti³ ayam
 sankhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yasmā pan' esa sabbesam pi sattānam āsayam jānāti,
 anu⁴sayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttam jānāti, appara-
 jakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākhāre dva-
 khāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, bhabbe abhabbe satte pa-
 jānāti, tasmā 'ssa sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yathā ca sattaloko, evam okāsaloko pi Tathā h' esa eham
 cakḍavālam āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānam dvādasā
 satasahassāni catutimsa satāni ca paññāsañ ca yojanāni

Parikkhepatoppana⁴] —

Sabbam satasahassāni chattimsa parimandalam,
 dasaṇṇe ceva saḥassāni addhuddhāni⁵ satāni ca

Tattha:—

Dve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca
 ettakam bahalattena sankhātā 'yam vasundharā.

Tassā yeva sandhārakam.

Cattāri satasahassāni aṭṭh' eva nahutāni ca.
 ettakam bahalattena jalam vāte patitthitam.

Tassā pi sandhāraṇako.

¹ M. 1, 427, etc., etc.

² M. 1, 328, A. 1, 227, cf. v, 59 Cf. Jāt. 1, 132.

³ Pts. 1, 122. ⁴ Sbh om.

⁵ Bhm. uddāni.

Nava satasahasani matthato¹ na samuggato
satthi ceva sahasani esa lokassa santhiti²

Evam santhite o ettha yojananam

Caturasiti sahasani ajjhogalho mahannave
accuggato tavad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo

Tato upaddhupaddhena pamanena yathakkamam,
ajjhogalhoggata³ dibba nanaratanavicittha

Yugandharo⁴ Isadharo⁵ Karaviko⁶ Sudassano⁵,
Nemundharo⁶ Vinatako⁶ Assahanno⁶ giri braha —

Ete satta maha seta Sincerussa samantato,
Maharajanam avasa devayakkhanisevita

Yojananam satan ucco Himava pañca pabbato
yojananam sahasani tiri ayamavitthato,⁷
caturasiti sahassehi kutehi patimandito

Tipuneryojanakkhandha parikkhepa nagavhaya
panna a yojanakkhandha sakhayama samantato

Satayo jnavitthinnā tavad eva ca uggata,
jambu yass anubhavana Jambudipo pakasito

Tattha candamandālam ekunapannasayojanam suriya
man lalam¹ panna sayojanam Tavatimsabhavanam disa sa
hassayojanam tatha Isurabhavanam Ivici Mahanirayo
Jambudipo ca Aparagoyanam sattasahassayojanam tatha
Pubbavideham Uttarakuru attha sahassayojanam Ekam
eko c ettha Mahadipo pancasata pancasata parittadipapari
varo tam sabbam pi ekuni cakkavalam eka lokadhatu
Tad antaresu lokantariyaniraya Evam anantani cakkava
lini ananta lokadhatuyo Bhigava anantena Buddhanane a
avedi annasi pativijhi evam assa okasaloko pi sabbatla
vidito evam pi sabbatha viditalokatta LOHAVIDU

Attana pana gunehi visitthatarassa kassaci abhivato
natthi etassa uttaro ti ANUTTARO Tatha h esa silagunena pi
sabbam lokam abhivhavati samadhi panna vimutti vin utti
nanadassanagunena¹ silagunena pi asamo asamsamo appa
tuno appatibhago appatipuggalo pe vimutti nana
dassanagunena pi Yath aha — na llo panaha² sa a upa
sumi sadevake loke samarake pe sadeva³ sa ussa ja
paja ja atta a silasa ipannalara⁴ ti² vittharo — evam Aggip
pasadasuttadini na i e ucari jo atthi ti³ adi[ka⁴]gathayo ca
vittharetabba

Purisadamme sareti ti PURISADAMMASARATHI Dameti vine
ti ti vuttam hoti Tattha purisadamma ti adanta dametum
yutta tiracchanapur sa pi manussa [purisa pi]⁵ amai ussa
purisa pi Tatha hi Bbagavata tiracchanapurisa pi Apalalo
nagaraja⁶ Culodaro⁷ Mahodaro⁷ Aggisikho⁷ Dhumas llo⁷
Aravalo nagaraja⁶ Dhanapalako hatthi ti⁸ evam adayoda
m ta nibbisakata saranesu ca silesu ca patitthapita manus
sa purisa pi Saccaka Nigantiputta¹⁰ Ambattha manava¹¹

¹ Bhm suriya^o

S 1 139 The Sutta (VI I 2) is called Garavo not Aggappasada

³ M 1 171 V 1 1 8 ⁴ Sbh omv ⁵ Bhm insert purisa p

⁶ Div ja 348 380 M 1 30 84 ⁷ Refere ces untraced

⁸ M 1 b v 113

⁹ V 1 11 194 f cf Jat 1 66 M 1 20 349 410

¹⁰ M 1 22 f

¹¹ D 1 8 f

Pokkharasati ¹ Sonadanda ² Kutadantadayo ³ amanussapurisa
pi Havaka Sūciloma Kharalomayakkha ⁴ Sakadevarajadayo ⁵
damita vinita vicitrehi vinayupayehi ⁶ *Aham llo Kesi,* ⁷
purisadamme sanhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sanha
pharusena pi vinemi ti idan e ettha suttam ⁷ vittharetabbam

Api ca Bhagava visuddhasīladini ⁸ pathamajjhanadini sota
pannadinan ca uttarinaggapatipadam acikkhanto dante pi
damehi yeva Athava anuttaro purisadammasarathi ti ekam
ev idam atthapadam Bhagava hi tatha purisadamme
sareti Yatha ekapallanken eva nisinna attha disa asajja
mani dhavanti tasma ANUTTARO PURISADAMMASARATHI ti
vuccati *Hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sarito ekam*
yeva disa dhāvati ti ⁹ idan e ettha suttam vittharetabbam

Ditthadhammikasampariyākaparamatthehi yatharaham
anusatito SATTHA Api ca sattha viya ¹⁰ ti sattha Bhagava
satthavaho ¹¹ Yatha satthavaho satthe kantaram tareti,
corakantaram tareti valikantaram tareti dubbhikkhakan-
tam tareti nirudakakantaram tareti uttareti, nittareti, pata-
reti khemantabhumim sampapeti evam eva Bhagava sattha
satthavaho satthe ¹² kantaram tareti jatikantaram tareti ti
adina middesanayena p ettha ittho vedetabbo

tam aggahesi, tam eko vacchapalako dandam olubbha tī
 thanto sise sannirumbhīva atthasi So tava d eva kalam
 katva Tavatimsabbhāne dvīdasa yojanike kanakavimane
 nibbatti suttappabuddho viya tattha accharasangha-
 rivutam attanam dīva are¹ aham pi nama idha nibbatto
 kim nu kho kammam akasin ti avijjento, na annam kinci
 addasa² aññatra Bhagavato sare nmittaggaha So tava d
 eva saha vīmanenā agantvā Bhagavato pade vandi Bha-
 gava jananto va pucchi —

*Ko me vandati padāni, iddhijā jāsasā jalam
 abhikkantena vannena sabba obhāsayaṃ dīsā ti?*

*Manduko ha n pure āsīm udake varigocaro
 tava dhammam sunantassa aīdhī³ vacchapalako ti*

Bhagava tassa dhammam desesi caturasītiya panasahasā
 nam dhammabhīsamayo ahoṣi, devaputto pi sotapattiphale
 patitthaya sitam katva pakkamī ti

Yam pana kinci atthi neyyam⁴ nama, sabbass eva⁵ Bud-
 dhatta vimokkhantikananavasena BUDDHO Yasma va cat-
 tari saccam attana pi bujhi, aune pi satte bodhesi⁶ tasmā
 evam idhi pi karanehi BUDDHO Imassa ca pan atthassa
 viññapanattham⁷ bujjhita saccam ti BUDDHO Bodheta pa-
 jaya ti BUDDHO ti evam pavatto sabbo pi Niddesanayo⁸ Paṭi-
 sambhidanayo⁹ va vittharetabbo

BHAGAVA ti idam pan assa gunavīsīttha[sabba¹⁰]attutta
 magarugaravadhivācanam Ten ahu Porana —

*Bhagava ti vacanam seṭṭham, Bhagava ti vacanuttamam,¹⁰
 garugaravayutto so Bhagava tena vuccati ti*

*Catubbikham va namam —avathikam, lingikam nemuttī-
 lam, adhiccasamuppannam ti Adhiccasamuppannam nama
 lokiyavoharena yad icchakan ti vuttam hoti Tattha vac*

¹ B^{hm} adassa

² B^{hm} neyyam

³ B^{hm} bodheti

⁴ Nidd 457

⁵ S^{bh} omī

⁶ B^h PTS ed V V avadhī

⁷ S^{bh} sabbassa

⁸ B^m vibhavanattham

⁹ Cf Pts 1, 174

¹⁰ B^{hm} vacanam uttamam.

cho dammo balivaddo ti evam adī *arattikā* Dandi
 chatti sikkhī pari ti evam adī *lingikā* Tevijjo cha a
 bhinno ti evam adī *neruttikā* Sīrivaddhako dhanavad
 dhako ti evam adī vacanattham anapekkhīva pavattam
 adhuccasamuppannam Idam pana Bhagava ti namam ne
 nuttikam Na Maha Mayaya na Suddhodana maharajena
 na asitīya natisahassehī katam na Sakka Santusitadihī de
 na asitīya natisahassehī karam na Sakka Santusitadihī de
 vatavisesehī Vuttam pi c etam¹ Dhammasenapatiṇa
Bhagava ti n etam namam malara katā pe vimol
khantikā etam Buddhanam Bhagavantānam Bodhīya mūle
sāla sabbannutanānassa patilabha sacchikā pannatti yad idam
*Bhagava ti*² Yam guṇe nemuttikān c etam namam tesam
 gunānam pakasānattham imam gathāni vadanti —

Bhagī bhagī bhagī vibhattava itī
 akasī bhaggaṇ ti garu ti Bhagyava
 bahuhī nayehī subhavitattāno
 bhavāntago so Bhagava ti vuccati ti

Niddese vuttanāyen eva c ettha tesam tesam padānam
 attho datthabbo³

Ayam pana āpāro nayo —

Bhagyava Bhaggava yutto bhavēhī ca vibhattava
 bhattava vāntagamāno bhavesu Bhagava tato ti

masaññā-vitakkapapañca-, catubbidhavipariyesa-āsava-gantha-ogha-yoga-agati-taṇhupādāna-¹ pañca cetokhila-vinibandha-nivaraṇābhinandana-, cha vivādamūlatanāhākāya-, satānusaya-, aṭṭha micchatta-, nava taṇhāmūlaka-, dasākusala-kammaṭṭha-dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigata-, aṭṭhasata taṇhāvicaritaṭṭhapabheda-, sabbadaratha-parilāha-kilesa-, sataśāhassāni sankhepato vā pañca kilesakhandha-abhisankhāra-devaputtamaccu-māre abhañji; tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ Bhaggavā ti vattabbe, BHAGAVĀ ti vuccati. Āha c' ettha:—

Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā; Bhagavā tena vuccati ti.

Bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇa-dharassa rūpakāyasampattidīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti. Tathā lokiyaparikkhakānaṃ² bahumatabhāvo, gaḥaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamaniyatā, abhigatānaṃ ca tesāṃ kāyacittadukkhāpanaya-³paṭibalaabhāvō, āmisadāna-dhammādānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saṃyojanasamattatā dīpitā hoti. Yasmā ca loke issariyadhamma-yasasiri-kāmapayattesu⁴ chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo pavattati,⁵ paramāṃ c'assa sakacitte issariyaṃ, aṇimā⁶ langhimādikāṃ⁷ vā lokiyasammatāṃ sabbakāraparipūrāṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayavyāpito⁸ yathābhucca-⁹guṇādhiगतो stivīya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanavyāvaṭṭajanāyanappasādañānasamatthā sabbakāraparipūrā sabbangapaccangasirī, yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitāṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphanattā icchita-niphattisaññito¹⁰ kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvapattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasankhāto payatto ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena BHAGAVĀ ti vuccati. Yasmā pana kuśalādihi bhedhi sabbadhamme khandhāyatanadhātu-sacca-indriya-paṭic-

¹ S^{bh} taṇhupādūpādāna-.

² S^{bh} āpanayane.

³ S^{bh} vattati.

⁴ S^{bh} lagh°.

⁵ S^{bh} bhūta-.

⁶ B^{hm} °sacikkha°.

⁷ S^h kāmapp°.

⁸ So all editions.

⁹ B^{hm} °vyāpako.

¹⁰ B^{hm} icchitatthanibbatti°.

rasaṃho dukkhadhūrasanasamattho satthara samvasasam
nam patilabhati, Buddhagunānussatiya ajjhavuttān e assa
sīram pi cetiyagharān va pujaraham hoti Buddhabhu
mān cittaṃ namatī vitikkāmitabbavatthusamayoge e
assa sammukhā sattharam passato viya hīrottappam paccu
patthati uttarim appatīvijjhanto pana sugatiparāyāno hoti

Tasma have appamādam kīyirithi samedhāso
evam mahānubhāvāya Buddhānussatīva eḍḍa ti

Idānī tava Buddha nussatījam vuttī arakattā mukhānī

II

Dhammānussatīm bhavetukāmenā pi rahogatenā patissallī
nena sikkhato Bhagavā dāraṃ sandutthiko akāliko e
passiko opānāyiko¹ paccattam veditabbo vinnuhi ti evam
pariyattidhammāssa ceva nāvaḍḍhā² e lokuttaradham
massa guna ānussaritabbā

Sikkhito ti māsmim hī pade pariyattidhammo pi sangham
gacchati itaresu lokuttaradhammo va Tattha pariyatti
dhammo tava —sikkhato adī majjhā pariyosanakālyānatta
satthasavyājanākevalaparipunnāpārisuddhabrahmacārī ap
pakāsanatta ca Yam hī Bhagavā ekagatham pi de eti sī
sāmantabhadraḥ katta³ dhammassa pathamāpadena adīkālyā
nā duttiyā tatīyāpadehī majjhe kālyāna pacchimāpadenā
pariyosanakālyāna Ekaṇusandhikāṃ suttam nīdanenā adī
kālyānam nīgamanena pariyosanakālyānam sesena majjhe
kālyānam Nanānusandhikāṃ suttam pathamanusandhina
adīkālyānam pacchimena pariyosanakālyānam secehi majjhe
kālyānam Apī ca samudana sa uppatikatta adīkālyānam
veneyyānam anurupato atthā eṣa aviparītātaya ca hetuda
hīranāyuttato ca majjhe kālyānam, sotunam saddhāpatila
bhājananena nīgamanena ca pariyosanakālyānam Sakālo
pi sāsanaadhammo attano vttābhūtenā silena adīkālyāno, eṃ
vttāpāssana maggaḥpalehī majjhe kālyāno nibbanena
pariyosanakālyāno Silasamādhihī va adīkālyāno, vipassa

¹ Bhm opānevijjiko

² D ii 93 iii 5 etc. etc

³ Bhm eḥhadda°

bhavato niyyanika ti ca vuttadhammanam niyyanikatta bhavato tena te durakkhatadhamma yeva honti — na tatha Bhagavato dhammassa attho vipallasam apajjati Ime dhamma antarayika, ime [dhamma¹] niyyanika ti evam vuttadhammanam tathabhavanatikkamanato ti evam tava parivattidhammo SVAKKHĀTO

Lokuttaradhammo pana nibbananurupaya patipattiya patipadanurupassa ca nibbanassa akkhatatti SVAKKHĀTO Yath aha — supannatta kho pana tena B agarata satika nam nibbanagamini patipadā samsandati nibbanan ca pati padā ca Seyyathā pi nama Gangadalam I amunodakei a sari sandati sameti etam eva supannatta Na pana tena Bhaga vatā savakānam ubba sa jāmīnipatipada samsandati, nibba nan ca patipada cā ti ²

Ariyamaggo c ettha antadvayam anupagamima majjhima pitipadabhūto va majjhima patipada ti akkhatatta svakkhatato Samanāphalam patippasaddhāhilesan eva patip passaddhakilesani ti akkhatatta svalkhatani Nibbanam sassatamatatinalenadi sabbhavam eva sassatadi sabbhava sena akkhatatti svakkhatan ti evam lokuttaradhammo pi SVAKKHĀTO

Sanditthiko ti ettha pana ariyamaggo tava attano santane ragadinam abhavam I aronten³ [ariyapuggalena⁴] samam datthabbo ti SANDITTHIKO Yath aha — ratto kho, brahmana, rajena abhibhūto parijadinnacitto attariyabādhdhūja⁵ pi ceteti, parariyabādhdhūja⁵ pi ceteti ubhayariyabādhdhūja⁵ pi ceteti cetasi karī pi dukkham domanassam patisam vedeti Raje palī e neva attariyabādhdhūja ceteti, na parariyabādhdhūja ceteti, na ubhayariyabādhdhūja ceteti, na cetasi karī dukkham domanassam patisa vedeti Etam pi kho, brahmana, sanditthiko dhammo hoti ti ⁶

¹ Sbh omit

- Not traced S^b refers to Sam Nikaya, with customary majeness but it does not appear to be in that work

² Sbh abhi vakar^o, S^b karanena

⁴ Sbh omit

⁵ Bhm ° vyapadaya

⁶ f 1, 136 f

Api ca —navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo yena yena adhi-
gato hoti tena tena parasaddhaya gantabbatam hitva pac-
cavekkhanananena sayam dātṭhabbo ti SANDITTHIKO

Atha va pasattha dītṭhi sandītṭhi sandītṭhiya jayati ti
sandītṭhilo tatha h ettha ariyamaggo sampayuttaya ariya
phalakara abhuta ya nibbanam visayabhuta ya¹ sandītṭhiya
kilese jayati tasma yatha rathena jayati ti rathiko evam
navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo sandītṭhiya jayati ti SANDIT-
THIKO

tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti na dosa
 pe na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev
 assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti sangham arabbha ti j urima
 nayen eva vikkhambhutanivaranaassa ekakkhane jeva jha
 nanganu uppijanti Sanghagunanam pana gambhīrataya
 nānappakaragunanussaranadhimuttataya va apinam ap
 patiya upacaramattam eva jhanam hoti Tad etam singha
 gunanussarinavasena uppannatta sanghanussat ice eva
 sankham gacchati

Imam ca pana sanghanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu sanghe
 sagaravo hoti sappatisso saddhadivepullam adligacchati,
 pitipamojjabahulo hoti bhayabheravaso dukkhalu
 sanasamattho sanghena samvasasamam patilabbati angha
 gunanussatiya ajjhavutthan e assa siriram sannipatitvan
 gham va uposathagaram pujaram hoti sanghagunadhiga
 mayā cittam namati, vitikkamutabbavatthusamavoge e
 vassa sammukha sangham passato viva hirottappam paccu
 patthati, uttarim appatvivijjhanto panā sugatiparayanā hoti

*Tasma lare appamadaṃ kaṃ jātā samedhaso
 evaṃ mahamubhavaṃ sanghanussatijā sādā ti*

Idam eva jhanussatijā uttharakatā siṃhakarā

Yesam vemajjhe ekam pi na bhinnam, taṇi, majjhe viṇi viddhasatako viya, na chuddaṇi ti *acchiddaṇi*

Yesam patipatiya dve va tīṇi va na bhinnāṇi, taṇi pi tthiya va kucchiya va utthutena dīghavattadī santhanena visabhaḡavannena kalarattadāṇam annatarasārāravanna gavi viya na sabalaṇi ti *asabalaṇi*

Yaṇi antarantara na bhinnāṇi, taṇi, visabhaḡabāṇḍuvicī tra gavi viya na kammaṇi ti *akammaṇi*

Avīsesena va sabbaṇi pi sattavidhena methunasamyogena kōdhupanahādīhi ca papadhammehī anupahatatta akhaṇaṇi acchiddaṇi asabalaṇi akammaṇi

Taṇi yeva tanhadasavyato mocetva bhujissabhavakāranena *bhujissāṇi* Buddhādīhi vinnūhi pasatthatta *vinṇūpasatthāṇi*

Tanhadītthīhi apāramatthātaya¹ kenaci va —ayam te silesu dōso ti evaṇ paramatthum asakkuneyyataya *aparā matthāṇi*

Upacarasamādhim appanasamādhim va aṭṭha va pana maggasamādhim phalasamādhīṇ ca pi samvattenti ti *sama dhisamvattanīkaṇi*

Evāṇ akhaṇatadī guṇa vāseṇa attāno silāṇi anussarato nev aṣṣa tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hotī, na dōsa

pe na mōha pariyutthitam cittam hotī ujugatam ev aṣṣa tasmim samaye cittam hotī Silāṇa rābhha ti purīmaṇa yen eva vikkhaṇbhūtanīvaranassa ekakkhaṇe jhāṇgaṇi uppajjanti Silāguṇaṇam pana gambhīrataya naṇappakāra guṇanussāraṇadhīmuttātaya va appaṇam appatva upacāra mattam² eva jhāṇam hotī Tad etam silāguṇanussarāṇa vāseṇi uppaṇṇatta silānussat ice eva saṇkhāṇi gacchati

Imaṇ ca pana silānussatim anuyutto bhikkhu sikkhaya aḡaravo hotī, sabhaḡavutti, paṭisanthare appamatto, attā nuvadā dībhaya vīrahito, anumatteṣu vājjesu bhaya dāsaṇi, vaddhādī vepullāṇi adhigacchati piṭipamojja bahulo hotī, uttī rīm aḡi aḡi vījjhanto pana sugatīparajāṇo hotī

*Tasmā haṇe appamadam ka jīratī a sumedhāso,
evaṇ malī mubhara ja silānussati ja sādā ti*

Idāṇi silānussati yaṇi vuttī arakkāḷi mukkāṇi

¹ Sbh aparimutthatta

² Sbh Bh ° ppattam

V

Caganussatim bhavetukamena pana palatiya cagadhi muttena niccappavattadanasamvibhagena bhavitabbam. Atha va pana bhavanam arabhantena ito danu pabhuti¹ sati patiggahake antamaso ekalopamattam pi danam adati v na bhunjissamu ti samadanam kati v tam divasam gunav²itthesu patiggahakesu yatha satti yatha balam [samvibhagena²] danam datva tattha nimuttam gahutva rahogatena patisallinena labha vata me suladdham vata me, yo ham maccheramalaparijuthitaja pajaja vigatamalamaccherena celasa vilarami, mullacago pajatapani vossaggarato yuca jogo da asari vibhagarato ti³ Eham vigatamalamaccheratadi gunav²isena attano cago anussaritabbo

Tattha labha vata me ti mayham vata labha [varam⁴] ye ime —ayum kho pana datva ayussa bhagi hoti dibbissa v manusassa va iti ca —dadam piyo hoti bhajanti nam bahu iti ca —adamano piyo hoti, satani dhaminam anukhamani iti ca evam adhi nayehi Bhagavata dajakassa labham vanna te mayham avassam bhagino ti adhippajo

Suladdham vata me ti yam maya idam sasanam manusattam va laddham, tam suladdham vata me! ha ma¹! Yo ham maccheramalaparijuthitaja pajaja pe dā asari vibhagarato ti Tattha —

Maccheramalaparijuthitaja ti maccheramalenā abhi bhutaya

mi ti attho Suttasu¹ pana Mahanamassa Sakka² sota
pannassa sato nissayaviharam pucchato nissayaviharavasena
desitatta agaram ajjhavasami ti vuttam Tattha abhibha
vitva vasami ti³ attho

Muttacāgo ti vissatthacago

Payatāpāna ti parisuddhahattho Sakka²cam sabattha
deyyadhamnam datum sada dhotahattho yeva ti vuttam hoti

Vossaggarato ti vossajjanam,⁴ vossaggo pariccago ti attho
Tasmim vossagge satatabhijogavasena rato ti vossaggarato

Yacayogo ti yam yam pare yacanti tassa tassa danato
yacanayogo⁵ ti attho yajayogo ti pi patho yajanasankha
tena yajena yutto ti attho

Dānasamvibhāgarato ti dane ca samvibhage ca rato aham
hi danañ ca demu, attana paribhujitabbato pi ca samvibha
gam karomi etth eva ca asmim ubhaye rato ti etam anussa
rati ti attho

Tass evam vīgatamalamaccheratadī gunavasena attano
cagam anussarato neva tasmim samaye rīgapariyutthitam
cittam hoti, na dosa pe na moha pariyutthitam
cittam hoti, ujugatam ev assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti
Cagam arabbha ti purimanayen eva vikkhambhitānīvara
nassa ekakkhane jhananganu uppañjanti

Cagagunanam pana gambhīrataya nanappakaracagaguna
nussaranadhimuttataya va appanam appatva upacaramat
tam⁶ eva jhanam hoti Tad etam cagagunanussaranavasena
uppannatta caganussat icc eva sankham gacchati

Imaṇi ca pana caganussatam anuyutto bhikkhu bhīyyoso
mattaya cagadhimutto hoti, alobhajjhasayo mettaya anulo
makari, visarado, pītipamojjabakulo uttarim appatīvījjhanto
pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasma haṃ appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso,
etam mahānubhāraya, caganussatīya sada ti

Idam cāganussatīyam uttharakaṭṭhamulham

¹ S^h sutte

² B^hm °nama Sak° Cf Vin ii, 180 f, A iii, 284 f, v, 328 f

³ S^b avasamiti

⁴ S^bh vossajanam

⁵ S^bh yoggo

⁶ S^bh B^h °ppattam

Iman ca pana devatanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu devata
nam piyo hoti manapo bhuyyosomattaya saddhādivepul
lam adhigacchati pitipamojjabahulo viharati uttarim appa
tivyijhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

*Tasmā hāre appamadam la jiratha sumedhako,
eram mahānubhāro ja devatānussatīya sado ti*

Idam devatanussatīyam vitthārakathamukham

Yam pana etasam vittharadesanayam uyugatam et asse
tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathagatam arabbha ti adini
vatva —uyugatacitto lko pana Mahanama, ariyasaralo la
bhati attharedam labhati dhammaredam labhati dhammupa
samhitam¹ pamojjam pamuditassa pitu jayati ti vuttam

Tattha uti pi so Bhagava ti vadinam uttham nissaya up
pannam tutthim sandhaya labhati attharedan ti vuttam
Palim nissaya uppannam tutthim sandhaya labhati dham
maredam Ubhayavasena labhati dhammupasamhitam pa
mojjan ti vuttan ti veditabbam Yan ca² devatanussatīyam
devata arabbha ti vuttam tam pubbhage va³ devata arāb
bha pavattacittavasena devata gunasadise va devatabhava
nippadahe gunē arabbha pavattacittavasena vuttan ti
veditabbam

taṃ muttam vutthitaṃ gedhamha Gedho ti kho, bhikkhave,
pañcaṇṇaṃ etaṃ kamagunānaṃ idh¹ adhivācanam Idam pi
kho bhikkhave, ārammanam karitvā evaṃ idh ekacce sattā
ussujjhanti ti evaṃ ariyasavakāssa anussatīvasena cittaṃ
visodhetvā uttarim² paramatthavisuddhiṃ adhigamattvāya
kathita

Āyasmata Maha Kaccanena desite Sambadhokassa sutte³
pi acchariyam, āruso, abbhutam, aruso yāva c idam tena
Bhagavata janata passata arahatā sammāsambuddhena sam
badhe okasadhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiya
pe nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya yad idam cha anussatitthi
nāni katamāni cha? Idh āruso ariyasāriko tathāgatam
anussarati pe evaṃ idh ekacce sattā visuddhidhamma
bhānti ti evaṃ ariyasavakāssa eva paramatthavisuddhi
dhammataya okasadhigamavasena kathita

Uposathasutte⁴ pi kathan ca Visākkhe ariyuposatho hoti?
Upakkilittitthassa, Visakke cittaṃ upakkamena parijodajjati
hoti kathan ca, Visākkhe, upakkilittitthassa cittaṃ upakka
mena parijodapanā hoti? Idha Visakke, ariyasāriko Tatthā
gatam anussarati ti evaṃ ariyasavakāssa eva uposatham upa
sāto cittaṃ visodhanakammattathanavasena uposathassa mahip
pharabhavadiṣṣanattam kathita

Ekadasimpāte⁵ pi saddho Mahānāma āradhako hoti no
assaddho araddhavariggo, upatthitasoti, samāhita
panna: Mahānāma āradhako hoti no duppanno Ime
su kho teva Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cha
dhamme uttarim² bhāṭeeyyāsi Idha teva Mahānāma Ta
thāgatam anussarejjaṃ iti pi so Bhajati⁶ pe Bud
dho Bhajati ti Evam ariyasavakāssa eva tesam no,
bhāṭe nānāvihārena⁷ viharatam kin assa viharena viharitvā
bhu⁷ ti pucchāto viharadiṣṣanattam kathita

Evam vante pi paṇṇasiddhiṃ idh gunasamannagatena pu
thujjinenā pi mahāvikatābhaṃ anuśāsanavasena pi⁸ hi Bud

¹ Sbh omitt

² I m, 311

³ I v, 333

⁴ P T S ed vihatattham

² Bhm uttari

⁴ I i, 206 f

⁶ P T S ed vihateti

⁸ Sbh anussava vi enāpi

dhādinam gune anussarato cittam pasīdati yeva, yassānu-
bhāvena nivarānāni vikkhambhetvā¹ ulārapāmojjo vipassa-
nam ārabhivā arahattam yeva sacchikareyya, Katakandha-
kāravāsī² Phussadevatthero viya. So kir' āyasmā Mārena
nimmitam Buddharūpam aṁsvā ayam tāva sarāgadosamoho
evam sobhati Katham nu kho Bhagavā [na³] sobhati, [so
hi⁴] sabbaso vitarāgadosamoho² ti Buddhārammanam pitim
patilabhitvā vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattam pāpunī ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge samādhī
bhāvanādhikare Cha Anussati Niddeso nāma sattamo paric-
chedo.*

¹ Bhm °bhivā.

² Bhm Kata andhakāra°, S^b Katakandaravāsī See Jāt.
iv, 490, vi, 30.

³ Sh omits.

⁴ S^b Bhm omits.

VIII

AṬṬHAMO PARICCHEDO

ANUSSATI KAMMAṬṬHANA NIDDESO

1 *Varanasati*

Idani ito anantaraya MARANASATTIYA bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha maraṇaṇ ti ekabhairopariyapannassa jīvātindriyassa upacchedo Yam paṇ etam arahāntinam vaṭṭadukkhasam ucchedasankhatam samucchedamarinam, saṅkharanani khaṇabhangasankhatam khaṇikamaranani, rūkkho mato loham matan ti adisu sammutimaranaṇ ca, na tam idha adhippetam Yam pi c etam adhippetam, tam kalamaraṇaṇ nam akalamaraṇaṇ ti divedham hoti

Tattha kalamaranaṇ punnakkhayena va ayukkayena va ubhayakkhayena va hoti Akalamaraṇaṇi kammupaccheda kalammarasena

Tattha yam vijjamāṇaṇ pi ayusantanaṇ¹janā¹kapaccavā sampattiya kevalam paṭisandhijanaḥassa kamma²va vipak kavipakatta maraṇam hoti —idam punnakkhajena maraṇaṇ nama Yam gatiḥāharadī³sampattiya abhivenā ojjatanakalapurisaṇam⁴ viya vassasatamattaparimaṇassa ayuno kṛtiyvasena maraṇam hoti —idam ajukkajena maraṇaṇ nuna Yam paṇa Dussimara³kalaburajadinam⁴ viya tam khaṇam jeyā tṭhana cīvanasamatthena kammuna upacchin naśantanāṇam purimakammavaśena va vātthaharaṇadīhi upakkamehi upacchijjimanasantanāṇam maraṇam hoti

¹ Sbh omit

² Bbm appakala^o

³ Bbm Dusi If 1, 333 Tf 17 1157 (Dussi)

⁴ Jut iii, 39, v, 130, Ml 201

idam *akala ara ari* nama Tam sabbam^{*} pi vuttaj paka
rena jiv tindriyupacchedena sangahutam

Iti jivitindriyupacchedasankhatassa maranassa saranam
n aranasati Tam bhavetukamena rahogatena patissalline
na — maranam bhavissati jivitindriyam upacchiyyissati ti va
maranam maranam¹ ti va yoniso manasikaro pavattetabbo
Avoniso pavattayato hi itthajanamarananussarane soko
uppijati vijatamatuya piyaputtamarananussarane viya
anittajanamarananussarane pamojjam uppijati verinam
verumarananussarane viya majjhatajanamarananussarane
samvego na uppijati matakalebaradassane¹ chavadaha
kassa viya attano marananussarane santaso uppijati
ukkhittasikam vadhakam disva bhurukajatikassa viya Tad
etam sabbam pi satisamveganansvirahato hoti Tasma
tattha tattha hatamatasatte oloketva ditthapubbasampatti
nam sattanam matanam maranam avajjetva satin ca sam
vegan ca nanan ca yojetva maranam bhavissati ti adina
nayena manasikaro pavattetabbo Evam pavattento hi
yoniso pavatteti Upayena pavatteti ti attho Evam pa
vattayato yeva hi ekaccassa nivarananā vikkhambhanti
maranarammana sati santhati upacirappattam eva kam
matthanam hoti

Yassa pana ettavata na hoti tena (1) vadhakapaccupat
thanato (2) sampattivipattito (3) upasamharanato (4) ka
yabahasadharanato (5) ayudubbalato (6) animittato (7) ad
dhanaparicchedato (8) khanaparttato ti imehi atthah
akarehi maranam anussaritabbam

Tattha (1) *vadhakapaccupattinanto* ti vadhakassa viya
paccupatthanato Yatha hi — imassa sisam chindissami ti
asim gahetva givaya carayamano vadhako paccupatthito va
hoti evam maranam pi paccupatthitam eva ti anussarita
bam Kasma² Sahajatiya agatato jivitaharanato ca
Yatha hi ahicchattakamakulam matthakena pamsum gahet
va va uggacchati evam sattha jaramaranam gahetva va
nibbattanti Tatha hi nesam patissandhicittam uppadanā
taram eva jaram patva, pabbatasikharato patitasila viya

blujjati saddhim sampavuttakkhandhehi, evam khamkamara
nam tava sahaṇṭiya agatam, jātassa pana avassam mara
nato idhadhippetamaramam pi sahaṇṭiya agatam Tasma
ssa satto jatakakūto patthaya yatha namā utthito surivo
atthabhimukho gacchat eva gatagatatthānato sakam pi
na nivattati —yatha va nadipabbateyya sīghasota haraha
rinī¹ sandate va vattate va sakam pi na nivattati evam
sakam pi anivattamano maranabhimukho va yaṭi Tena
vuttam —

*Ī am charattim pathamam jabbhe vasati mānaso
abbhūthito va so yāti sa gacchari na nivattati ti*²

Evam gacchato e assa gāṇhabhūtattānam kunnudinam
khayo viya, pāto aporasanugatabandhanānam dummaphi
nam patānam viya, muggarabhūtātānam mattikabhajini
nam bhedo viya, suriyarissimsamphutthānam ussavabhinu
nam viddhamsanānam viya ca marinim eva asannam boti
Ten iha³ —

jivitaṃ haratī yeva aharitva na¹ nivattatī Tasma² sāhajatiya
agatato jivitaḥaranato ca ukkhittasiko vadhaḥo viya mara
naṃ pi paccupattthitaṃ eva³ ti² evaṃ vadhakapaccupaṭṭhanato
maranaṃ anussaritaḥham

(2) *Sampattivipattito* ti idha sampatti nama tava d eva
sobhatī yava⁴ naṃ vipatti nabhiḥbhavati Na ca sa sampatti
naṃ atthī ya vipattim atikkamma tiṭṭheyya Tatha hi —

*Sakalam medinam³ bhutia datia kotisatam sukhi
addhamalakamattassa ante issaratam gato*

*Ten eia dehabandhena punnamhi khayam agate
maras abhi rukho so pi asoko sokam agato ti⁴*

Api ca sabbam arogyam vjadhīpariyosanam sabbam yob
banam⁵ jarapariyosanam sabbam jivitaṃ maranapariyosa
naṃ sabbo yeva loka⁶annivaso⁶ jatiya anugato, jarāya
anusato vjadhina abhiḥbhuto maranena abbhahato Ten
aha —

*Yatho pi sela vipila nabham ahacca pabbata
samantā anupariyeyyu n nippolenta catuddisa
evaṃ jara ca maccu ca adhiattanti pāṇino⁶
Khatti je Brahmane Vesse Sudde Candala Pukkuse
na kinci parivajjeti sabbam evaḥhimaddati
Na tattila hatthinaṃ bhumi na rathanam na patiyya
na ca pi manā juddhe a sakka jetum dhanena va ti⁷*

Evam jivitasampattiya maranavipattipariyosanatam va
vatthapentena sampattivipattito maranaṃ anussaritaḥham

(3) *Upasamhāranato* ti parehi siddhim attano upasamha
ranato Tattha sattah akarehi upasamhāranato maranaṃ
anussaritaḥham — yasamhāhattato punnamahāhattato, thama
mahāhattato iddhi mahāhattato pammamahāhattato paccelabid
dhato sammāsambuddhato ti Katham² Idam maranaṃ
nama mahāyasaṇaṃ mahaparivaranaṃ sampānnadhaṇava

¹ Bhm na aharitva

² Sbh eva hotiti

³ Bhm medaninam Cf *Jal* iii 443

⁴ Not treced

⁵ Bhm yobbanam

⁶ Bhm panine

⁷ S i 102

hananam Mahasammata¹ Vandhatu² Mahasudassana³ Dalha-
nem⁴ Nimippabhutinam⁵ pi upari nirasankam eva patitam,
kam angam⁶ pana mayham upari na patissati⁷ ?

*Mahājasa rājajara Mahasammata adayo
te pi maccuvassam patta madisesu katha va la ti⁷*

Evam tava vasamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham puñnamahattato[?]

*Jotiko⁸ Jatila⁹ Uggo¹⁰ Mendako¹¹ atha Punnako¹²
ete c anne ca ye loke mahapunnā ti vissuta
sabbe maranam apanna madisesu katha va la ti*

Evam punnamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham thamamahattato[?]

*Vasudeho baladeho¹³ Bhimaseno Iudhuttulo¹⁴
Cānuro Piyada Mallo¹⁵ Atalassa vasam gata,
Evam thāmabalupetā itī lokamhi vissuta,
ete pi maranam yāta, madisesu katha va la ti*

Evam thamamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham iddhamahattato[?]

*Padanguttahakamattena vijayantam alampaya
yo nām iddhamatam settho duttiyo aggasāṇako,¹⁶
so pi maccumukham ghoram, migo sīhamukham viya
pavuttho saha iddhihi madisesu katha va la ti*

Evam iddhamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham paññamahattato[?]

¹ *Jat* II, 311, III, 404

² *So* S^b, B^{hm}, cf *A* II 7 *Thig* 486

³ *D* II, 170 f

⁴ *D* III, 59 f

⁵ B^{hm} omit *Nim* *Jat* VI, 90 f ⁶ S^b anga ⁷ Not traced

⁸ S^b Jotiyo *Dhp Comy* I, 385

⁹ *Ibid*

¹⁰ *Jāt* I, 94

¹¹ *Vin* I, 240 f

¹² *Dhp Comy* I, 380

¹³ *Jat* IV, 82

¹⁴ *Jat* V, 426

¹⁵ B^{hm} yo maha Mallo, *Jat* IV, 81

¹⁶ *Mahā Moggallāna Therag* ver 1194

*Lokanātham thapetvā ya c' anne atthi paṇṇo
 pannaya Sariputtassa kalam nagghanti¹ solasim
 evaṃ nama mahapaṇṇo pathamo aggasarako²
 mara iassa iasari patto madisesu kathaṃ va kā ti*

Evam pannamahattato anussaritaḥham

Katham paccekabuddhato³ Ye pi te attano nanaviriya
 balena sabbakilesasat⁴unimmathanam katva paccekabo
 dhim⁵ patva⁶ khaggavisinakappa⁶ sayambhuno te pi mara
 nato na mutta kuto panaham muccissamī ti⁷

*Tam tam nimittam agamma vimamsanta maḥesayo
 sayambhu natatejēna ye patta asaraḥ khayam
 ekacariyanivasena khaḥḥasingasamupama
 te pi natigata maccum madisesu kathaṃ va kā ti*

Evam paccekabuddhato anussaritaḥham

Katham sammāsambuddhato⁸ Yo pi so Bhagava asiti
 anuvyanjanapatimandita dvattimsamahāpurisalakḥkhanavici
 trarupakayo sabbakaraparissuddhasalakḥkhandhadi gunarata
 nasamiddhadhammalayo yasamahatta punnamahatta tha
 mamahatta iddhi mahatta pannamahattanam paramgato⁹ a
 mo asamasamo appatipuggalo araham sammāsambuddho so
 pi sahlavutthinipatena mahāaggikḥkhandho viya maranavut
 thinipatena thanaso vupasanto

*Evam mahānubhavassa yam i am etam mahesino
 na bhayena na layaya maranavasam⁶ āgataṃ
 nillajjam vītasarajjam sabbasattabhīmaddanam
 tayidam madisam sūttam katham nabhiḥbhavissati ti⁷*

Evam sammāsambuddhato anussaritaḥham

Tass evam yasamahattatadāsampannehi parehi saddhim
 maranasamannataya attanam upasamharitva tesam viya
 sattavisesanam mayham pi maranam bhavissati ti anussarato
 upacarappattam kammattikānam hoti ti Evam upasamha
 ranato maranam anussaritaḥham

¹ Bh^m nagghati

³ Sb^h paccekasambodhim

⁵ Sn 35 ff

² D ii 5 M iii, 25 S i, 63

⁴ Bh^m patta

⁶ Sb^h maranam vasam

(4) *Kāyabāhusadharanato* ti ayam kyo bāhusadharano, asītiya tava kumikulanam sādharano Tattha chavim sīta pana chavim khadanti, cammamissita cammam khadanti mamsamissita mamsam khadanti, naharum sīta naharum khadanti, atthanissita atthim khadanti, mūñjanissita mūñjam khadanti, tatth eva jayanti jiranti¹ miyanti uccarapi savam karonti, kyo va nesam pasutigharan² ceva gila nasila ca susanañ ca vaccaḥuti ca passavadomiko ca Sivayam tesam pi kumikulanam³ pakopena maraṇam nigacchati yeva Yatha ca asītiya kumikulanam evam ajjhottikanam yeva anekasatanam rogamam bahurauñ ca abhiucchakādi nam maranassa paccayanam sādharano Yatha hi etumā hapathe thapite lakkhamhi sabbadisahi agatā sra satti tomara pasanadayo nupatanti, evam kye pi sabbupaddavā nupatanti Sivayam tesam pi upaddavanam nupatena maraṇam nigacchati yeva Ten aha Bhagava —*Idha, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū dāse nikkhante rattiya patihita ja itī patisan cikkhati* —*bahukā kko me paccayā maranassa ahi va mam dāseyya,*⁴ *icchiko vā mam dāseyya*⁴ *satapaḍi va mam dāseyya,*⁴ *tena me assa kalakariyā,*⁵ *so mam assa anta rūyo Upakkhalitā va pāpateyyam bhuttam va me bhuttam iyāpajeyya, pittam va me kuppeyya, semham va me kuppeyya, satthahā vā me vata kuppeyyam, tena me assa kulāṇ kariya, so mam assa antarāyo ti*⁶ Eam kyo bāhusadharanato maraṇam anussaritabbam

(5) *Ayudubbalato* ti ayu nam etam abalim dubbalam tatha hi sattanam jvitam assasapassasūpanibandhañ ceva iriyapathūpanibandhañ ca situnhupanibandhan ca maha bhutupanibandhañ ca aharupanibandhañ ca Tad etam assasapassasanam samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati Bahi nikkhantanasikavate pana anto apavisante,⁷ pavitthe va anikkh[am]⁸jante mato nima hoti Catunnam iriyapathanam pi samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati, aññita-

¹ Sbh jiyanti

³ S^b kminam

⁶ B^{hm} kalank^o

⁷ B^{hm} appav^o

² Sbh sūtigharañ

⁴ Sbh daseyya

⁶ A iii, 306

⁸ B^{hm} omv.

raññatarassa pana adhmattatāya āyusankhārā upacchiḥanti.
 Sīṭunhānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati,
 atisitena pana atī unheṇa vā abhihūtassa vipajjati. Mahā-
 bhūtānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati,
 pathaviḍhātuyā pana āpodhātu-ādinam vā aññataraññata-
 rassa pakopena¹ balasampanno pi puggalo patthaddhakāyo
 vā atisārādivasena kinnapūtīkāyo vā mahādāhapareto vā
 sambhiḥjamāna²-sandhibandhano vā hutvā jīvitakkhayaṃ
 pāpunāti Kabalīkārāhāram³ pi yuttakāle labhantass' eva
 jīvitam pavattati, āhāram alabhamānassa pana parikkha-
 yam gacchati ti evam āyudubbalato mraṇaṃ anussari-
 tabbam

(6) *Animutto* ti avavathīnato, paricchedabbhāvato ti attho
 Sīttīnam hi —

Jīvitam vyadhi kālo ca dehanikkhepanam gati
 pañc' eto jvalokasmim animuttā na ñāyare⁴

Tattha *jīvitam* tāva ettakam eva jīvitabbam, na ito paran
 ti evam⁵ vavathīnābhāvato animuttam, kalalakāle pi hi
 sattā maranti, abbuda-, pesi, ghana, māsikā-, dvemāsa-,
 temāsa-, catumāsa-, pancamāsa, dasamāsakāle pi, kucchito
 nikkhantasamaye pi, tato param vassasatassa anto pi bahi
 pi maranti yeva

Vyādhi pi imina va vyādhinā sattā marantī, na aññenā⁶ ti
 evam⁵ vavathīnābhāvato animutto, cakkhurogenā pi hi sattā
 maranti, sotarogādinam aññatarena pi

Kālo pi imasmim yeva kāle maritabbam na aññasmin ti
 evam vavathīnābhāvato animutto, pubbanhe pi hi sattā
 maranti, majjhantīkādinam aññatarasmim pi.

Dehanikkhepanam pi idh' eva myamānānam dehena pati
 tabbam, na aññatra⁷ ti evam vavathīnābhāvato animuttam,
 antogāme jātānam hi bahigāme pi attabhāvo patati, bahi
 gāme pi jātānam⁸ antogāme. Tathā thalajānam vā jale,
 jalajānam vā thale ti anekappakārato vitthāretabbam.

1 S^b aññatarappakopena

3 B^{hm} kabalīkār°.

5 B^{hm} omī

7 S^b aññatthē

2 S^{bh} sañchiḥjamāna.

4 B^{hm} nayare.

6 B^{hm} nāññ°.

8 B^{hm} jātānam pi

Gatī pi ito eutenā idha nibbattitabbān ti evaṃ vavattha nabhāvato animitta Devalokato hi cuta manussesu pi nibbattān ti, manussalokato cuta devalokadināṃ pi yattha katthaci nibbattanti ā evaṃ, yantayutta gona viya, gatīpan cahe loke samparivattatī ti evaṃ animittato maraṇaṃ anussar tabbāṃ

(1) *iddhānaparicchedato ti manussanāṃ jīvitaṃ na nāma etarahi na paricchedo na tathā addha*¹ *Yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassisaṭṭam, appamā ā bhīyyo*—tena aha Bhagava—*appamā idam, bhikkhāre, manussanāṃ aju, gamanāyo samparayo Katṭabbāṃ kusalam, caritabbāṃ brahmacarijāṃ, natthi jataṃ aṃaranāṃ* *Yo, bhikkhāre, ciraṃ jīvati, so vassisaṭṭam appamā ā bhīyyo ti*

*Appamā aju manussanāṃ, hīleyya naṃ suporiso carejy ādittasiso ā, natthi maccussa noḡamo ti*²

Apāram pi aha—*bhūtapubbāṃ, bhikkhāre, araḡo nāma sattha aḡosī ti*³ *sabbāṃ pi sattahī upanāhī ālanakatāṃ suttaṃ vittharetabbāṃ* Apāram pi aha—*Yo⁴ jāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḡo vataḡaṃ rattindī iam jīveyyāṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyyāṃ, bahum vata me katamāssa ti, yo pāyāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḡo vataḡam dīrasāṃ jīveyjāṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyjāṃ bahum vata me katamāssa ti, yo pāyāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḡo vataḡam tadantaraṃ jīveyjāṃ, yadantaram eḡam pinda pātāṃ bhunjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyyāṃ, bahum vata me katamāssa ti, yo pāyāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḡo vataḡam tadantaram jīveyjāṃ yadantaram cattaro paṇca alope sanḡhuditū ājjhoharami, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyjāṃ, bahum vata me katamāssa ti*—*ime iccanti, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū pamattū viḡiranti, dandhāṃ maraṇasatim bhāreṭi asavaṇaṃ kha yāja*

¹ Bhm etarahi paritto addha ² S 1, 108. ³ I 11, 136

⁴ Text (P T S ed) Yvāyim ⁵ Yo pāyāṃ

⁵ Bhm maraṇasatim

Yo ca *Khīṇiyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti aho itaṃham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ alopasī sankhaditā ajjhoharami Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam bahu vata me kalam assa ti yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇassatim bhāveti aho itaṃham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ccssasitū va passasami, passasitā va assasami Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me itaṃham assa ti — ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatta viharanti ti kham maraṇasatim bhāventi asarīṇam khayaya ti¹ Evam catupancalopasankhadana mattam avissasiyo paritito jivitassa addha ti evam addhana paricchedato maraṇam anussaritaṃbham*

(8) *Khanaparittato* ti paramatthato hi atiparitto sattaṇaṃ jivitakkhaṇo ekacittappavattimatto yeva Yathā nama rathacakkam pavattamanam pi eken eva nemippa desena pavattati tittamanāṇaṃ pi eken eva tittati evam eva ekacittakkhanikam sattanaṃ jivitam tasmim citte niruddhamatte satto niruddho ti vuccati Yathā aha — atī'e cittaṃ haṇe jivuttha na jīvati na jīviṣṣati anagatē cittaṃ khaṇe na jivuttha na jīvati jīviṣṣati paccuppanne cittaṃ khaṇe na jivuttha jīvati na jīviṣṣati ti²

*Jīvitam attabhāro ca sukkhadukkhā ca keralā
ekacittasamāyutta lahuṃ vattate khaṇo*

*Ye niruddhā maraṇassa tittamanassa va idha
sabbe pi sādisa khandha gata appatīsandhiya*

*Anibbattena na jato paccuppannena jīvati
cittabhāga mato loka paṇṇatī paramatthiya ti*

Evam *khanaparittato* maraṇam anussaritaṃbham

Iti mesam atthannam akāraṇam annatarannatarena anusarato pi punappunam manasikaravasena cittaṃ asevanam labhati maraṇarāgmanā satī santitthati nivaranaṇi viklambhanti jhamaṇaṇi patubhavanti Sabhavadhammatta pīṇa sanvejanīyatta ca arammanassa appanāṃ appatva upacārappattim³ eva jhānaṃ hoti Lokuttarajjhaṇam pīṇa

¹ I iv 318 f (§ 11)

² Not traced

³ B^m upacāramattam eva throughout

duṭṭiya catutthani ca urupajjhūni sabbhavadhamme pi
 bhavanavisesena appanam pipunanti Visuddhibhāva
 nikkāmasenā hi lokuttaram appanam pipunanti uruṃma
 natikkāmasabhavanavāsenā aruppiṃ appanapattāss eva
 hi jhānassa arāmmānāsamatikkāmanamattam tattha hoti
 idha paṇa tad ubhayaṃ pi natthi Tāni upacārappattam
 eva jhānam hoti Tad etam satī bhena upi unatṭa mara
 nasat ice eva saṅkham gacchati

Imaṃ ca pīṇa maraṇasatim anuyutto bhikkhu satatam
 appamitto hoti sabbabhāvesu anabhiraṭṭisannam jātita
 bhātī, jīvitamāntam jahātī² pāpagaṇi hoti aśānidhiva
 hulo, parikkhāre u vigatāmalimocchero micca āna c
 āssa paricayam gacchati tālānusāren eva ca dukkha an
 na mātṭasānā ca upiṭṭhātī

jantī¹ *Amatam tesāṃ, bhikkhāre paribhuttam aparibhuttam parihīnam aparihīnam viraddham aviraddham² yesam La jagatasatī araddha ti³ evam Bhagavata anekheḥ akareḥ pasamsitā — katham bhāritā, bhikkhāre kayagatasatī² Kathaṃ bahulīkata mahapphala hoti mahānīsamā² Idha, bhikkhāre bhikkhu arannagato ca ti⁴ adina nayena anapanapabbam iriyapathapabbam, catu sampajannapabbam patikula⁵ manasikarapabbam, dhatu manasikarapabbam nava sivathikapabbam ti⁶ imesam cud dasīnam pabbanam vasena kayagatasatī kammattathanam muddittham tissa bhavananiddeso anuppatto*

Tattha yasma iriyapathapabbam catusampajannapabbam dhatumanasikarapabbam ti imam tina vipassanavasena vuttam nava sivathikapabbam⁶ vipassanananesu yeva adinavanupassanavasena vuttam ya pi c ettha uddhuma takadisu samadhibhavana iṃheyya, sa asubhaniddese pakaṣita yeva

Anapanapabbam pana patikulamanasikarapabbam ca imam ev ettha dve samadhiavasene vuttam Tesu anapanapabbam anapanasatīvasena viṣum kammattathanam veva Yam pan etam — puna ca parāṃ bhikkhāre bhikkhu imam eva kayam uddhaṃ padatala adlo lesāmatthalalacaparīyam tam puram nanappakarassa asuciṃ paccarekkhatī atthi imasmiṃ kaye lesa loma pe muttan ti⁷ evam matthalun gam atthimunjena sangahetva patil ulamanasikaravasena de sitam dvattimsakarakammaatthīnam — idam idha kayagatasatī ti adhippetam Tatthayam⁸ palivannana pubbangamo bhavananiddeso — *imam eva kaṃ v ti imam catummahabbutikam⁹ putikayam Uddham padatala ti padatalato uparī idha lesa natilaka ti esaggato hettha Tacaparī jantan ti tiriyam tacaparīcchinnam Purāṃ na appakarassa asuciṃ*

¹ Following the contrary order in the positive and negative clauses to the PTS ed

² PTS viruddham aviruddham S^b iraddham

³ A 1 43, 45

⁴ U 11 89

⁵ S^b patikk^o

⁶ Bhm siv^o

⁷ D 11 293 U 1, 57

⁸ S^b Tatrayam.

⁹ S^b catummahā^o

māse imam yeva sajjhāyam karothā ti dvattimsākārapālim adāsi Te kiñcāpi nesam dve tayo nikāyā pagunā, padakkhinaggāhitāya pana cattāro māse dvattimsākāram sajjhāyanta va sotīpannā ahesum Tasmā kammattthānam Lathentena ācariyena antevāsiko vattabbo pathamam tāva vācāya sajjhāyam karohi ti¹ Karontena ca tacapañcakādini paricchinditvā anulomapatilomavasena sajjhāyo kātabbo — kesā, lomā, nakhā, dantā, taco ti hi vatvā, puna patilomato taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam Tad anantaram vakkapañcake mamsam, nahāru,² atthi, atthimiñjam, vakkam ti vatvā, puna patilomato vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato papphāsa-pañcake hadayam, yakanam, kilomakam, pihakam, papphāsam ti vatvā, puna patilomato papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato matthalungapañcake antam, antagunam, udariyam, karisam matthalungan ti vatvā, puna patilomato matthalungam, karisam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato medachakke pittam, semham, pubbo, lohutam, sedo, medo ti vatva puna patilomato medo, sedo, lohutam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karisam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato muttachakke assu, vasā, khelo, singhanikā, lasikā muttan ti vatvā, puna patilomato muttam, lasikā, singhanikā, khelo, vasā, assu, medo, sedo, lohutam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karisam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

¹ B^{hm} karotīti² B^{hm} naharu

Evam kalasatam kalasahassam kalasatasahasam pi vaca sajjhaya katabbo Vacasa sajjhayena hi kammattā natan ti paguna hoti, na ito e ito ca cittam vidhaya ti k t thasa pakata honti, hatthasankhalika viya, vatipadapanti viya ca khayanti

Yatha pana vacasa, tath eva manasa pi sajjhaya katabbo Vacasa sajjhaya hi manasa sajjhayassa paccayo hoti manasa sajjhaya lakkhanapativadhassa paccayo hoti

anupatipatiya manasikatabbam, na ekantarikaya Ekanta rikaya hi manasikaronto yatha nama akusalo puriso dvat timsapadam nissenim ekantarikaya arohanto kilantakayo patati, na arohanam sampadeti evam eva bhavanasampatti vasena adhigantabbassa assadassa anadhigama kilantacitto patati na bhavanam sampadeti Anupubbato manasikaron tena pi ca *natisighato* manasikatabbam Atisighato mana sikaroto¹ hi yatha nama tiyojanamaggam patipajjiti, ok kamanavissajjanam asallakkhetva, sigbena javena satah khattum pi gamanagamanam karoto purisassa, kiñcapi addhanam parikkhayam gacchati atha kho pucchitva va gantabbam hoti, evam eva kevalam kiñcapi kammatthanam pariyojanam papunati, avibhutam pana hoti, na visesam aha hati tasma natisighato manasikatabbam

Yatha ca natisighato, evam *natisanikato* pi Atisanikato manasikaroto hi yatha nama tadahe va tiyojanamaggam² gantukamassa purisassa antaramagge rukkhapabbatatala hadisu³ vilambamanassa maggo parikkhayam ne gacchati, diviha tihena pariyojanapetabbo hoti, evam eva kammatthanam pariyojanam na gacchati visesadhigamassa paccayo na hoti

Vikkhepapatibahanato ti kammatthanam vissajjetha bahiddha puthuttarammane cetaso vikkhepo patibahitabbo Ap patibahato hi yatha nama ekapadikam papatanamaggam patipannassa purisassa akkamanapadam asallakkhetva ito c ito ca vilokiyato padavaro virajjhata tato sataporise papate patitabbam hoti evam eva bahuddha vikkhepe sati kammatthanam parihayati paridhamsati tasma vikkhepapatibahanato manasikatabbam

Pa matissamatikkhamanato ti ya ayam lesa loma ti adika panna¹ti tam atikramitva patikulam ti cittam thapetabbam Yatha hi udakadullabhakale manussa aranne udapanam disva, tattha talapinnadikam kincid eva sannanam bandhitva tena sannanena agantva nahayanti ceva pivanti

¹ Bhm °karonto

² Sbh vojanam maggam

³ Sⁿ refers to Sammoha (Vilasini) as reading rukkhapabbatagahanadisū

ca, yada pana nesam abhinhasancarena agatā gatapadāni
 pakatam hoti, tada saññanena kiccā na hoti icchiticchī
 takkhaṇe gantvā nahayanti ceva pivanti ca evaṃ eva pub
 babhage keśa loma tī pānattivasena manasikāroto paṭiku
 labhavo pakato hoti, atha keśa loma tī pānattim samatīk
 kamutva paṭikulabbhave yeva cittaṃ thapetabbam

santhanam Puna paccagamane pi es eva nayo Punap
punam patipatiyamanassa makkatassa ukkutthukutthit
thane utthanam viya punappunam manasikaroto kesuci
kesuci upatthatesu anupatthahante vissajjetva upatthitesu
parikkammakaranam Anukkamena ekasmin tale nipatitva
tassa majjhe makulatalapannasucim dalham gahetva vijjhu
yamanas a pi anutthanam viya avasane dvisu upatthitesu
yo sutthutaram upatthati¹ tam eva punappunam manasi
karitva appanaya uppadanam

Apara pi upama —yatha nama pindapatiko bhikkhu dvat
t msakulam gamam upanissaya vasanto pathamagehe yeva
dve bhikkha labhitva parato ekam vissajjeyya puna divase
tisso labhitva parato dve vissajjeyya tatiyadivase adimhi
veva pattapuram labhitva asanasalam gantva paribhunjeyya
evamsampadam idam datthabbam Dvattimsakulagamo
viya hi dvattimsakaro Pindapatiko viya yosavacaro
Tassa tam gamam upanissaya vaso viya vegino dvatt msakare
parikkammakaranam Pathamagehe dve bhikkha labhitva
parato ekissa vissajjanam viya dutiya divase tisso labhitva
parato dinnam vissajjanam viya ca manasikaroto manasi
karoto anupatthahante vissajjetva upatthitesu upatthitesu²
yeva kotthasadvaye parikkammakaranam tat yadivase adim
hi yeva patapuram labhitva asanasalayam nisiditva pari
bhogo viya dvisu yo sutthutaram upatthati tam eva
punappunam manasikaritva appanaya uppadanam

Ippanato ti appanakotthasato kesadisu ekekasmim kot
thase appana hoti ti veditabba ti ayam [ev³] ettha adhip
payo

Tayo ca suttanta ti adhiccittani sutibhāro bojjha galosalla
ti ime tayo suttanta viriyasamadhivojanattham v dītabba
ti ayam ettha adhippayo

Tattha adhiccittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhura tinn
ni nittani kalena kalena ma asikātabbani kalena kalena
sariyadhinimittam manasikātabbani kalena kalena paggahani
mittani⁴ manasikātabbani kalena kalena upekkhā nittam

¹ So also Bhm² Bhm once only³ Sbh omit⁴ So all editions PTS Ang ed has paggaha°

manasikātabbā Sace, bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimuttam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam kosajjāya samattheyya Sace, bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggahanimuttam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samattheyya Sace bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekkhānimuttam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhieyya āsānam khayāya Yato ca kho, bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālāna lālam samādhinimuttam paggahanimuttam upekkhānimuttam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammaññāñ¹ ca paḥhasāraṇa ca na ca pi bhāṅgu sammāsamādhieyati āsānam khayāya

Seyyathā pi, bhikkhāre, suvaṇṇakāro iā suvaṇṇakārante iāsī iā uḷlam bandhati, uḷlam bandhitiā uḷlāmuḷham ilim peti, uḷlāmuḷham ulimpetiā sandāsena jātārūpam jheteā uḷlāmuḷhe paḷḷhipitiā kālāna kalam abhidhamati, kālāna kalam udākena paripphoseti, kālāna lalam ajjhupelḷhati — Sace, bhikkhāre, suvaṇṇakāro iā suvaṇṇakāranteiāsī iā tam jātārūpam ekantam abhidhameyya, thānam tam jātārūpam dahoyya — Sace, bhikkhāre, suvaṇṇakāro iā suvaṇṇakārante iāsī iā tam jātārūpam ekantam udākena paripphoseyya thānam tam jātārūpam nibbāyeyya — sace, bhikkhāre suvaṇṇakāro iā suvaṇṇakāranteiāsī iā tam jātārūpam ekantam ajjhupekkheyya, thānam tam jātārūpam na sammāparipphokam jacehēyya — Yato ca kho, bhikkhāre, suvaṇṇakāro iā suvaṇṇakāranteiāsī iā tam jātārūpam kālāna kalam abhidhamati kālāna kalam udākena paripphoseti, kālāna kalam ajjhupelḷhati, tam hoti jātārūpam muduñ ca kammaññāñ¹ ca paḥhasāraṇa ca na ca pi bhāṅgu sammā upeti kammāṇa, yassū yassū ca paḥhasāraṇaṭṭhāyā ālankhati, yadā pattiḷāya, yadā kundaḷāya, yadā gīrejjāya,² yadā suvaṇṇamūlāya, tañ c' asāti attānam anābhūti

nam Kesā hī vannasanthānato apatikūlā pi [siyum¹],
gandhena pana patikūlā veva Yathā hī daharassa kumā-
 rassa vaccam vannato hahiddivannam, santhānato [pi²] ha-
 liddipindasanthānam, sankāratthāne chadditañ ca uddhu-
 mātakakālasunakhasariram vannato talapakkavannam, san-
 thānato vattetvā vissatthamudingasanthānam, dāthā pi ssa
 sumanamakulasadisa ti ubhayam pi vannasanthānato siyā
 appatikūlam, *gandhena* pana patikūlam eva, evam kesā pi
 siyum vannasanthānato apatikūlā, *gandhena* pana patikūlā
 yevā ti Yathā pana asucitthāne gamanissandhena jātāni
 sūpeyyapannāni nāgarikamanussanam jegucchāni honti
 aparibhogāni, evam kesā pi pubbalobitamuttakarīsapitta
 semhādī nissandena jātattā jegucchā ti idam nesam *āsayato*
 pātikulyam Ime ca kesa nīma gūtharāsīmhi utthutakan-
 nikam viya ekatimsakotthāsārāsīmhi jātā, te susānasankā-
 ratthānādīsu jātāsīkam viya parikkhādīsu³ jatakamalakuva-
 līyādī puppham viya ca asucitthāne jātattā paramajeguc-
 chā ti idam nesam *okāsato* pātikulyam

Yathā ca kesānam, evam sabbakotthāsānam vanna
 santhāna *gandhīsayokāsavasena* pañcadha patikūlatā va
 vatthapetabbā Vannasanthanadīso kāsaparicchēdavasena
 pana sabbe pi visum visum vatthapetabbā

Tattha *lomā* tāva pakatīvannato na kesā viya asambhūn
 nakālīkā, kālapīngalā pana honti Santhānato onataggā
 tīlamūlasanthāna Dīso dīsu dīsāsu jātā, okāsato thapet-
 va kesānam patitthitokāsañ ca hatthapādatalāni ca jebhuy-
 jena avasesarīravethanacamme jātā Paricchēdato sarīra-
 vethanacamme līkhāmatam⁴ pavīsīva patitthitena, hetthā
 attano mūlatālena, uparī ākāseṇa, tīriyam aññamaññēna
 paricchīnuā Dve loma ekato natthī ti ayam nesam
 sabbāgaparicchēdo, visabhāgaparicchēdo pana kesasadiso
 yeva

Nakhā ti visīriyā nakhapattīnam nāmam, te sabbe pi
 vannato seto Santhanato macchasaḷakkīsanthānā Dīso
 pīdanakhī hetthimadīsayā,⁵ hatthanakha uparimadīsayā ti

¹ Sh omits

² Bhm omī

³ Bhm parikkh°.

⁴ Sh līkha°.

⁵ Sbh °dīsayam.

taco chiddavachuddakītakulavakīsanthano sīsattaco pīttat
thavīkasanthano tī

Tacaparigganhaḥena ca yogavicārena uttarotthato pat-
thaya uparimukham nānam pesetva pathamam tava mu-
kham pariyaṇandhitva thitacammam vavatthapetabbam
Tato nalatatticammam tato thavīkaya pakkhittapattissa-
ca thavīkaya ca antarena hattham iva sīsattikāssa ca sīsa-
cammassa ca antarena nānam pesetva atthikena saddhim-
cammassa ekabaddhabhavam viyojenta sīsacammam va-
vatthapetabbam Tato khandhacammam tato anulomena
patilomena ca dakkhinabhatthacammam Atha ten eva
nayena vamaḥatthacammam tato pīthacammam [tam¹]
vavatthapetva anulomena patilomena ca dakkhinapadacam-
mam atha ten eva nayena vamaḥpadacammam tato anuk-
kamen eva vatthi udarahadayaḡivacammam vavatthape-
tabbani Atha ḡivacammānantaram hetthimāhanucam-
mam vavatthapetva adharotthapariyosanam papetva nīttha-
petabbam Evam olarīkolarīkam parigganhantassa sukhu-
mam pi pakatam hoti Disato dīsu disasu jato Okasato
sahāsaṇṇam pariyaṇandhitva thito Paricchedato hettha
patitthītatalena uparī akasena paricchinno —ayam assa
sabbhāḡaparichedo visabbhāḡaparichedo pana kesasādiḡo
yeva

Maṇisa : ti navaḡ mamsapeṇisatani Tam sabbam pi van-
nato rattam kimsukapupphasadisam santhanato jaḡhapin-
dikamamsam talapannaputabhattasanthanam ² urumam-
sam nisāḡapotasānthanam anisāḡamamsam uddhanakoti-
santhanam pīthimamsam talagulapatalasanthanam phasu-
kādīḡyamamsam³ koṭṭhāḡakayakucchuyam⁴ tanumatikālepa-
santhanam thanamamsam vattetva⁵ avakkhittamattika-
pīndasanthanam bahudīḡyamamsam dvīgunam katva tha-
pītanīccammamahamūḡikasanthanam Evam olarīkolarīkam
parigganhantassa sukhumam pi pakatam hoti Disato dīsu
disasu jatam Okasato [vī⁶]-adhikani tīni atthīsati

1 Sbh omī

3 Bhm pīsuḡā^o

• Sbh ṭhatī

2 Sbh talapatta^o

4 Sbh potthāḡ^o

6 Sbh omī

anulumpitvā tthitāṃ Paricchedato hetthī aṭṭhi-anghite
patitṭhutatāleṇa, upari tacena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena
paricchinnaṃ Ayam asā sabhagaparichedo, visabhāga
paricchedo pana kesasadiṣṣo yeva

Nahārū¹ ti nava nahāru satāni Vannato sabbe pi na
hārū setā, saññhanato nāna saññhanā Etesu hi givīya
uparimabhiṅgito² patṭhīya pañca mahānāharū sarīram vinad-
dhamīna purimāpassena otinnā, pañca pacchimapassena,
pañca dakkhināpassena, pañca vāmapassena³ Dakkhina-
hattham vinaddhamānī pi hatthissa purimāpassena pañca,
pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vimahattham vinaddhamānā
Dakkhināpadam vinaddhamāna pi pīdassa purimāpassena
pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmapīdam vinad-
dhamānā pī ti evaṃ sarīradhāraka nama saṭṭhi mahānāharu
kāyam vinaddhamāna otinna Ye haṇḍarī ti pi vuccanti, te
sabbe pi haṇḍalamikulasaññhānā, aññe pana tam tva pa-
desam ajjhottharivā tthita, tato sukhumatārī suttarajjuka
santhānā, aññe tato sukhumatara putūlatasāññhānā, aññe
tato sukhumatārī mahāvīnātantisāññhāna, aññe thūlasutta-
kāsāññhānā Hatthapadapitthīsu nahārū sakunapāḍesāñña-
nā, sīse nahārū darakāṇam sisajalākāsāññhāna, pitthiyam
nāharū ātape pasarita allajalāsāññhānā Avasesa tam tam
angapaccangānugatā nahārū sarīre patimukhajalakaṇḍuka
saññhānā Disato dvīsu dvīsu jata Olāsato sahalasarīre
atṭhīni abandhutvā tthita Paricchedato heṭṭha tinnam
aṭṭhisatānam upari patitṭhutatālehi, upari mamsacammāni
āhacca tthitappādesehi, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinna
Ayam nesam sabhagaparichedo, visabhāgaparichedo pana
kesasadiṣṣo yeva

Atthī ti thāpetvā dvattimsadantatṭhīni, avasesani catu-
satthi hatthatṭhīni, catusatthi padatṭhīni, catusatthi mam-
samussitāni mudu atṭhīni, dve panhikatṭhīni, ekakasmim
pade dve dve gopphakāṭṭhīni, dve jaṅghatṭhīni, ekam jva-
nukāṭṭhī, ekam ūratṭhī,⁴ dve katitṭhīni,⁵ aṭṭharāsa pitthikaṇ-

¹ B^{hm} nahāru (*alwa js*)

² S^{bm} uparibh^o

³ S^h inserts pañca

⁴ B^{hm} urutṭhī

⁵ B^{hm} katitṭhīni

takatthini¹ catuvisati phasukatthini² cuddasa uratthini,
 ekam hadayatthi dve akkhakatthini dve kottatthini dve
 bahatthini dve dve aggabahatthini satia givatthini dve
 hanukatthini ekam nasikatthi dve akkhatthini dve kan
 natthini ekam nalatatthi ekam muddhatthi nava sisaka
 palatthini ti evam tumattani atthasatani Tani sabbani pi
 vannato setani santhanato nana santhanani Tattha hi
 aggapadanguhi atthini katakabijasanthanani tad anantaran
 majjhapabbatthini panasatthi³ santhanani mulapabbatthini
 panavasanthanani Pitthupadatthini kottitakandalakanda
 ra⁴rasisanthanani Panhikatthi ekatthitalaphalabijasantha
 nam Goppakhatthini bandhakilagolakasanthanani jan
 ghatthnam goppakatthisu patitthitatthanam apanitataca
 sin ilakirasanthanam⁵ khuddakajanghatthikam dhanuka
 dandasanthanam mahantam milatasappapitthisanthanam
 jannukatthi ekato parakkhinaphenakasanthanam Tattha
 janghatthikassa patitthitatthanam atitthi⁶khinaggagosinga
 santhanam⁶ Uratthuduttacchitavasi⁷pharasudandasantha
 nam Tassa katitthimhi patitthitatthanam kilagolakasa
 thanam Tena katatthino⁸ patitthitatthanam aggacchin
 namahapunnagaphalasanthanam Katu atthini⁹ dve pi eka
 bandhani hutva kumbhakarika uddhana santhanani pati
 yekham⁹kammarakutayottakasanthanani¹⁰ Kotiyam thitam
 anisadatthi adhomukham katva gahitasappaphanasantha
 nam sattasu thanesu¹¹chiddavachuddam¹² Pitthikantakat
 thini abbhantarato uparuparithapitasasipattavethakasantha
 nani¹³ Bahirito vattanavahisanthanani Tesam antarantara
 lakacadantasadisa dve tayo kantaka honti Catuvisatiya
 phasul atthisu⁴ aparipunnani aparipunna asisanthanani pari

¹ Sb khatthakatthini

² Bhm pasuk^o

³ Bhm pana^o

⁴ Sb^h °kanda Cf p 255

⁵ S^l anapaṇita^o *but refers to reading given above*

⁶ Bhm atikkhin^o

⁷ Bhm Ūrutthi^o

⁸ Bhm katit^o

⁹ So all editions Cf above p 249

¹⁰ Bhm °vottasan^o

¹¹ Bhm sattatthitathanesu

¹² Sb^h °chuddam

¹³ Sb °sisaka^o Bhm °vedhaka^o

¹⁴ Bhm l sukka^o

nam atthnam abbhantaragatam¹ velunāyam pakkhittasedi
 ta mahavettaggasanthanam khuddanukhuddakanam abbhanta-
 ragatam veluyatthipabbesu² pakkhittasedita tanuvettag-
 gasanthanam Disato dvisu disasu jatam Okasato atthnam
 abbhantare patitthitam Paricchedato atthnam abbhanta-
 ratalehi paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparinchedo,
 visabhagaparinchedo pana kesasadisso yeva

Vallan ti ekabandhana dve mamsapindika Tam vinnuto
 mandarattam palibhaddakattivannam, santhanato daraka-
 nam yamakakulagolakasanthanam ekavantapaṭibiddha
 ambaphaladvayasanthanam va Disato uparimaya disaya
 jatam Okasato galavataka³ nikkhantena ekamulena thokam,
 gantva dvividhabhinna thulanaharuna vinubandham⁴ hutva
 hūryamamsam parikkhipitva thitam Paricchedato vak-
 kām vakkabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagapa-
 rinchedo, visabhagaparinchedo pana kesasadisso yeva

yakanan ca upari chadetva olambantam thutam Paricchedo
dato papphasabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhag
paricchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Ana 1 ti purissa dvattimsa hattham¹ itthiya atthavi
sati hattham¹ ekavisatiya thanesu obhagga antavatti Tad
etam vannato setam sakharasudhavannam Santhanato
lohitudoniyam abhuyta thapitasasacchinnasappasantha
nam Disato dvisu disasu jatam Okasato upari galavatake
hettha ca karisamagge vimbandhitta galavatakarisamag
gapariyante sarirabbhantare thutam Paricchedato antabho
gena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visa
bhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Attaguna 1 ti antabhogatthanesu bandhanam Tam van
nato setam dalasitalikamula[ka²]vannam Santhanato dala
sitalikamulasanthanam eva Disato dvisu disasu jatam
Okasato luddalapharasu lammadinu karontanam yanta
kaddhanakale yantasuttakam va yantaphalakani anta
bhoge ekato agalante abandhitta padapunchanarajjuman
dalakas³ antara samsibbitta³ thitarajjuka viya ekavisa
tiya antabhoganam antara thutam Paricchedato antaguna
bhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo
visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Udariya ti udare bhavam asitapitakhayitasayitam Tam
vannato ajjhothaharavannam Santhanato parissavane si
thikabandhatandulasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya
jatam⁴ Okasato udare thutam Udaram nama ubhato nippi
liyanmanassa allasatakassa majjhe sanjataphotakasadisani
antapatalam bahi mattham⁵ anto mamsakasambupalive
thanahitthapavarakapupphaka⁶ sadisam kuthitapanasata
cassa abbhantarasadisan ti pi vattum vattati Yattha tak
kotaka ganduppadaka talahiraka sucumukhaka patatanuka⁷
suttaka ecc evam adi dvattimsakulappabheda kimayo akula
vyakula sandasandacarino hutva nivasanti ye⁸ panabhoja

¹ S^b hattha

³ B^{hm} tam sib^o

⁵ B^{hm} mattham

B^{hm} o'tanta

² S^b ori ut

⁴ B^{hm} thutam

⁶ S^b ori ut

⁸ S^b ye pana pana^o

nīdimhi avijjamāne ullanghitvā viravantā hadayamamsam
 abhiññanti, paṇabhojanādi ajjhoharanavelāyañ¹ ca[te²]
 uddhammukhā³ lutvā pīṭhamajjhohāṭe dve tayo ālope
 turitaturitī vilumpanti⁴. Yam tesam kīminam sutigharam
 vaccaṭṭi gilānasalī susīnū ca hoti, yattha seyyathapi
 nāma caṇḍilagāmadivāre candanikāya nidāghasamaye thul
 laphuṭṭake⁵ deve vassanto udakena vuyhamanāṃ mutta ka
 rīsa camma aṭṭhi nahāru khaṇḍa khela singhānika lolutappa
 bhutī nīnākunapajātā nīpatitvā kaddamodakalulitā divi
 ha tihaṇṇena sūjātakimikulāṃ suriyatapasantapavega
 kuthitāṃ uparuparī phenabubbulake⁶ muñcantāṃ abhinila
 vannāṃ paramaduggandhājegucchāṃ neva upagantūṃ na
 dāṭṭhūṃ araharūpatāṃ āpījītvā titṭhatī, pageva ghaṇitūṃ
 vā sayitūṃ vā,—evaṃ eva nānappaḥārapanabhojanādi danta
 musārasācunnitāṃ jivhā hatthaparivattitāṃ khelalāpali
 buddhāṃ taṃ khaṇāṃ jeva⁷ vīgataṃ annagandharasādi saṃ
 pīdam tantivāyakkhāṇṇasuvānīvamathusādisāṃ nīpatitvā
 pīṭtasamhāvātipalivethitāṃ lutvā udaraggī santapavega
 kuthitāṃ kimikulakulāṃ uparūparī phenabubbulakāṇi⁶ muñcantāṃ
 paramakāsambuduggandhājegucchabhīvaṃ āpījītvā
 titṭhatī, yam sutvā pīṇanabhojanādisu amanuññātā santhātī,
 pageva paññācakkhūna aṇaloketvā Yattha ca patitāṃ
 paṇabhojanādi pañcadha vivekaṃ gacchatī, ekam bhāgaṃ
 paṇāka khaṇḍanti, ekam bhāgaṃ udaraggi jhapeti, eko bhāgo
 muttāṃ hoti, eko bhāgo karīsaṃ, eko bhāgo rasabhāvaṃ
 āpījītvā sonitāṃ mamsādiṃ⁸ upabruhayatī. Paricchedato
 uḥarapatalena ceva udariyabhāgena ca paricchinnaṃ. Ayam
 assa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesa
 sādiso jeva.

Karīsaṃ ti vaccaṃ Tam vannato yebhuyyena ajjhohā
 taḥaravannāṃ eva hoti. Santhanato okasasanthanāṃ. Di
 sato hetṭhimāya disaya jātaṃ Okasato pakkaṣaye thitāṃ
 Pakkaṣayo nama hettha nabhupīṭhikantakamulāṇāṃ antare

1 Sbh °haranavelāya

3 Sbh uddhamukha

5 Bhm thula°

7 Bhm taṃ khaṇavigata°

2 Sbh omit

4 Bhm vilupp°

6 Bhm °pupphula°.

8 Sbh sonita°

antavasane ubbedhena atthangulamatto velunalikasido
 Yattha seyyatha pi nama upari bhumbhage patitam vasso-
 dakam ogahitva hettha bhumbhagam puretva titthati,
 evam eva yam kinci amasaye patitam panabhojanadikam
 udaraggina phenuddehakam pakkam pakkam nisadaya pisi-
 tam iva sanhabhagam apajjitva antabilena ogahitva [ogahitva¹]
 omadditva velupabbe pakkhipimanapandumattika viya san-
 nicitam hutva titthati Paricchedato pakkasayapatalena
 ceva karisabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga
 paricchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeve

Matthalungan ti sisakatahabbhantare thitaminjarasi Tam
 vannato setam ahicchattakapindavannam, dadhibhavam
 asampattam dutthakhiravannan ti pi vattum vattati San-
 thanato okasasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya jatam
 Okasato sisakatahabbhantare cattaro sibbanimagge² nissaya
 samodhanetva thapita cattaro pithapinda viya samohitam
 titthati Paricchedato sisakatahassa abbhantaratalehi ceva
 matthalungabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga
 paricchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeve

Pittan ti dve pittani baddhapittan ca abaddhapittan ca
 Tattha baddhapittam vannato bahalamadhukatelavannam
 Abaddhapittam milata³ akulipupphavannam⁴ Santhanato
 ubhayam pi okasasanthanam Disato baddhapittam upari-
 maya disaya jatam itaram divisu disasu jatam Okasato
 abaddhapittam thapetva lesa loma danta nakhanam mam-
 savinimuttatthanañ ceva thaddhasukkhacammañ ca uda-
 kam iva telabindu avasesasariram vyapetva thitam yamhi
 kupite akkhini pitakani honti bhamanti gattam kampati
 landayati baddhapittam hadayapapphasanam antare ya-
 kanamamsam nissaya patitthite mahakosatakosahasadise
 pittakosake thutam yamhi kupite satta ummattaka honti,
 vipallattacitta hrottappam chaddetva akatabbam karonti
 abhasitabbam bhasanti, acintitabbam cintenti Paricche-
 dato pittabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparic-
 chedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeve

¹ Sbh omit³ Bhm mitata°² Bhm sibbini°⁴ Bhm akuli°

Senāṇa ti sarirabbhantare ekapattapuripi amanam¹ semham Tam vinnato setim nigabhi² pinnarissavannam Santhanto oka³ anghanam Disato uparimaya⁴ disava⁵ jatam Okasato udarajātulo thutam, yam pumabhajanāli vyjhotharānakile, eyyathā pi nūma udaye sevālapanakarūṭṭhe vā lūthale vā pitante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā puna⁶ ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhātī evam eva pumabhojanādimbū nupātante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā pūna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhātī yamhū ca manlibhute pakkā⁷ṇdo vāva putubukkutarī lam vā ca udaram pūrimyeguccham kunapagandham hoti tato u gatenā ca gānthenā uddeko⁸ pī mukham pi duggāṇ dham putikunpā⁹adivām hoti So eva puriso apeli dug gandham vāvasi¹⁰ti¹¹ vattirabbatam upajjati yān ca viddhivā bahirūttam upannam pidhanaphalakam vā vacca¹²kutivām udarajātula¹³ssa abbhantare yeva kunapagandham sannirum bhivā tiṭṭhātī Paricchedato semhabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabha¹⁴gā¹⁵paricchedo visabha¹⁶gā¹⁷paricchedo lo¹⁸panā kesasadi¹⁹so yeva

Pūḍḍo ti putilohitavasena pavattapubbam Tam vinnato paṇḍupilissavanno matissare paṇā putibahalacā²⁰m²¹vanno hoti Santhanto okasasanthanam Disato dvisu disasu hoti Okasato paṇā pubba²²ssa okāso nama nibaddho natthi yattha so sannicito tiṭṭheyya Yatra yatra khaṇakantakapahara²³ naggiyā²⁴ldhi²⁵ abbhīhato sarirappadeso lohita²⁶m²⁷ santhabivā paccatī gāṇḍapilakadayo vā uppajjanti tatra tatra tiṭṭhātī Paricchedato pubba²⁸bhagena paricchunno Ayam assa sabha²⁹gā³⁰paricchedo visabha³¹gā³²paricchedo pāna kesasadi³³so yeva

Lohita m³⁴ ti dve lohita³⁵m³⁶ sannicitalohita³⁷m³⁸ ca samsaranalohita³⁹m⁴⁰ ca Tattha sannicitalohita⁴¹m⁴² [vinnato⁴³] nīpakkā⁴⁴bahalalakhara savannam samsaranalohita⁴⁵m⁴⁶ acchalakharasavannam Santhanto ubhayam pi okasasanthanam Disato sannicitalohita⁴⁷m⁴⁸ uparimava⁴⁹ disaya⁵⁰ jatam itaram dvisu disasu⁵¹ jatam Okasato samsaranalohita⁵²m⁵³ thapetvā kesalomadantanakhanam mamsavinimuttatthanan⁵⁴ ceva thaddhasukkhacamma⁵⁵n⁵⁶ ca dhammanijalanusarena sabbam upadinnasariram pharitvā thutam Sannicitalohita⁵⁷m⁵⁸ yā⁵⁹kanatthana⁶⁰ssa hetthabha⁶¹gā⁶²m

¹ Bh^m ekapattā⁶³² Bh^o balasa⁶⁴³ S^h udreko⁴ S^h vāyatitī⁵ S^h insert⁶⁵

puretva ekapattapuramattam¹ hadayaṃ ikkapapphasanam
upari thokam thokam paggharantam vākka hadaya yakana
papphase temayamanam thitam Tasmim hi vākka hadaya
dim atemente satta pipāsita honti Paricchedato lohitaḥ
gena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo viśa
bhagaparichedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Sedo ti lomakupadihi paggharanaka apodhatu So van
nato viṇṇasannatīlatelavanno Santhanato okasasanthano
Disato dvisu disasu jato Okasato sedassa okaso nama nibad
dho natthi yattha so lohitaṃ viya sāda tittheyya Iāda
pana aggisantīpa suriyasantapa utuvikaradihi sarīram san
tappatī² tada udakato abbulhamatta³ visamacchinnabhisa
mulalakumudanalakalapo viya sabbakesalomakupavivarehi
paggharati Tasma tassa santhanam pi kesalomakupavivara
nam vasen eva⁴ veditabbam Sedaparigganhakena ca yo
ginī kesalomakupavivare puretva thitavasen eva sedo ma
nasikatabbo Paricchedato sedabhagena paricchinnō Ayam
assa sabhagaparichedo viśabhagaparichedo pana kesa
sadiso yeva

Vedo ti thinasineho So vannato phalitahaddivanno
Santhanato thulasarirassa tava cammaman santare thapita
hal ddivannadukulapīlotikasanthano ti Kīsasarirassa jan
ghamamsam urumamsam pitthikantakanissitam pitthimam
sam udaravattimamsan ti etanī nissaya diguna tiguṇam
katva thapitahaddivannadukulapīlotikasanthano Disato
dvisu disasu jato Okasato thulassa⁵ sakalasarīram phariva
kīsaśa janghamamsadimī nissaya thito Yūṃ sinehasīṅkham
gatam pi paramajegucclatta neva muddhanī telatthaya
na nasateladinam atthaya gāhanti Paricchedato hettha
mamsena upari cammanī tīriyam medabhagena paricchinnō⁶
Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo viśabhagaparichedo pana kesa
sadiso yeva

Issa ti akkhihi paggharanaka apodhatu Tam vannato
viṇṇasannatīlatelavannam Santhanato okasasanthanam

¹ B^{hm} °pīṭṭha°

³ B^{hm} abbulha°

⁵ So also S^{bh}

² B^{hm} santapatī Cf U 1 188

⁴ B^{hm} yeva vasena

⁶ B^{hm} paricchinnam

Disato uparimaya disaya jataṃ Okasato akkhikupakesu
 thitāṃ Na e etāṃ, pittaḷosake pittaṃ va, akkhikupakesu
 suda sannicitaṃ tittḥati Yada pana satta somanas ajata
 mahahasitaṃ hasanti domanassajita rodanti paridevanti
 tatharupam va visamāharam aharanti yada ca nesam ak
 khini dhumarajapamsuladibhi abhinnanti, tada etehi
 somanassadomanassavisabhagāhira utuhi samatthahitv ak
 khikūpake puretv tittḥati va piggharati va Assuparig
 ganhakena ca yogina akkhikupake puretv thitavasen eva
 parigganhitabbam Paricchedato assubhagena paricchun
 nam Ayam asa sabhagiparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo
 pana kesasādiso jeta

Vasā ti vilāsinēho Sa vanuato nālikeratelavanna
 Acame asittatelavanna ti pi vattum vattati Santhanato na
 hanakale pasanna udakassa upariparibbhamantasinehabindu
 vi vītasanthanā Disato dvysu disasu jata Okasato je
 bhuyyena hatthatala hatthapitthi padatola padapitthi nasa
 puta nalata amsakutesu thita Na e esa etesu oḷasesu sada
 vilina va hutva tittḥati, yada pana aggisantapa suriyasan
 tapa utuvīsabhaga dhatuvīsabhagehi te padesa usmaja¹
 honti, tada tattha nahanakale pasanna udakuparīsinehabindu
 vissato viya, ito e ito ca sañcarati Paricchedato vasabha
 gena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhaga
 paricchedo pana kesasādiso jeta

Kelo ti antomukhe phenimissa apodhatu So vannato
 seto phenavanno Santhanato okasasanthano, phenasanthano
 ti pi vattum vattati Disato uparimaya disaya jato Okasato
 ubhoḥi kapolapassehi oruyha² jivhaya thito Na e esa ettha
 sada sannicito hutva tittḥati yada pana satta tatharupam
 aharam passanti va saranti va unhatittakatuḷalonambila
 nam va kūnci mukhe thipenti yada va nesam hadayam
 aḷayati, kismiñcid eva va piguccha uppajjati, tada khelo
 uppajjitva ubhoḥi kapolapas ehi oruyha² jivhaya santhati
 Aggajivhava e esa tanuko hoti, mulajivhaya bahalo Mu
 khe pakkhittaṇi ca puthulāṃ va tandulāṃ va annaṃ va
 kinci kh dānyam nadipulīne khatakupakasaḷilam viya parik

1 B^{hm} usma°2 B^{hm} oruyha

¹ hayam agacchanto va tmetum samatti o hoti Paricchedo
dato khelabhāgena paricchinno Ayam assa sabhagapari-
chedo visabhagaparichedo pana kesasadiso va

Singhanika ti matthalungato paggharānaka asuci Sa-
vannato tarunatalatthunjavanna Santhanato oka san-
thana Disato uparimava disya jata Okasato nasapute
pūretva tthita Na c esa ettha sada san ucita hutva titthati
Atha kho yatha nama puriso paduminipatte dadhim bin-
dhitva hettha kantakena vijjheyya athanena chuddena
adhimuttam galitva bahi pateyya evam eva yada satta
rodanti visabhagahara utvasena va sanjatadhātukkhobhā-
honti tadā anto sisato putisemhabhavam apannam mattha-
lungam galitva talumatthakavivarena otaritva nasapute¹
pūretva titthati va paggharati va Singhanika pariggan-
hena ca yogina nasapute pūretva tthitvasen eva parig-
ganhitabba Paricchedato singhanikabhāgena paricchinna
Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo visabhagaparichedo pana
kesasadiso va

Lasika ti sarirasandhinam abbhantare picchulakunapam-
ba vannato kanikaranīyasavanna Santhanato okasasan-
thana Disato disu disasu jata Okasato atthīsandhinam
abbhājanalīccam sadhāyamaṇa acītisatasandhinam abbhā-
tare tthita Yaśsa c esa manda hoti tassa utthahantassa
nisīdantassa abhikkamantassa patikkamantassa samajjā-
tassa pasarentassa atthikāni katakatayanti accharas d-
dāni karonto viya sancarati ekayojana dvīyojanamattam
addhanam gatassa vayodhatu kuppātī gattāni dukkhanti
Yaśsa pana bahuka honti tassa utthana nisajjādisu na
atthini katakatayanti dīgham pi addhanam gatassa na
vayodhatu kuppātī na gattāni dukkhanti Paricchedato
lasikabhāgena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo
visabhagaparichedo pana kesasadiso va

Mittan ti vannato masakharodakavannam Santhanato
udhomukhatthapita udakakumbha abbhantaragata udaka
santhanam Disato hetthimaya disaya jatam Olasato vat-
thissa abbhantare tthitam Vatthi nama vatthiputo vuccati
Yattha seyyathapi candanikayam² pakkhite amukhe riva

¹ S^{bh} nasa^o

² B^{hm} candanikaya

naghañe candimukhariso pavasati na e va pavisunamaggo
 panajati eum eva urati muttam pavasati na e va
 pavisunamaggo panajati nikkhamunamaggo pana pikato
 hoti Yamhi ca mutta a bhante pasva nam karoma ti sitta
 ram iyuhunam hoti Paricchedato vatthi abbhantarena
 eeva muttabhigena eva icchuram Nam assa sabhaga
 paricchedo visabbhe paricchedo jana ke asadiso va

Evam hi ke ulike kottha e vinnasanthanadisokasaj aric
 chedva eva vatthi eva anujubbato natisighato ti adina
 nvena vinnasanthanagidhisayokasavasena pancidha i iti
 kulal patikulal ti manasikaroto pannattisamatikkhamva
 sine sevathi pi cakkhumato purisassa divittimsa vanna
 nam kusumnam ekasuttaka guntutam malam oloenta a
 sabbipupphani apubhapirivam va pakatani honti eum
 eva *allā masum kaje lesa ti* imam kiam oloenta va
 sabbe te dhamma apubbipariya va pakati honti Tena
 vuttam manasikarakosallakathayam adikammukassa hi ke a
 ti manasikaroto manasikaro gantva muttan ti imam parivo
 sanakotthasam eva ihreev titthati ti Sace pana bhuddha
 pi manasikarani upasamharati ith assa evam sabbakottha
 sesu pakatibhutesu ahindanti manussatiracchanadayo satta
 karam vijahutva kotthasarasivasen eva upatthahanti tchi
 ca ajjhohariyamanam panabhojanadi kotthasarasamhi pik
 khupamanam va upatthati ith assa anupubbamancana
 divasena patikulal patikula! ti punappunam manasikaroto
 anukkamena appana uppajati Tattha kesadinam vanna
 santhanadisokasaparinchedavasena upatthanam uggahani
 muttam, sabbakarato patikulavasena upatthanam patibha
 gnumuttam Tam asevatō bhavayato vuttanayena asubha
 lammatthanesu viya pathamajjhanavasen eva appana up
 pajjati Sa yassa eko va kotthaso pakato hoti ekasmim va
 kotthase appanam patva puna annasmim yogam na karoti
 tassa eka va uppajjati Yassa pana aneke kotthasa pakata
 honti ekasmim va jhanam patva puna annasmim pi yogam
 karoti, tassa, Mallakatttherassa viya kotthasagananaya pa
 thamajjhanani nubbattanti

So kīr ayasma Dighabhanaka Abhayattheram hatthe gahetva —avuso Abhaya! imam tava panham ugganha hi ti vatva aha Mallakatthero dvattimsa kotthasesu dvattimsaya pathamajjhanalabbi sace rattim ekam diva ekam samapajjati atirekaddhamasena puna sampajjati Sace pana devasikam ekam samapajjati atirekamasena puna sampajjati. Evam pathamajjhanavasena jghananam pi c etam kammattthanam vannasanthanadisu satibalena jghanato ka jagatasati ti vuccati

Iman ca kayagata satim anuyutto bhikkhu araturatisaho hoti na ca nam arati[rati sahati¹] Uppannam aratim abhi bhuyya abhibhuyya viharati bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca nam bhayabheravam sahati uppannabhayabheravam abhi bhuyya abhibhuyya viharati khamo hoti sitassa uthassa pe panaharanā² adhi³asakajati⁴ko hoti² kesadinam vannabhedam assaya catunnam jhananam labhi hoti cha abhiññā pativijjhati

*Tasma hare appamatto anuyunjetha pandito
evam anekāmisamsam imam ka jagatasatin ti*

Idam kayagata satiyam vittharakathāmukham

3 *Īnapa lasati*³

Idam yan tam Bhagavāta ayam pi kko bhikkhare anapanasati samādhi bhavito bahulikato santo ceva pañito ca ase ca alo ca sukhō ca tiharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thāaso antaradhapeti vupasameti⁴ ti⁴ evam pasam sitva —katham bhavito ca bhikkhare anapanasati samadhi? Katham bahulikato santo ceva pañito ca asecanako ca sukhō ca tiharo uppannuppanne ca papake akusale dhamme thāaso antaradhapeti vupasameti⁵ Idha bhikkhare bhikkhu aran nagato ca vitthakamudagato va sunnagaragato iā nisīdati pal lai la i abhujitvā ujum layam pañidha ja parimukham satim

¹ B^{hm} arati o ly

² U 1, 10

³ B^{hm} ossati al eays

⁴ S v, 321

⁵ Ibid 322 For the following see ibid p 311 f

upatthapetva so sato uā assasati, sato va passasati dījāni va
 assasanto dījānam assasamī ti pajānati, dīgham uā passasanto
 . pe rassam va assasanto pe rassa : iā passasanto
 rassam passasamī ti pajānati Sabbakā japatīsamīdī
 a. sasissamī ti sikkhati, sabbakā japatīsamīdī passāsissamī ti
 sikkhati Passambhayaṃ kījasankharam assasissamī ti sikkhati
 Pitipatīsamīdī Sullapātīsamīdī Cūṭṭasa ikharapātī
 samīdī Passambhayaṃ cūṭṭasankharaṃ cūṭṭapātīsamīdī
 Ibhippamodayaṃ cūṭṭaṃ Samadāni cūṭṭam

Vimocayaṃ cūṭṭam Aniccānupassī Virāḍanupassī
 Virodhanupassī Patimissaggaṇupassī assasissamī ti sikkhati,
 patimissaggaṇupassī passāsissamī ti sikkhati ti evaṃ
 solasavattukam anapanasatikammavattinam niddittham

Tassa bhāvanāyo uppatto So pana yasma pavāna
 nananusaren eva vuccamaṇo sabbakaraparipuro hoti, tasma
 ayam ettha pavānana pubbangamo niddeso

Katham bhārito ca, bhikkhāye anapanasati samādhiṃ ti
 ettha tava katham ti anapanasatisamādhibhāvanāya na
 nappakarato vittharetukāmyata pucchā Bhārito ca, bhikkhāye,
 anapānasati samādhiṃ ti nanappakarato vittharetukāmyata
 yasya putthadhammanudassanāya Katham bahulikato
 pe vupasameti ti ettha pi es eva nayo

Tattha bhārito ti uppadito, vaddhito va

Ināpanasati samādhiṃ ti anapanapariggahikāyasatiya sad
 dhūṃ sampayutto samādhiṃ, anapanasatiyaṃ² va samādhiṃ
 anapanasati samādhiṃ

Bahulikato ti punappunam kato

Santo ceva paṇīto ca ti santo ceva paṇito ceva ubhayattha
 eva saddena nīyamo vedītabbo Kim vuttam hoti³ Ayam
 hi, yatha asubhakkammātthanam kevalam pativedhāvasena
 santāṇi ca paṇitāni ca, olarikkāmanānta pana patikūlāram
 manānta ca arāmanāntasena neva santāni, na paṇitāni, na
 evaṃ kenaci pariyāyena asanto va apaṇito³ va, atha kho
 arāmanānantataya pi santo vupasanto nibbuto pativedhā
 sankhata angasantataya pi, arāmanāpanāntataya pi paṇito

¹ S v, 322, also 316

² So all editions

³ Sbh appan^o

atittikaro angapamitataya pi ti tena vuttam santo ceva panīto cā ti

Asecanako ca sukhō ca vihāro ti ettha pana nassa secanin ti asecanako anasittako abbokinno patiyekko¹ avenuko Natthi ettha parikammena va upacarena va santata, adi samannaharato pabhuti attano sabhaven eva santo ca panito ca ti attho Keci pana *asecanako* ti anasittako ojavanto sabhaven eva madhuro ti vadanti Etam ayam secanako ca appitippitikkhane kayikacetisukasukhapatilabbaya samvat tanato *sukho ca viharo* ti veditabbo

Uppannuppanne ti avikkhambhute avikkhambhute²

Papahe ti lamahe

Akusale dhamme ti akosallasambhute dhamme *Thanaso antaradhapeti* ti khanen eva antaradhapeti vikkhambheta *Vupasameti* ti sutthu upasameti nibbedhabhagiyatta va anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippatto samacchindati, patip passambheta ti vuttam hoti

Ayam pan ettha sankhepattho — Bhikkhave kena pakarena ken akarena kena vidhuna bhavito anapanasati samadhi³? Kena pakarena bahulikato santo ceva *pe* vupasameti ti Idam tam attham vittharento *idha bhikkhave* ti³ adim aha

Tattha *idha bhikkhave*, *bhikkhu* ti bhikkhave imasmim sasane bhikkhu Ayam hi ettha *idha* saddo sabbappakara anapanasati samadhi nibbattakassa puggalassa sannissaya bhutasasanaparidipano aññasasanassa tathabhavapatise dhamo ca Vuttam h⁴ etam *idh eva bhikkhave, samano* *pe sunnapparappavada samanekhi anne* ti⁴ Tena vuttam imasmim sasane bhikkhu ti

Arannagato vā *pe sunnagāragato vā* ti idam assa anapanasati samadhi bhavananurupasenasanapariggahapari dipanam Imassa hi bhikkhuno digharattam rupadisu aram manesu anuvisatam cittam anapanasati samadhi aramma nam abhiruhitum na icchati kutaponayuttaratho viya uppatham eva dāvatī Tasma seyyathapi nama gopo

¹ So all editions Cf p 249, n 7

² S^{bh} do not repeat

³ S v, 311

⁴ M i 63 A ii, 238

kūṭadhenuyā khīram pivitvā vaddhitam kūṭavaccham dam
 etukamo dhenuto apānetvā ekamante mahantam tham
 bham nikkhanitvā tattha yottena bandheyya, ath' assa so
 vaccho, ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā palāyitum asakkonto, tam
 eva thambham upanissideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, evam
 eva munā pi bhikkhūnā digharattam rūparammanādirasa
 pānavaddhitam duṭṭhacittam dametukāmena rūpādi āram-
 manato apānetvā *arañham* iā . pe *suññāgāram* iā
 pavesetva¹ tattha assāsapassāsathambhe satiyottena ban-
 dhitabbam. Evam assa tam cittam ito c' ito ca vipphan-
 ditvā pi pubbe ācinnārammanam alabhamānam satiyottam
 chinditvā palayitum asakkontam, tam ev' arammanam
 upacārappanīvasena upanissatī ceva upanipajjati ca. Ten'
 āhu Porānā —

Yathā thambhe nibbandheyya, vaccham damam naro
 idha

Bandheyy' evam sakam cittam satiyārammane dalhan ti²

Evam assa tam senāsanam bhāvanānurūpam hoti. Tena
 vuttam idam assa ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvanānurūpase-
 nāsanapariggahaparīpanan ti

Athavā jasmā idam kammaṭṭhānappabhede pubbabhūtam³
 sabbaññubuddha⁴ paccekabuddha buddhasāvakānam viśeṣā
 dhūgamadittadhammasukkhavihārapadatthānam ānāpānasa-
 ti-kammaṭṭhanam itthi purisa hatthū assādisaddasamakulam
 gāmantam apariccapitvā na sukaram bhāvetum, saddakanta-
 kattā jhānassī,⁵—agāmahe pana araṇṇīe sukaram yogavacare
 idam kammaṭṭhānam pariggahetvā ānāpānacatukkaṭṭhānam
 nibbattetvā tad eva padakam katvā sankhāre sammāsītva
 aggaphalam arahattam sampāpuntum, tasmā 'ssa anurūpa-
 senāsanam dassento Bhagavā *araññagato* iā ti ādim āha

Vatthuvijjācariyo⁶ viya hi Bhagavā So, yathā vatthu-

¹ S^b pavitthā, S^b pavisitvā

² Not traced

³ B^{hm} muddhābhūtam S^b refers to a B edition reading
 khuddhabhūtam. ⁴ So S^b, S^b B^{hm} read sabbaññubuddha.

⁵ A. v, 133-135 Cf *Points of Controversy*, p 331

⁶ Cf. D. i, 9, 12; ii, 87.

vijjācariyo nagarabhūmim passitvā sutthu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaram māpethā ti upadīsatī, sotthunā ca nagare nīdittūte rājakulato mahāsakkāram labhati, evam eva yogāvacaraṃsa anurūpasenāsanam upaparikkhitvā ettha kammatthanam anuyūñjitabban ti upadīsatī, tato tattha kammatthānam anuyuttēna yoginālamena arahatte patte. Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā ti mahantaṃ sakkāram labhati

Ayam pana bhikkhu dīpasadiso ti vuccatī. *Yathā hi mahādīpīrajā araññe tinagahanam iā vanagahanam iā pabbatagahanam iā nissāya nīyitvā vanamahisa¹gokanna sūkarādayo mige ganhātī, evam eva ayam araññādīsu kammatthānam anuyūñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena sotāpatti sakadāgāmi anāgāmi arahattamagge ceva ariyaphalañ ca ganhātī ti veditabbo. Ten' āhu Porānā —*

*Yathā pi dīpiko nāma nīyitvā ganhātī mige,
tath eīāyam Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassaṇo
araññam pavisitvāna ganhātī phalam uttaman ti²*

Ten' assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmim araññasenāsanam dassento Bhagavā araññagato vā ti ādim āha. Tattha araññagato ti—*araññam nāma nikkhamitvā bahi indakkhīlā sabbam etam araññan ti³ ca āraññakam nāma senāsanam pañcadhanusatikam⁴ pacchimam ti⁵ ca evam vuttalakkhānesu araññesu yam kiñci pavivekasukham araññam gato*

Rukkhamūlagato ti rukkhāsamīpam gato

Suññāgāragato ti suññam vivittokāsam gato. Ettha ca, thapetvā araññañ ca rukkhāmūlañ ca, avasesasattavidha senāsanam gato dī suññāgāragato ti vattum vattatī

¹ Bhm °mahimsa°.

² Cf *Mūl* 369. The prose identical in both works is in italics. In *Mūl*, mahādīpīrajā is mahārājadīpiko. Nāga sena ascribes the verses to the Therā dhammasangāhaka. This identification of the last section of the *Mūlinda* with the sayings of the Porānas is of great interest

³ Pts 1, 176. P.T S. text has araññan ti nikkhamitvā . . .

⁴ Cf. *D* II, 178. ⁵ Not traced

Evam assa uttayanukulan dhatucarivanukulan ca anapanasati bhavananurupam senasanam upadi itva chinrud dhaccapakkhukam¹ santam iriyapatham upadisanto² is³ hoti ti aha Ith assa nisajjaya dalhabhavam asasapissas⁴ am pavattanasukhatam arammanapariggahupavan⁵ ca di⁶setto *pullankam abhujitva* ti adim aha

Tattha *pullankam* ti samantato ucubaddhas⁷ am

Abhujitva ti bandhita

Ujuri ka⁸ jani panidhaja ti ujari⁹ masariram ujum thapetva attharasapitthikantake kotiya kotim patipadeti¹⁰ Evam hi nicidantassa cammam am¹¹ i nah¹² urum na panamant¹³ Ith assa ja tesam panamanappaccay¹⁴ khane khane vedana up pajjeyyum ta na uppajjanti¹⁵ Tadu anuj¹⁶ pajjamana sucit tam ekaggam hoti kammatthau¹⁷ am na paripatati¹⁸ vuddhim phatim upagacchati

Parimukhar¹⁹ satim upatthapeti²⁰ ti kammatth²¹ anabhimu kham satim thapayeti²² Ithava *pari²³ ti* pariggahattho²⁴ i u²⁵ *Man* ti niyvanattho *sati* ti upatthapatt²⁶ ho tena²⁷ uccati *pari²⁸ mikhari²⁹ satim* ti Evam Pa³⁰ ti imbhidasam vuttanavena p³¹ ettha³² att³³ ho datt³⁴ h³⁵ bbo³⁶ Tatra³⁷ jam³⁸ sat³⁹ khepo⁴⁰ —pariggah⁴¹ taniyyanasatim⁴² katva⁴³ ti

tayanto *Assāso* ti bahi nikkhamanavāto *Passāso* ti anto pavisanavāto ti *Vinayatthakathāyam* vuttam Suttantatthakathāsu pana uppatipātīyā āgatam. Tattha sabbesam pi gabbhaseyyakānam mātukucchito nikkhamanakāle pathamam abbhantaravāto bahi nikkhamati, pacchā bāhira-vato sukkhumarajam gahetvā abbhantaram pavisanto tālum āhacca nibbayati —evam tāva assāsapassāsā veditabbā Yā pana tesam dīgha rassatā, sā addhānavasena veditabbā Yatha hi okāsaddhānam pharitvā thūtam udakam vā vālikā vā dīgham udakam dīghā valikā, rassam udakam rassā vā līka ti vuccati, evam cunnavicunnā pi assāsapassāsā hatthi-sarire ca ahisarire ca tesam attabhāvasankhātam dīgham addhānam sanikam pūretvā sanikam ēva nikkhamanti, tasmā dīgha ti vuccanti Sunakha sasādinam attabhāvasankhātam rassam addhānam sīgham pūretvā sīgham eva nikkhamanti, tasmā rassā ti vuccanti Manussesu pana keci hatthi-ahī adayo viya kaladdhānavasena dīgham assasanti ca passa-santi ca, keci sunakha sasādayo viya rassam, tasmā tesam kālavasena dīgham addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca te dīghā, ittaram addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca rassā ti veditabbā Tatrāyam blukkhu navah ākārehi dīgham assasanto passasanto ca dīgham assasāmi passasāmi ti pajānati —evam pajānato c' assa eken āharena kāyanupas-sanā satipatthānabbhāvanā sampajjati ti veditabbā

Yath' āha Patisambhūdayam¹ —*katham dīgham assasanto . dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti* ² *Dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, dīgham passāsam addhānasankhāte passasati, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppaṇṇati Chandarasena tato sukkhumataram dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, chandarasena tato sukkhumataram dīgham passāsam . . pe . . dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, chandarasena tato sukkhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi pūmojjam uppaṇṇati.*

*Pamojjasena tato sukkumataram dīgham assasāṃ addhāna
sankhate assasati pamojjasena tato sukkumataram dīgham
passasam pe dīghaṃ assasapassasam addhānasankhate
assasati pi passasati pi pamojjasena tato sukkumataraṃ
dīgham assasapassasam addhānasankhate assasato pi passa
sato pi dīgham assasapassasa cuttam vivattati¹ upekkha
santhāti Imehi navahi ākarehi dīgham assasapassasā kāya
upatthanaṃ sati anupassana nanam layo upatthanam
no sati, sati upatthananā ca sati ca taya satiya tena nanena
taṃ layam anupassati tena vuccati kaṃe layanupassanā
satipatthānabhāvanā ti*

Esā nayo rassapade pi Ayam pana viseso —yatha ettha
dīgham assasam addhānasankhate ti vuttam evam idha
rassam assasam ittarasankhate assasati ti agatam Tasma
rassavasena yava tena vuccati kaṃe layanupassana satipat
thanabhāvanā ti, tava vojetabbam Evam ayam addhana
vasena ittaravasena ca imehi akarehi assasapassase pajanan
to dīgham va assasanto dīghaṃ assasaṃ nī ti pajanati pe
rassam va passasanto rassam passasam ti pajanati ti
veditabbo Evam pajanato c assa —

Dīgho rasso ca assaso passaso pi ca tadiso

cattaro vanna vattanti nasikagg eva bhikkhuno ti

*Sabbaka jāpatissarīwedi assasissamā passasissamā ti sikkhatī ti² sakalassa assasakāyassa adimajjhapariyosanam
viditam karonto, pakatam karonto assasissamā ti sikkhatī
Sakalassa passasakāyassa adimajjhapariyosanam viditam
karonto, pakatam karonto passasissamā ti sikkhatī Evam
viditam karonto, pakatam karonto nānasampayuttacittena
assasati ceva passasati ca tasma assasissamā passasissamā ti
sikkhatī ti vuccati Ekassa hi bhikkhuno cunnāvicunna
visate assasakāye passasakāye va adipakato hoti na majjha
pariyosanam So adim eva pariggahetum sakkhoti, majjha
pariyosane kīlāmiti Ekassa majjham pakatam hoti na vā
pariyosanam Ekassa pariyosanam pakatam hoti na adī
majjham so pariyosanam yeva pariggahetum sakkhoti,*

¹ Bhm vivattati

² See above, p 267, cf *Pls* 1, 17

ādimaṃjhe kilamati Ekassa sabbam pi pākatam hoti, so sabbam pi pariggahetum sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati, tādīsena bhavitabban ti dassento āha sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī ti . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti.

Tattha sikkhatī ti evam ghatati, vāyamati. Yo[vā¹]tathābhūtassa samvaro ayam ettha adhisīlasikkhā. Yo tathābhūtassa samādhī, ayam adhicitasikkhā. Yā tathābhūtassa paññā, ayam adhipaññāsikkhā ti imā tisso sikkhāyo tasmim ārammane, tāya satiyā, tena manasikāreṇa sikkhatī, āse vatī, bhāvetī, bahukkaroti ti evam ettha attho dātthabbo.

Tattha yasmā tassa purimanaye kevalam assasitabbam passasitabbam eva, na ca aññam lūnci kātabbam, ito patthāya pana ñanuppādanādisu yogo karanīyo, tasmā tattha assasāmī ti pajānātī passasāmī ti pajānātī 'cc' eva vattamāna kālavasena palim vatvā ito patthāya kattabbassa ñanuppādanādino āhārassa dassanattam sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī ti ādinā nayena anāgatavacanavasena pāli āropitā ti veditabbā

*Passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāram assasissāmī ti . . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti*² olārikam kāyasamkhāram passam bhento patippassambhento nirodhento vūpasamento³ assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhatī

Tatra evam olārikasukhumatā ca passaddhī ca veditabbā. Imassa hi bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca cittaṇ ca sadarathā honti olārikā Kāyacittānam olārikatte avūpasante assāsapassāsā pi olārikā honti, balavatarā hutvā pavattanti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' assa kāyo pi cittaṃ pi pariggahitā honti, tadā te santā honti vūpasantā Tesu vūpasantesu assāsapassāsā sukhumā hutvā pavattanti atthi nu kho natthī ti vicetabbatākārappattā honti. Seyyathā pi purissassa dhāvitvā pabbatā vā orohitvā mahābhāram vā sīsato oropetvā thutassa olārikā assāsapassāsā honti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' esa tam parissamam vinodetvā nahati ā ca pivtvā ca

¹ Sbh omī.

² See above, p 267, cf. *Pts.* i, 184.

³ Bm inverts order of these two words

allasatakam hadave katva sitaya chayaya nupanno hoti ath
 assa te assasapassasa sukhuma honti atthi nu kho natthi ti
 vicetabbatakarappatta. Evam eva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe
 apariggahitakale kayo ca pe vicetabbatakarappatta
 honti Tam kassa hetu? Tatha hi ssa pubbe apariggahita
 kale olariko olariko kayasankhara passambhemi ti abhogasa
 mannaharamanasikarapaccavekkhana natthi pariggahita
 kale pana atthi, ten assa apariggahitakanto pariggahitakale
 kayasankhara sukhuma hoti Ten ahu Porana —

*Saraddhe kāye cūte ca adhimattam pavattati
 asāraddhamhi kayamhi sukhumam sampavattati ti*

Pariggahe pi olariko, pathamajjhānūpacare sukhuma
 tasmim pi olariko pathamajjhane sukhuma pathamajjhane
 ca dutiyajjhānūpacare ca olariko dutiyajjhane sukhuma
 dutiyajjhane ca tatiyajjhānūpacare ca olariko tatiyajjhane
 sukhuma tatiyajjhane ca catutthajjhānūpacare ca olariko,
 catutthajjhane atisukhuma appavattim eva pi punati ti —
 idam tava Dighabhanaka Samyuttabhanakanam matam
 Majjhimabhanaka pana pathamajjhane olariko dutiyajjha
 nupacare sukhuma ti evam hetthimahetthimajhanato uparu
 parijhanupacare pi sukhumataram icchanti Sabbesam yeva
 pana matena apariggahitakale pavattakayasankhara parigga
 hitakale patippassambhati Pariggahitakale pavattakayasān
 khara pathamajjhānūpacare pe catutthajjhānūpa
 care pavattakayasānkhara catutthajjhane patippassambhati

Ayam tava samathe nayo Vipassanayam pana apariggahe
 pavatto kayasankhara olariko mahabhūtapariggahe su
 khuma, so pi olariko upadarupapariggahe sukhuma, so pi
 olariko, sakalarūpapariggahe sukhuma, so pi olariko, arū
 papariggahe sukhuma, so pi olariko rūparupapariggahe
 sukhuma, so pi olariko, paccayapariggahe sukhuma so pi
 olariko, sappaccayanamarupadassane sukhuma so pi ola
 riko, lakkhanarammanavipassanaya sukhuma so pi dub
 balavipassanaya olariko, balavavipassanaya sukhuma

Tattha pubbe vuttanayen eva purimassa purimassa pac
 chumena pacchumena patippassaddhi veditabba Evam ettha
 olarikasukhumata ca passaddhi ca veditabba

Patisambhīdayam pan assa siddhim codana sodhanāhi
evam attho vutto¹ —

Katham passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī
pe passasissāmī ti sikkhati² Katame kāyasankhārā²²
Dīgham assāsa passāsākāyikā ete dhammā kāyappati
baddha³ kāyasankhārā, te kāyasankhāre passambhento niro
dhento rūpasamento sikkhati pe Yathārūpehi kāya-
sankhārehi kāyassa ānamanā, vinamanā, sannamanā, pana
manā, vñjanā, phandanā, calanā, kampanā passambhayam
kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāya
sankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Yathārūpehi kāyasankhā-
rehi⁴ kāyassa na ānamanā, na vinamanā, na sanna-
manā, na panamanā, anñjanā, aphananā, acalanā, alam
panā santam sukkhumam passambhayam kāyasankhāram
assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhati — itī kira passambhayam
kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāya
sankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Evam sante vātūpalad-
dhuyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā
na hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasati
samādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na ca nam tam⁵ samāpat-
tim panditā samāpaṇanti pi vutthahanti pi Itī kira passam-
bhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikk-
hati Evam sante vātūpaladdhuyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsa
passāsānañ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā
hoti, ānāpānasati samādhī ssa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca
nam⁶ samāpattim panditā samāpaṇanti pi vutthahanti pi

Yathā katham viya² Seyyathā pi kamse ālotite pathamam
olārikā saddā pavattanti, olārikānam saddānam nimittam
suggahitattā⁷ sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi
olārike sadde, atha pacchā sukkumakā saddā pavattanti, su-
kkumakānam saddānam nimittam suggahitattā⁷ sumanasika-
tattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukkumake sadde, atha

¹ Op cit 1, 184 86

² So all editions PTS . Katamo kayasankharo ?

³ PTS °bandha

⁴ PTS ed inserts ya

⁵ S^b tam nam Cf vv II in PTS ed

⁶ So all editions.

⁷ S^b °gahi².

pacchā sukhumasaddhanimittārammanata¹ pi cittaṃ parattanti, evaṃ eva paṭhamam olārikā assāsapassūsā parattanti olari kīṇam assāsapassūsānam nimittam suggaḥitattā² sumanasikā tattā supadhūritatta, niruddhe pi olarike assāsapassuse, atha pacchā sukhumakā assāsapassūsā parattanti, sukhumanam assāsapassūsānam pi nimittam suggaḥitattā² sumanasikatattā supadhūritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsapassuse, atha pacchā sukhuma assāsapassūsānimittārammanata³ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepam gacchati. Etam sante vatūpaladdhiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, assāsapassūsānam ca pabhavanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, ānupānasati samādhissa ca pabhavanā hoti taṇ ca naṃ samāpattim paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vutthahanti pi. Passambhayaṃ layasankharam assāsapassūsā layo upatthanaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇam kāyo upatthanaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ ceva sati ca taya satiyā tena ñāṇena tam layaṃ anupassati, tena vuccati kāye layaṃ passana satipatthānabhavana ti.

Ayam tav ettha layanupassanāvasena vuttassa patha macatukassa anupubbapadavannana

Yasma paṇ ettha idam eva catukkam adīkammikassa kammaṭṭhanavasena vuttam, itarāṇi paṇa tīṇi catukkāni ettha paṭṭajhānassa vedana citta dhammanupassanavasena vuttanti, tasma idam⁴ kammaṭṭhanam bhavetva, anapana catukkhajjanapadatthanaṃ vipassanaṃ saha paṭisambhī dāhi arahattam papuntukamena adīkammukena kulaputtana pubbavuttanāyena eva silāparisodhanadīni sabbakiccāni katva vuttappakarassā acariyassa santike pañcasandhikam kammaṭṭhinam uggahetabbam. Tatv ime pañca sandhaya — uggaho, paripucchā, upatthanaṃ appana, lakkhaṇaṃ ti. Tattha uggaho naṃ kammaṭṭhanassa uggāhānaṃ. Paripucchā naṃ kammaṭṭhanassa paripucchana. Upatthanaṃ naṃ kammaṭṭhanassa upatthānaṃ. Appanā naṃ kam

¹ So all editions PTS ed arammanatta

² S^h °gahī°

³ So all editions PTS ed sukhumanam assāsapassasa
nam nimitt°

⁴ Bhm imam

matthanassa appana *Lakkhanam* nama kammatthanassa
lakkhanam Evam lakkhanam idam kammatthanam ti
kammatthanasabhavupadharanam ti vuttam hoti

Evam pancasandhikam kammatthanam ugganhinto at-
tana pi na kīlamati acariyam pi na viheseti Tasma thokam
uddisapetva bahukalam sajjhayitva evam pañcasandhikam
kammatthanam uggahetva acariyassa santike va annatra
va pubbe vuttappakare senasane vasintena upacchinna khud-
dakapalibodhena katabhattakiccena bhattasammadam pati-
vinodetva sukhanisinnena ratanattayagunaussaranena cit-
tam sampahamsetva acariyuggahato ekapadam pi asammuy-
hantena idam anapanassatikammatthanam manasikatab-
bam

Tatrayam manasikaravidhi -- ganana anubandhana phu-
sana thapana sallakkhana vivattana parisuddhi tesaṃ ca
patipassana ti ¹ Tattha ganana ti ganana yeva *Anubandhanā*
ti anuvahana *Phusana* ti phutthatthanam *Thapana* ti
appana *Sallakkhana* ti vipassana *Vivattana* ti maggo
Parisuddhi ti phalam *Tesaṃ ca patipassana* ti paccavek-
khana

Tattha imina adikammikena kuluputtana pathamam ga-
nanaya idam kammatthanam manasikatabbam Ganen-
tena ca pancannam hettha na thapetabbam dasannam
upari na netabbam antara khandam na dassetabbam Pañ-
cannam hettha thapentassa hi sambadhe okase cittuppado
viṇṇhandati sambadhe vaje sanniruddhagogano viya Da-
sannam [pi²] upari nentassa ganananissitako³ va cittuppado
hoti antara khandam dassentassa sikhappattam nu kho
me kammatthanam no ti cittam vikampati tasma ete dose
vajjetva ganetabbam Ganentena ca pathamam dandhaga-
nanaya dhannamapakagananaya⁴ ganetabbam Dhannama-
pako⁴ hi naḥim puretva ekaṃ ti vatva okirati puna purento
linci kacavaram disva tam chaddento ekam ekaṃ ti vadati
Esa nayo dve dve ti adisu Evam eva imina pi assasapas-
sasesu yo upatthati tam gahetva ekam ekaṃ ti adim katva

¹ Sbh *give these eight terms as two verses*

² Sbh *omit*

³ Sbh *°nissito*

⁴ Bhm *°mamaka°*

yiva dasa dasa ti pavattamanam pavattamanam upalā-
khetva va ganetabbam Tass evam ganayato nikkhamanta-
ca pavisanta ca assasapassasa palāta hoti atha nena tam
dandhagananam dhañnamapalagananam¹ pahaya sīghaga-
nanaya gopālālagananaya ganetabbam Cheko hi gopālo
sakkharadayo ucchangena² gahetva rajjudandahattho pato
va vajam gantva gavopitthiyam paharitva palighattham
bhamatthake nisīno dvaram³ pattam pattam yeva gavim-
ekam⁴ dve ti sakkharam khupitva khupitva ganeti Tiyama
rattum sambadhe okase dukkhippattagogo no nikkhamanto
nikkhamanto aññamaññam upanighamsanto vegena punja-
puñño hutva nikkhamati So vegena⁵ tinn cattari pañca
dasa ti ganeti yeva Evam massa pi purimanayena ganayato
assasapassasa palāta hutva sīgham sīgham punappunam
sañcaranti Tato nena punappunam sancaranti ti natva
anto ca bahi ca agahetva dvaram³ pattam dvaram⁶ pattam
yeva gahetva ekam⁷ dve tinn cattari pañca ekam⁷ dve tinn
cattari pañca cha, ekam⁷ dve tinn cattari pañca cha satta
pe attha nava dasa ti sīgham sīgham gane-
tabbam eva Ganaripaṭibaddhe⁸ hi kammattāne ganana-
bālen eva cittam ekaggam hoti, arittupatthambhānā vena
caṇḍasote nivatthapanam va Tass evam sīgham sīgham
ganayato kammattathanam nirantaram pavattam viya upa-
tthati Atha nirantaram pavattati ti natva anto ca bahi ca
vatam apariggahetva purimanayen eva vegena ganeti b-
bam Anto pavisanavatenā hi saddhū cittaṃ pavēyāto
abbhantare vatabbhahatam medapuritam viya hoti Bahi
nikkhamanavatenā saddhū cittaṃ niharato bahiddha pu-
tthuttharammane cittaṃ vikkhupati Phutthaphutthokāse⁹
pana satim ṭhapetva bhaventa¹⁰ ca bhavanti sampajjati
Tena vuttam anto ca bahi ca vatam apariggahetva puri-
manayen¹¹ eva vegena ganetabbam ti

Kiva ciram pan etam ganetabbam ti? Yiva vinnā gāna

¹ B^{hm} °mamaka°

² B^{hm} nēchanēna

³ S^b dvāra

⁴ S^b ekā B^b ekā

⁵ S^b repeats

⁶ B^{hm} omī

⁷ B^b ekā

⁸ S^b °bindhe

⁹ S^b °Phutthokāse

naya assasapassasarammane sati santitthati Bahi visa-
tavitakkavicchedaṃ katvā assasapassasarammane sati san-
thapanattham yeva hi ganāna ti Evam ganānāya manasā
latvā anubandhanāya manasikatabbam Anubandhana-
nama gananam patisaṃharitvā satiya nīrantaram assa-
passasānam anugamanam tan ca kīo na adimajjhapiyosā-
sanānugamanavasena Bahi nikkhamānavatassā hi nabhi idī,
hodayam majjham nabhukaggam¹ pariyośanam Abbha-
taram pīvisānavatassā nabhūlaggam adī hodayam maj-
jham nabhi pariyośanam tan c assa anugacchato vikkhe-
pagatam cittaṃ saraddhāya ceva hoti injānāya ca Yathā
aha² —*assasādimajjhapiyosānaṃ satija anugacchato ajjāta-
tam vikkhepagateṃ a cittaṃ a lajjo pi cittaṃ pi saraddhā ca ho ti
injita ca plandita ca Passasādimajjhapiyosānaṃ satija
anugacchato bahiddhā³ vikkhepagateṃ a cittaṃ a lajjo pi cittaṃ
pi saraddhā ca hoti injita ca plandita ca ti* Tasma anu-
bandhanāya manasikarontena adimajjhapiyosānavasena na
manasikatabbam apī ca kīo phusanāvasena ca thapanā-
vasena ca manasikatabbam Ganānanubandhanāvasenā
vīyā hi phusanāthapanāvasena viśum manasikaro natthi
pluṭṭhaphuṭṭhane yeva pana ganento ganānāya ca phusa-
nāya ca manasikaroti tatth eva gananam patisaṃharitvā te
satiya anubandhanto appanāvasena ca cittaṃ thapento
anubandhanāya ca phusanāya ca thapanāya ca manasika-
roti ti vuccati

Svayam attho Atthakathasū vutta Pangula Dovaṃ upa-
mahī⁴ Patisaṃbhūdayam vutta Kīlacupamāya⁵ ca vedī-
tābbo Tatrayam pangulopama —seyyatha pi pangulo dolaya
kīlatam mataputtanam dolam khipitva tatth eva dola-
thambhamule nisinnā kāmēvā agacchantassa ca gacchantas-

¹ Bhm nabhika /

² Pts i 165 Sh prints this citation as if it were ten lines of
verse

³ Bhm bahi

⁴ Pts Comy called Sadhammappakāsinī It is yet
un-edited

⁵ This form here in all editions

sa ca dolaphalakaṣṣa ubho kotiyo majjhan ca passatī na ca
ubho koti majjhanam dīsanattham vyavato hoti evam eva
bhikkhu sativasena upamibandhanatthambhamule thatva
as asapassasadolam khipitva tatth eva nimitte satiya nī-
danto kamena agacchantanan ca gacchantanan ca phutthat-
thane assasapassasanam adimajjhaparivossanam satiya anu-
gacchanto tattha ca cittam thapento passatī na ca te am-
dassanattham vyavato hoti —ayam pangulopama

īyam pana dovarikupama —sevyathapi dovariko naga-
rassa anto ca bahi ca purise ko tvam? kuto va agato?
khum va gacchasi? kim va te batthe ti na vimamsati —na
hi tassa te bhara —dvarappattam dvarappattim yeva pana
vimamsati evam eva imassa bhikkhuno anto pavitthavata
ca bahi nikkhantavata ca na bhara honti dvarappatta dī-
rappatta yeva bhara ti ayam dovarikupama

Kakacupama pana adito patthaya evam veditabba
Vuttam h etam¹ —

Vimuttasī assasapassasā anaramma tam elacitlassa
ajanato ca ta jo dhamme bhavananupalabbhātī
nimuttasī assasapassasa anarammanam elacitlassa
janato va ta jo dhamme bhavana upalabbhātī ti

Kattasī ime ta jo dhamma elacitlassa aratī aṇa va lo ti
na c ime ta jo dhamma aridita honti na ca cittaṃ vikkhepam
gacchātī padhanan ca paṇi vyatī payogān ca siddhī ti vasesam
adhiyacchātī? Sejjatha pi rukkle same bhūmibhūje nikkhutto
Tam enasī puriso kakaccā aṇi dejja Rukkle phuttaka
kaccadantanasī vasena pīrisassa satī upalīhita hoti na aṇe va
gale vā kakacadante mai asikarotī na ca aṇe va jate va kīlac-
dantā aridita honti padhānān ca paṇmaṇi payogān ca siddhī ti
vasesam adhiyacchātī. Atha rukkle same bhūmibhūje vikk-
hutto, evasī upanibā dīa anuttarī². Atha kakacadantān
evasī assasapassasa. Katthā rukkle phuttakīlacadantān
vasenā pīrisassa satī upalīhita hoti va aṇe va jate va kakaca-
dante mai asikarotī va ca aṇe va gale va kīlacadanta
honti padhānān ca paṇmaṇi payogān ca siddhī ti vasesam

¹ Pts : 170f

² Bh^m °dhananumuttam

adhigacchati, evam eia bhikkhu nusikagge iā iukhanimutte iā satī i upatthapetrā nisinno hoti na agate iā gate iā assasapassase manasikaroti na ca āgatā iā gata iā assasapassasa aridita honti padhanan ca pannaṃyati payogaṃ ca sādheti, vīsesam adhigacchati

Padhanan ti katamam padhanam? Araddharīriyassa kaṃ jo pi cittaṃ pi kammamīyam loṭi idaṃ padhanam Katamo payogo? Araddharīriyassa upakkilesa pahīyanti, itakkā vupasamanti, ayaṃ payogo Katamo vīseso? Araddharīriyassa samyojana pahīyati anusaya vyanti honti, ayaṃ vīseso Eiaṃ ime tayo dhamma elacitlassa arammana na honti iā c ime tayo dhamma aridita honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepam gacchati, padhanan ca pannaṃjati, payogaṃ ca sādheti, vīsesam adhigacchati

1 apanasati yassa paripunnā subhārita

anupubbam paricita yathā Buddhena desita —

So imam lokam paḥaseti abbhamutto va candima ti¹

Ayaṃ kaḥ vupama

Idha paṇ assa agatagataवासena amanasikaramattam eva payojanan ti veditabbam Idam kammattthānam manasikāroto kassaci na ciren eva nimuttan ca uppajjati avasesajha nangapatimandita appana saṅkhāta thapana ca sampajjati Kassaci paṇa gananaवासen eva manasikarakalato pabbuti² anukkamato olarika assasapassasanīrodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante kayo pi cittaṃ pi lahukam hoti sarīram akāse langhanakarappattam viya hoti Yathā saraddhakāya³ a māñce iā pithe va nisidato māñcapitham onamati vikujati, pīccattharanam valim ganhati, asaraddhakāyassa paṇa nisidato neva māñcapitham onamati, na vikujati, na pīccattharanam valim ganhati tulapīcupuritam viya māñcapitham hoti *

Kasma? Asma asaraddho kayo lahuko hoti, evam eva gananaवासena manasikarakalato pabbuti² anukkamato olarika assasapassasanīrodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante

¹ Cf *Dhp* 173

² Sbh³ Kalatoppabbuti

kayo pi cittaṃ pi lahukam hoti, sarīram akase langhanāka
rappattam vyaḥ hoti Tassa olārike assasapassase nūddhe
sukhumassasapassasanūttarammanam cittaṃ pavattati
tasmim pi nūddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhu
mataram nūttarammanam pavattati yeva

Katham? Yatha puriso mahatīya lohasalakayā kamsa
thalam akoteyya, ekappaharena mahasaddo uppijeyya
tassa olārikasaddarammanam cittaṃ pavatteyya nūddhe
olārike sadde atha paccha sukhumasaddanūttarammanam
tasmim pi nūddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhu
mataram saddanūttarammanam pavattat eva evaṃ ti
veditabbam

Vuttam pi c etam seyyatha pi karise akotite ti¹ vittharo
Yatha hi annam kammaṭṭhanam uparuparibhutam honti
na tatha idam Idam pana uparuparibhaventassa sukhu
mattam gacchati, upaṭṭhanam pi na gacchati Evam anu
paṭṭhahante pana tasmim tena bhikkhuna uṭṭhayaṣaṇa
cammakhaṇḍam papphotetva [na²] gantabbam Kim katab
bam? Acariyam pucchissamu ti va nattham dāmi me kam
maṭṭhanam ti va na vutthatabbam Iyapatham vikopetva
gacchato hi kammaṭṭhanam nava navam eva hoti tasmā
yatha nīyānen eva desato abaritabbam

Tatrayam aharanupayo —tena bhikkhuna kammaṭṭha
nassa anupaṭṭhanabhāvam natva itī patisancikkhitabbam —
ime assasapassasā nama kattha atthi kattha natthi, kaṇṇa
va atthi kassa va natthi ti? Ath evam patisancikkhato ime
anto matukucchiyam natthi, uḍāke nūmuggaṇam natthi,
tatha asaṇṇibhutanam, mātānam, catutthajjhanasamāpan
nam, ruparūpabhavasamānginam, nirodhasamāpannam
ti āvāya evam attana va attana paṭicodetabbo —nānu ti am
paṇḍita! neva matukucchiḡato, na uḍāke nūmuggo na asa
ṇṇibhuto, na mātā, na catutthajjhanasamāpanṇo na ruparū
pabhavasamāngi na nirodhasamāpanno, atthi yeva te assa
sapassasā, mandapannatāya pana pariggahetum na sakkho
si ti Atha' nena pakatī phutthavasena cittaṃ tṭhapetva mā
nasikaro pavattetabbo Ime hi dighanasikassa na upaṭṭam

¹ See above p 276 Cf Mil 62

² Sth 600

ghattentā pavattanti, rassanāsikassa uttarotttham. Tasmā 'nena imam nāma thānam ghattenti ti nimuttam thapetabbam. Imam eva hi atthavasam paticca vuttam Bhagavatā — *Nāham, bhikkhave, mutthassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanam vadāmi* ti¹. Kiñcāpi hi yam kiñci kammattthānam satassa sampajānass' eva sampajjati, ito aññam pana manasikarontassa pakatam hoti. Idam pana ānāpānasatikammattthānam garukam garukabhāvanam. Buddha pacce kabuddha buddhaputtānam mahāpurisānam yeva manasikārabhūmibhūtam, na ceva ittaram, na ittarasattasamāsevitam. Yathā yathā manasikariyati,² tathā tathā santañ ceva hoti sukhumañ ca, tasmā ettha balavatī satī ca paññā ca icchitabbā. Yathā hi matthasātakassa³ tunnakaranakāle sūci pi sukhumañ icchitabbā, sūcipāsavedhanam pi tato sukhumataram, evam eva matthasātakasadisassa³ imassa kammattthānassa bhavanākāle sūcipatibhāgā satī pi sūci pāsavedhanapatibhāgā tam sampayuttā paññā pi balavatī icchitabbā. Tā hi ca pana satī paññāhi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatī phutthokāsā pariyesitabbā.

Yathā pana kassako kasim kasitvā, balivadde⁴ muñcitvā, gocaramukhe⁵ katvā, chāyāya nisinno vissameyya, atha te balivaddā⁴ vegena atavim paviseyyum, yo hoti cheho kassako, so puna te gahetvā yojetukāmo na tesam anupadam gantva atavim āhindati, atha kho rasmiñ ca patodañ ca gahetvā ujukam eva tesam nipātanatittham gantvā nisi datī vā nupajjati vā, atha te gone divasabhāgam caritvā nipātanatittham otaritvā, nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā, thite disvā rasmiyā bandhitvā patodena vijjhanto ānetvā yojetvā, puna kammam karoti, evam eva tena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatī phutthokāsā pariyesitabbā, satī rasmiṃ pana paññā patodañ⁶ ca gahetvā pakatī phutthokase cūttam thapetvā manasikāro pavatte

¹ S v, 337, cf 330
 3¹ *ṣṭisamādhūbhāvanam*

³ *S^{bh} pattha°*

⁵ *S^h gocarābhūmukhe*

The text (P T S ed) reads ānāpānas-

² *B^{hm} °kariyati*

⁴ *B^{hm} °badde*

⁶ *Dhs § 16.*

tabbo *Evam hi ssa manasikaroto na cirassa eva te upatthanti nipatanatitthe viya gona Tato nena sati rasnaya bandhita tasmim jeva thane yojetva panna patodena vijjhantena punappunam kammattathanam anuyunhitabbam Tass evam anuyunhato na cirass eva nimittam upatthati*

Tam pan etam na sabbesam ekasadisam hoti api ca kho kassaci sukhasamphassam uppadayamano tulapicu viya, kappasapicu viya, vatadhara viya ca upatthati ti ekacce ahu. Iyam pana Atthakathasu vinicchavo — idam hi kassaci tara karupam viya manugulika viya muttagulika viya ca kassaci kharasamphassam hutva kappasatthi viya, darusarasuci viya ca, kassaci dighapamangasuttam¹ viya kusumadamam viya, dhumasikha viya ca kassaci vitthatani makkatakasuttam viya, valahaḥapata²am viya padumapuppham viya ratha cakkaṃ viya, candamandalam viya suriyamandalam viya ca upatthati Tañ ca pan etam yatha sambahulesu bhikkhū suttantam sajjhayitva nisinnesu ekena bhikkhuna tumbakam kedisam hutva idam suttam upatthati ti vutte, elo — mayham mahati pabbateyya nadi viya hutva upatthati ti itaṃ aparo — mayham eka vanaraji viya anno — mayham elo sitacchayo sakhasampanno phalabharabharita rukkhho viya ti Tesam hi tīm ekam eva suttam sannanana taya nanato upatthati Evam ekam eva kammattathanam sannananataya nanato upatthati sanuajam hi etim sanna nidanam sannapibbhaṃ tasma sannananataya nanato upatthati ti veditabbam

Ettha ca annam eva assasarammanam cittam aññam piṇḍasarammanam annam nimittarammanam Tassa hi ime tayo dhamma natthi tassa kammattathanam neva appanānam, na upacaram papunāti Iṃsa pana ime tayo dhamma natthi, tass eva kammattathanam upacaraṇ ca appanāna ca papunāti Vuttam hi etam —

*Nimittas assāsapassasā anarammanam ekacittassa,
ajanato ca taṃ dhammaṃ bharaṇa nūpalabbhati
nimittam assāsapassasā aṃarammanam ekacittassa,
janato va taṃ dhammaṃ bhāṇā nūpalabbhati ti "*

¹ *Vin Texts* iii 69 n 2

² *Pls* i, 170 f

Evam upatthite pana nimitte tena bhikkhuna acariyassa santikam gantva arocetabbam —mayham bhante, evaru pam nama upatthati ti Acariyena pana —etam nimittan ti va na va nimittan ti na vattabbam evam hoti avuso ti vatva punappunam manasikarohi ti vattabbo Nimittan ti hi vutte vosanam apajjeyya na nimittan ti vutte niraso visideyya Tasma tadubhayam pi avatva manasikare yeva niyojetabbo ti —evam tava Dighabhanaka Majjhimabhanaka jan ahu nimittam idam avuso kammattthanam punappunam manasikarohi sappurisa ti vattabbo ti Atha nena nimitte yeva cittam thapetabbam evam assa yam ito pabhuti¹ thapanavasena bhavana hoti Vuttam h etam Poranehi —

*Nimitte thapayam cittam nanakaram vibharaya i
Dl iro assasapassase sakari cittam niba idhati ti*

Tass evam nimittupaṭṭhanato pabhuti² nivarananam vikkham bhutan eva honti kilesa sannisinna va sati upatthita yeva³ cittam upacarasamadhina samahutam eva

Atha nena tam nimittam neva vannato manasikatabbam na lakkhanato paccavekkhitabbam Ipi ca kho khattiya mahesiya cakkavattigabbho viya kassakena sali yava gabbho viya ca avasadani satta asappayani vajjetva tan eva satta sappayani sevantena sadhukam rakkhitabbam

Atha nam evam rakkhiva punappunam manasikarava sena vuddhim virulhim gamayitva dasavidham appana kosallam sampadetabbam viriyasamata yojetabba Tass evam ghatantassa pathavikasine vuttanukkamen eva tas mimi nimitte catukka pancakajjhananam nibbattanti Evam nibbattacatukka pancakajjhano pan ettha bhikkhu sallak khana vivattana vasena kammattthanam vaddhetva parisuddhim pattukamo tad eva jhanam pancam akarehi visip pattam pigunam katva namarupam vavatthapetva vipassanam paṭṭhapa⁴

Katham⁵ So hi samapattito vutthaya —assasapassasa

¹ Sh itoppa°

² Sh °) °thanatoppa°

³ Sb omits this clause

nam samudayo karajakayo¹ ca cittaṃ ca ti passatī Yathā hi kammaragaggariya dhūmamanaya bhīṣṭaṇ² ca purisassa ca tajjāmaṃ vayamaṃ paṭicca vato saṃcaratī, evaṃ eva ka ya ñca cittaṇ ca paṭicca assasapassasa ti Tato assasapassasa ca kayaṇ ca rūpaṇ ti cittaṇ ca taṃ sampayuttadhamme ca arupaṇ ti vavatthapetī

Ājāma ettha saṅkhepo Vittharato pana namarupavavatthanāma parato avibhavissatī Evama namarupama vavatthapetva tassa paccayama pariyesatī pariyesanto ca naṃ dīva ti su pi addhasu namarupassa pavattim arabbha kaṇṭhama vitaratī Vitinnakankho kalapasammasanavasena ti lakkhaṇama aropetva udayabbayanupassanaya pubba bhage uppanne obhasadayo dasa vipassanupakkil³se pahaya upakkilesavimuttama patipadanāma maggo ti vavatthapetva, udayama pahaya, bhāṅgaṇupassanama patva nīrantaṃ ram bhāṅgaṇupassanena vayato upatthitesu sabbasaṅkhaṇesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto, yathalakkhaṇena cattaro āryamaagge papunīva, arahattaphale patitthaya ekunavisatī bhedaṇsa paccavekkhaṇa naṇassa pariyaṇṭama patto sadevaḷassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hotī

Ettavata c assa gānaṇaṃ adūma katva patipassana³ pariyoṇa anapanassatisamaḍḍhībhavana samatta hotī ti ājāma sabbakarato pathamacatukkhavannana

Itaṇsu pana tiṇ catukkesu yaṇa viṇaṃ kaṇṭhatthana bhavanānaṇyo nama natthī, taṇa anupadāvaṇṇanānaṇyaṇ eva tesama evama attho vedītabbo — *Pīṭipatisamīdī* ti — pīṭim patīsamvīditama karonto, pakatama karonto — *assasīsaṇaṇ passasīsaṇaṇ ti sikkhatī* ⁴

Tattha dvīhakarehī pīṭi patīsamvīdita hotī arammanato ca asaṇṇamohato ca kaṇṭham arammanato pīṭi patīsamvīdita hotī? Sappīṭike dve jhāṇa samapajjati tassa sama patīkkhaṇa jhāṇapatilabbhaṇa arammanato pīṭi patīsamvīdita hotī, arammanassa patīsamvīditatta kaṇṭham asaṇṇamohato? Sappīṭike dve jhāṇa samapajjīva vutthaya jhāṇa

¹ Cf *Sum* V 1, 221

³ Bhm vipassana^o

² Bhm bhīṣṭaṇ

⁴ *Pl.* 1, 186

sampayuttam pitum khayato vayato sammasati tassa vipas
 sanakkhane lakkhanapativedhena asammohato piti patisam
 vidita hoti Vuttam h etam¹ Patisambhidayam —*Di*
gham assasavasena cūṭassa ekaggatam aikkhepam paṇaṇato
sati upatthita hoti ta ja sattiya tena nanena sa piti patisamvi
dita hoti Dighaṃ passasavasena rassam assasavasena
rassam passasavasena sabbaḷa japatissati vedī assa
supassasavasena passambhajaṃ kayasankharaṃ assasa
passasavaseṇa cūṭassa ekaggatam aikkhepam paṇaṇato
sati upatthita hoti ta ja sattiya tena nanena sa piti patisamvi
dita hoti ariyā[ra]ṇaṃ sa piti patisamvidita hoti jaṇato
passato paccavekkhato cūṭam adhitthahato saddhaja adhi
muccato viriyam pagganhato satim upatthapayato cūṭam
samadāhato pannaya paṇaṇato abhinneyyam parinney
yam palatābbam bhāvetābbam² sacchikātaṇṇam³ sac
cākaroto sa piti patisamvidita hoti Eṭam sa piti patisam
vidita hoti ti

Eten eva nayena avasesapadani pi atthato veditabbani
 Idam pan ettha visesamattam —tinnam jhananam vasena
 sukhapatisamvidita⁴ catunnam pi vasena cūṭasankharapati
 sarūṇedita⁵ veditabba Cūṭasankharaṇo ti vedanadāyo dve
 khandha Sukhapatisamvedī pade cettha vipassanabhūmi
 dassanattam —*sukhan ti die sukhāṃ —kayikaṃ ca su*
kham cetasiṇaṃ ca ti Patisambhidayam vuttam⁶ Passam
bhajaṃ cūṭasankharaṇaṃ ti olarikaṃ cūṭasankharam passam
bhento nirodhento ti attho So vittharato kayasankhara
vuttanāyena eva veditabbo Api c ettha pitipade pitissena
vedana vutta sukhapade sarūpen eva vedana dvīsu cūṭa
sankharapadesu —sanna ca vedana ca cetasiṇa Ete dha nma
cūṭapatisambhidā cūṭasankharaṇa ti vacanato sanna sampayutta

¹ S^b Vuttam[h] c etam S^h B^{hm} Vuttan h etam

² S^b B^{hm} PTS ed om

³ So S^b B^{hm} without marking the lacuna Cf PTS ed —
 abhinneyyam abhijānato parinneyyam pariṇaṇato etc Pts

⁴ 187 S^h excises nothing

⁵ Pts ibid

⁶ Ibid p 188

⁶ Ibid

vedana ti evam vedananupassananayena idam catulkkam
bhasitan ti veditabbam

Tatīyacatukke pi catunnam jhananam vasena cūttapāṭi
samvedita veditabba *Abhiṣṣamodāyāma cūttā* ti¹—cūttam
modento pamodento haṁento pahārento—*assasissāmi passa
sissāmi ti sikkhāmi* Tattha dvīh ākārehi abhiṣṣamodo hoti
samādhivasena ca vipassanavasena ca Katham samādhī
vasena? Sappitike dve jhāne samāpajjati, so samāpattik
khaṇe sampayuttapīṭiya cūttam amodeṭi, pamodeṭi Ka
tham vipassanavasena? Sappitike dve jhāne samāpajjīva
vūttaya jhānasampayuttam pīṭim khaṇato vāyato samma
sati Evam vipassanakkhaṇe jhānasampayuttam pīṭim
ārammanam katva cūttam amodeṭi pamodeṭi Evam paṭi
panno *abhiṣṣamodāyāma cūttā assasissāmi passasissāmi ti
sikkhāmi* ti vuccati

Samādhāma cūttā ti¹ pathamajjhanādivasena ārammane
cūttam samam ādāhanto,² samam thāpento, taṇi va paṇa
jhānaṇi samāpajjīva vūttaya, jhānasampayuttam cūttam
khaṇato vāyato sampassato vipassanakkhaṇe lakkhaṇapa
tivedhena uppajjati khaṇakacitt ekaggata Evam uppannaya
khaṇakacitt ekaggataya vasena pi ārammane cūttam samam
ādāhanto,³ samam thāpento *samādhāma cūttā assasissāmi
passasissāmi ti sikkhāmi* ti vuccati

Vimocaṇāma cūttā ti³ pathamajjhanena nivaranehi cūttam
mocento vimocento, dutiyena vitakkavicārehi, tativena
pīṭiya, catutthena sulhadulkkhehi cūttam mocento vimo
cento, taṇi va paṇa jhānaṇi samāpajjīva vūttaya jhāna
sampayuttam cūttam khaṇato vāyato sammāsati So vipa
sanakkhaṇe aniccanupassanaya nica-sāññito cūttam mo
cento vimocento, dukkhanupassanaya sulhasaññato, anattā
nupassanaya attasaññito, nibbidanupassanaya nandito, vira
ganupassanaya ragato, nirodhanupassanaya samudayato,
paṭimassagganupassanaya ādanato cūttam mocento vimo
cento,⁴ assasati ceva passasati eva, tena vuccati *vimoca-*

¹ *Pls* 1, 176, 190

² *Bhm* cūttam samādhāhanto

³ *Pls* 1, 176, 191

⁴ *Bhm* omit

yam cittam assasissamī passasissamī ti sikkhati ti Evam
cittanupassanavasena idam catukkam bhasitan ti veditabham

Catutthacatukke pana *aniccanupassī* ti¹ ettha tava aniccam veditabham imceta veditabba aniccanupassana veditabba aniccanupassī veditabbo Tattha *aniccan* ti pancakkhandha Kasmā² Uppadavayannathatthabhava *Aniccata* ti tesam yeva uppadavayannathattam hutva abhavo va nibbattanam ten ev akarena athatva³ khana bhangena bhedo ti attho *Aniccānupassana* ti tassa aniccataya vasena rupadisu aniccan ti anupassana *Aniccanupassī* ti taya anupassanaya samannagato tasma evambhuto assa santo passasanto ca idha *aniccanupassī assasissamī passasissamī ti sikkhati ti* veditabbo

Viraganupassī ti³ ettha pan dve viraga —khayavirago ca accantavirago ca Tattha khayavirago ti sankharanam khayabhango Accantavirago ti nibbanam Viraganupassana ti tad ubhayadassanavasena pavatta vipassana ca maggo ca, taya duvidhaya pi anupassaya samannagato hutva assa santo passasanto ca *viraganupassī assasissamī passasissamī ti sikkhati ti* veditabbo

Āroddhanupassī pade⁴ pi es eva navo

Patinissaggānupassī ti ettha pi dve patinissagga paricca gapatinissaggo ca pakkhandanapatinissaggo ca Patinissaggo yeva anupassana patinissagganupassana vipassanamagganam etam adhvacanam Vipassana hi tad angavasena saddhim khandhabhisankharehi kilese pariccajati Sankha tadosadassanena ca tabbipante⁵ nibbane tam ninnataya pakkhandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandanapatinissaggo ti ca vuccati Maggo samucchadavasena saddhim khandhabhisankharehi kilese pariccajati —arammanā⁶ arānena ca nibbane⁶ pakkhandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandanapatinissaggo ti ca vuccati Ubhayam pi pana purimañananam⁶ anu anupassanato⁶ anupassana ti vuccati

¹ *Pts loc cit and 191*

³ *Pts* 1, 176, 192

⁵ *So all editions*

² *Bhm* atthatva

⁴ *Pts loc cit*

⁶ *S^h* purimapurimañā^o

Taya duvidhaya pi patinissagganupassanaya samannagato hutva assasanto passasanto ca patinissagganupassi assasissamā passasissamā ti sikkhātī ti veditabba

Idam catutthacatukkam suddhavipassana vasen eva vuttam Purimanī pana tūṇi samathavipassana vasena Eviṃ catunnam catukkanam vasena solasavattukaya¹ anapana satiya bhavana veditabba

Evam solasavattuvaseṇa ca pana ayam anapanasatī mahapphalā hotī mahānisamsa Tatṭhassa —*a jāṃ pi kko bhikkhāre anapanasatisamādhi bhavito bahulīkato santo ceta panito ca ti*² adivacanato santabbhavadivaseṇa pi mahānisamsa sata veditabba vitakkupacchedasamattataya pi Ayam hi santa panuta asecanaka sukhaviharatta samādhi antaryāharanam vitakkanam vasena ito c ito ca cittassa vidhavanam vicchinditva anapanarāmaṇabhīmukham eva cittaṃ karotī Ten eva vuttam *anapanasatī bhāreṭabba vitakkupacchedaya ti*³

Vijja vimuttiṭṭipariṇipuriya mulabbhavaṇa pi c assa mahānisamsata veditabba Vuttam h etam⁴ Bhagavata —*a iapaṭṭasatī bhikkhāre bhavito bahulīkato cattaro satipatthāne paripureti cattaro satipatthāna bhavito bahulīkato satta bojjhange paripureti satta bojjhāga bhavito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttim paripureti ti*⁵

Api ca carimāhanam assasapassasānam veditabbhāvākaraṇato pi ssa mahānisamsata veditabba Vuttam h etam Bhagavata —*evam bhāritaya kko Rāḷa anapanasatī ja evam bahulīkataya ye pi te carimāka assasapassasa te pi viditā sa nirupphanti no ariditā ti*⁶ Tatthi nirodhavasena tīyo carimāka bhavacarimāka jhanacarimāka cuticari māka ti Bhavesu hi kamabbhāve assasapassasa pavattanti ruparupabbhavesu nappavattanti tasma te bhavacarimāka Jhanesu purime jhanattaye pavattanti catutthe nappavattanti tasma te jhanacarimāka Ye pana cuti cittassa purato

¹ *Pls* i 162² *S* v, 321³ *f* iv, 303⁴ *So also S^b cf above 988 n 1 S v 330*⁵ *U* iii 82 cf. *S* v 329 ff *sigl d j d ffereit at first*⁶ *U* i 420 f

solasamena cūtena saddhū uppaṇṇitva cuti cūtena saha nirujjhanti ime cuti carimaka nama Ime¹ idha carimaka ti adhippeta Imam kira² kammattathanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno anapanarammanassa sutthu pariggahitatta cuti cittassa³ purato solasamassa cittassa uppadakkhane uppadam avajjayato uppado pi nesam pakato hoti thitum avajjayato thiti pi nesam pakata hoti, bhāgam avajjayato ca bhāgo⁴ nesam pakato hoti

Iti aññam kammattathanam bhavetva arahattam pattassa bhikkhuno hi ayu antaram paricchinnam va hoti, aparicchinnam va Idam pana solasavattukam anapanasatim bhavetva arahattam pattabhikkhuno ayu⁵ antaram paricchinnam eva hoti So ettakam dāni me ayusanāhara pavattissanti, na ito parāni ti ñatva, attano dhammataya eva sarirapatijaggananivasanaparupanadāni sabbahicāni katva akkhāni nimmileti Kotapabbataviharavasi Tissatthero viya Mahakaranjivaviharavasi Maha Tissatthero viya Devaputta maharatthe Pindapatika Tissatthero viya Cittalapabbataviharavasino dve bhāṇiyatthera viya ca

Tatridam ekavattibudhānam —dve bhāṇiyattheranam kir eko punnamuposathadivase Patimokkham osaretvā bhikkhusanghaparivuto attano vasanatathanam gantva cākame thito candalokam oloketva attano ayusanāhare upadharetvā bhikkhusangham aha tumhehi katham parinibbayanta bhikkhu ditthapubba ti² Tatra keci ahamso amhehi asane nisinnaka va parinibbayanta ditthapubba ti Keci amhehi akase pillankam abhuyitva nisinnaka ti Thero aha aham dāni vo cākamantam eva parinibbayamanam dassessamī ti tato cākame lekham katva aham ito cākamakotito parakoṭṭim gantva nivattamāno imam lekham patva va parinibbayissamī ti vatva cākamam oruyha parabhagam gantva nivattamāno ekena padena lekham akkantakkhane yeva parinibbayi

¹ S^h adds cuticarimal 1

² S^h Ime kira imam

³ B^m inserts hi

⁴ S^h avajjayato bhāgo pi

⁵ B^m pattassa ayu

*Tasma hare appamatto anuyunjettha paṇḍito
etam anekānisamsam ānāpanasatim sādā ti
Idam anāpanassatiyum vittharalathamukham*

4 *Upasamanussati*

Ānapanasatiya anantaram uddittham pana upasamanus
satim bhavetukamena rahogatena patisallhena *yarata*¹
bhikkhāre, dhamma sanḥatā *ia asanḥata* *ia virago tesam*
dhammānam aggam alḥhayati, yadidam mada nimmadano
*pipasavinayo alayasamugghato vattupacchedo*² *tanhāllhayo*
virago nirodho nibbanan *ti* *evam sabbadukkhupasamasan*
khatassa nibbanassa guna anussaritaḥḥa

Tattha yarata *ti* *yattaka* *Dhammā* *ti* *sabhava*. *Sanḥata*
ia asanḥata *ia* *ti* *sangamma samagammappaccayehi* *kita*
va ahata *va*. *Virago tesam dhammanam aggam alḥhayati* *ti*
tesam sanḥatasenḥatadhammanam virago aggam alḥhaya
ti *setṭho, uttamo* *ti* *vuccati*

Tattha virago *ti* *na ragabbhavamattam* *eva, atha kho*
yadidam mada nimmadano *pe* *nibbanan* *ti* *jo so mada*
nimmadano *ti* *adim naman* *asanḥatadhammo* *labhati, so*
virago *ti* *paccetabbo* *So hi yasma tam agamma sabbe pi*
manamada purisamedadayo mada nimmada amada honti
vinassanti, tasma mada nimmadano *ti* *vuccati* *Yasma ca*
tam agamma sabba pi *āmaṇḍapasa vinayam abbattham*
yati, tasma pipasavinayo *ti* *vuccati* *Yasma pana tam agam*
ma paucakamagunālaya samugghatam gacchanti, tasma
ālayasamugghāto *ti* *vuccati* *Yasma ca tam agamma* *tebhū*
makam vattam upacchijjati, tasma vattupacchedo *ti* *vuccati*
Yasma pana tam agamma sabbaso tanhāllhayam gacchati,
virajjati *nirujjati* *ca* *tasma tanhāllhayo virāgo nirodho* *ti*
vuccati *Yasma pan esa catasso yonayo, pañcagatiyo satta*
viññānatthutiyō, nava ca sattavase aparaparabhāvaya vi
nanato, abandhanato, samsibbanato vānan *ti* *laadhavohā*
raya tanhaya nikḥḥanto, nassato, visamuyutto, tasma nikkā

¹ f 11 34² So all editions PTS ed vattupacchedo

tabba imesu te va¹ bhavetabba ti Ayam h metta appiya
 puggale atippiyasahayake majjhante veripuggale ti imesu
 catusu pathamam na bhavetabba lingavisabhage odhiso
 na bhavetabba kalankate na bhavetabba va Kimkarana
 appiyadisu pathamam na bhavetabba² Appiyam hi piya
 thane thapento kilamati atippiyasahayakam majjhantat
 thane thapento kilamati appamattake pi e assa dukkhe
 uppanne arodanakarapatto viya hoti Majjhantam garut
 thane ca piyathane ca thapento kilamati Verim samanns
 sarato² kodho uppajjati tasma appiyadisu pathamam na
 bhavetabba Lingavisabhage pana tam eva arabbha odhiso
 bhaventassa rago uppajjati Annataro kira amaccaputto
 Kulupakatttheram pucchi bhante kassa metta bhavetabba¹
 ti Thero p yapuggale ti aha Tassa attano bhariya piya
 hoti so tassa mettam bhavento sabbarattim bhittiyuddham
 akas Tasma lingavisabhage odhiso na bhavetabba Kalan
 kate pana bhavento neva appanam na upacaram piya
 natu Annataro kira daharabhihhu acariyam arabbha
 nettam urabhi Tassa metta i appavattat So mahatle
 rassa sant kam gantva bhante paguna va me mettajja
 nasamapatti na ca nam samapajjitum sakkom Kim nu
 kho karanan² ti aha Thero nimuttam avuso gavesahi ti
 aha So gavesanto acariyassa matabhavam natva annam
 arabbha mettayanto samapattim appesi Tasma kalankate
 na bhavetabba va

va na katabbo Yassa pana atthi tam sandhaya vuttam
majjhataṭṭo veripuggale metta bhavetabba tī Sace pa-
assa verimhi cittaṃ upasamharato tena kataparadhanussa-
ranena patighaṃ uppajjati, atha nena purimapuggalesu
yattha katthaci punappunam mettā samapajjitva vuttha
hitva punappunam tam puggalaṃ mettayantena patighaṃ
vinodetabbam Sace evaṃ pi vāyamato na nibbati atha

Kakacupama ovada ādinam anussarato
*patighassa paṇanaya ghatitabbam purappunam*¹

tan ca kho imina aḷiṇena attanāṃ ovadānten eva —are!
kujjhanapurisa! nanu vuttam Bhagavati ubhato daḍḍhena
ce pi bhikkhave kaḷacena cora ocarāḷa angamāṇaṃ oḷantey-
yurī tatra pi yo mano padoseyya i a me so tena sasanakaro
ti² ca

Tass eia tena papiyo yo kuddham patikujjhati
kuddham appatikujjha to sangamaṃ jetaṃ dujjaṃ

Ubhī māṃ attham carati attano ca parassa ca
*parāṃ sankupitāṃ natva so sato upasammati*³ ti

ca —Satt ime bhikkhave dham na sapattakanta sapattakaraṇā
kodhanāṃ agacchanti itthiṃ i a purisaṃ i a Katame satta?
Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa eiaṃ icchati —Aho i a
taṃ jam dubbanno assa ti! Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave
sapatto sapattassa vānnavataṃ ja nandati Kodhano yaṃ bhik-
khare purisapuggalo kodhabhikkhuto kodhapareto Kincapi
so hoti sunhato⁴ sunhito kappitakesamassu odatavattarasāṃ
atthi a kho so dubbanno ta hoti kodhabhikkhuto Ayam bhik-
khare pathamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano kodha-
nāṃ agacchati itthiṃ i a purisaṃ i a

Puna ca parāṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa eiaṃ iccha-
ti —aho vatayāṃ dukkhaṃ passeyya ti! pe na pa-
curattho assa ti pe na bhogava assa ti pe na
yasava assā ti pe na mittava assa ti pe

¹ Not traced

² M i 129 Cf Thag 410

³ S i 62 f 222 Thag ver 441 44

⁴ Bhm sunhato

na kayassa bheda param marana sugatini saggam lokam upa-
 pajjeyja ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapat-
 tassa sugatigamanena nandati kodhano yam bhikkhave
 purisapuggalo kodhabhūhuto kodhaparelo kayena duccharitam
 carati, vacaya, manasa duccharitam carati so kayena vacaya
 manasa duccharitam carita kayassa bheda param marana
 apayam duggatim vinipatam nirayam upapajjati kodhabhū-
 bhuto ti¹ ca Seyyathapi bhikkhave charalatam ubhato padit-
 ta n majjhe guthagatam neva game katthattam pharati na
 aranne katthattam pharati iathupamaham bhikkhave,
 imam [purisa] puggalam iadam ti ca² so danī tvam evam
 kujjhanto na ceva Bhagavato sasanikaro bhavissasi pati
 kujjhanto ca kuddhapuriso pi papiyo hutva na dujjayam
 sangamam jessasi Sapattakarane ca dhamme otta va attano
 karissasi Chavalatupamo ca bhavissasi ti Tass evam
 ghatayato vayamato sace tam patigham vupasammati ico
 etam kusalam No ce vupasammati atha yo yo dhammo
 tassa puggalassa vupasanto hoti parisuddho anussariya
 mano pasadam avahati tam tam anussaritva aghato pati
 vinetabbo

Elaccassa hi kayasamacaro va upasanto hoti Upasanta
 bhavo e assa bahum vīttapatipattim karontassa sabbvja-
 nena nayati Vacīsamacara manōsamacara pana avupa-
 santa honti, tassa te acintetva kayasamacaravupasamo yeva
 anussarītabbo Elaccassa vacīsamacaro va upasanto hoti,
 upasantabhavo e assa sabbajanena nayati So hi palātiya
 ca patisantharakusalo hoti sakkhilo sukhasambhaso sammō
 dako uttanamukho pubbabhasi madhurena sareni dham-
 māni osareti parimandalehi padavyanjanehi dhammika-
 tham katheti Kayasamacara manōsamacara pana avupa-
 santa honti, tassa te acintetva vacīsamacaravupasamo yeva
 anussarītabbo Elaccassa manōsamacaro va upasanto hoti,
 upasantabhavo e assa cetiyavandanadisu sabbajanassa pa-
 kaṭṭo hoti Yo hi avupasantacitto hoti, so cetiyam va bo-
 dhīm va there va vandamāno na sakkaccam vandati, dham-

¹ A iv, 94 6

² A ii, 90, Iti § 91, S^{bh} cati

masavanamandape¹ vikkhattacitto va pacalayanto vā nī²
 datī, upasantacitto pana okappetva saklaccam² vandatī,
 ohitasoto atthumkatvā kayena va vacaya va cittappasadam
 karonto dhammam sunatī Iti ekacca³sa manosamācaro va
 upasanto hotī, kayavacī⁴amacāra avupasanta hontī, tassa
 te acintetva manosamācaravupasamo yeva anussaritabbo
 Ekaccassa pana imesu tisu dhammesu eko pi avupasanto
 hotī, tasmīni puggale kiñcāpi esa idanī manussaloke caratī
 atha kho katipahassa accayena attha mahāniraya solasa us
 sadanirayaparipūrako bhavissatī ti karuṇā⁵am thapetābbam
 Karuṇā⁵am pi hi paticca aghato vūpasammattī Ekaccassa
 tayo pi 'me dhamma vupasantā hontī, tassa nāmi yam ic
 chātī, tam tam anussaritābbam, tadāso hi puggale na duk
 kara hotī mettabhavāna ti Imassa ca atthi assa avibhāvat
 thām paṇe ime aruso ughatapativinaya, yattā bhikkhuno
 uppanno āghāto sabbaso patinodetabbo ti³ idam Pañcaka
 pate āghatapativinayasuttam vuttāretābbam

Sace pan assa evam pi vāyamato aghato uppijjetī yevā,
 atha 'nena evam attā ovaditabbo —

Attano visaye dukkham katan te yadā terina,
 kim tassa visaye dukkham sacitte kattum icchasi?
 Bahūpakāram hitāna nātiva jjam rudam mukham
 mahānatthakaram kodham sapattam na jahasi kim?
 Yuni rakkhasi sūāni, tesam mūlanikāntanam
 kodhasi nāmi⁴ upalāsi⁴—ko taya sadiso jalo?
 Katvā anariyam kammam parena itī kuyjhasi
 kim⁵ nu tvaṃ tūdisasi yeva so⁶ sa jami kattum icchasi?
 Dosakūāmo yadā tatī, amanāpam paro karī
 dosuppālenī tassa eva kim purisi manoratham?
 Dikkham tassa ca nāma tvaṃ, kuddho kāhasi va na va,
 attanasī paṇ idān eva kodhadukkhena bodhasi?
 Kodhito vā ahito maggam aruḥā yadā terino,
 kusmā tvaṃ pi kuyjhanto tesam yevā 'nusiḥhasi?
 Yevā dosam tava nissajī suttam a j j j j j katan,
 tam eva dosam chindassu kim attā e vithanāsī?

¹ B^m °savāna°

² B^m omitt

³ f. iii, 185 f

⁴ Cf Jāt ii, 267

⁵ B^m kim

⁶ B^m jo

*Khamikatta ca dhammanam, yehi khandhehi te katam
amanāpam niruddha te kassa dam dha kujjhasi?
Dukkham karoti yo yassa, tam cinā kassa so hare,
sayam pi dukkhahetu tiam uti kim tassa kujjhasi ti?*

Sace pan assa evam attanam ovadato pi patigham neva
vupasammati, athā nena attano ca parassa ca kammassa
kata paccavekkhitabbā Tattha attano tava ekam pacca
vekkhitabbā ambho! tvam tassa kuddho kim karissasi?
nanu tav eva c etam dosanidanam kammam anattaya
samvattissati? Kammassako hi tvam, kammadayado, kamma
yoni, kammabandhu kammappatisarano,¹ yam kammam
karissasi tassa dayado bhavissasi, idaṃ ca te kammam neva
sammāsambodhim, na paccēkabodhim, na savaṇabhūmim,
na brahmattasakkhattacakkavattipadesarajadī sampattinam
aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho sa
sanato cavetva vigāsadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadiduk
khavisesanaṃ ca te samvattanikam idam kammam, so tvam
idam karonto ubbohi hatthehi vitaccike² va angare gūtham
va gahetva param paharitukamo puriso viya attanam eva
pathamam dahasi ceva duggandhan ca karosi ti Evam attano
kammassa katam paccavekkhitva parassa pi evam paccavek
khitabba —so pi tava kujjhitva kim karissati? Nanu etaṃ
ev etam anattaya samvattissati? Kammassako hi ayam
ayasma kammadayado pe³? Yam kammam karis
sati, tassa dayado bhavissati? Idaṃ c assa kammam neva
sammāsambodhim, na paccēkabodhim, na savaṇabhūmim,
na brahmattasakkhattacakkavattipadesarajadisampattinam
aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho
sanato cavetva vigāsadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadi
dukkhavisesanan c assa samvattanikam idam kammam
Svayam idam karonto pativate thatva param rajena okirita
kamo puriso viya attanam jeva okirati ti⁴

Vuttam hi etam Bhagavata —

*1o appadulhassa narassa dussati,
suddhassa posassa ananganassa,*

¹ U m, 203

² Bhm vitaccite Cf Jut 1, 153 f

³ See n 1

⁴ Bhm okirati

*tam eva balam pacceti papam
sukhumo rajo patnatam va khitto ti¹*

Sace pīṇassa evaṃ kammassa katam pi paccavekkhato neva vupassammātha atha nena Satthū pubbacariyaguna anussaritaḥ² Tatrayam paccavekkhananayo — Ambho pabbajita¹ nanu te Sattha pubb eva sambodha anabbhisam buddho Bodhisatto pi samano cattari asankheyyani kap pasatasahassaṇi ca paramiyo purayamano tattha tattha vadhakesu pi paccatthikesu cittam nappadusesi² Seyyathā dam Silavajatake³ tava attano deviva padutthena papa amaccena anutassa patiranno tiyojanasatam rajjam ganhan tassa nisedhānatthaya utthitanam amaccanam avudham pi chupitum na adasi⁴ Puna saddhim amaccasahassena amasusane galappamanam bhūmim khaṇitva nikkhammano cittappadosamattam pi akatva kunapakkhadanattam agatam singalanam pamsuviyuhaniṃ nissīya purisakaram katva patiladdhāyito yakkhanubhavana attano sirigabbham oruḥḥa sirisāyane sayitam paccatthikam disva kopam akatva va anuramannam sapatham katva tam mittatthane thapayitva aha —

*Asimseth eva puriso na nibbindejja pandito
Passāmi to I am attanam yatha icchimi tatha ahun ti*

Khantivadi jatake⁵ dummedhena kassī ranna — Iṃ vādi tvam samana ti puttho khantivadi nima han ti vutte sakan takahi kasahi taletva hatthapadesu chijjamanesu kopa mattam pi na akasi⁶

Anacchariyam e etam sam mahallako pabbajupagato evaṃ kareyya Culadharmapala jātike⁷ pīṇa uttanaseyyiko pi samano —

*Candanirasanulutta bala chijjanti Dhammapalassa
dijjissī pathariya pīṇa ne deva ruyhanti ti*

Evam vippalipamanaya matuy i pitara Mahapatipena nima ranna vanavahare u vya catusa hatthapadesu chedāṇṇesu,

¹ Sn 662 S 1, 13 Dh 120 ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷

¹ Sn 662 S 1, 13 Dh 120 ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷

¹ Sn 662 S 1, 13 Dh 120 ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷

¹ Sn 662 S 1, 13 Dh 120 ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷

tavata pi santutthim anapajjitva sisam assa chindatha
ti anatte ayam danu te citta-sannigghanakalo¹ idani
ambho ! Dhammapalasacchedanapale pitari sisacchedake
purise paridevamanaya matari attani ca ti mesu catusu
samacitto hoti ti dāham samadānam adhitthaya paduttha
karamattam pi na akasi

Idan ca pi anacchariyam eva yam manussabhuto evam
akasi tiracchanabhuto pi pana chaddanto nama varano
hutva² visappitena sallena nabhiyam viddho pi tava anat
thakarumbi luddake cittam nappadusesi Yath aha —

*Samappito³ puthusallena nago
adutthacitto luddakam ajjhabhasi
kim atthajasi kassa va samma ! hetu
mamam vadhi² kassa va yam payogo² ti*

Evam vatva ca Kasi ranno mahesiya tava dantanam atthaya
pesito mhi bhadante¹ ti vutte tassa manoratham purento
chabbannarasamuccharanasamujjhatacarusobhe attano dante
chetva adasi

Mahakapi hutva⁴ attana yeva pabbatapapatato uddhari
tena purisena —

*Blakkho ayam manussasam yath eva ane vane miga
yannun imam vadhitvāna clato khadeyya ranaram
Asilo⁵ va gamissami mamsam adaya sambalam
kantaram nittharissami pullayyam me bhavissati ti*

Evam cintetva silam ukkhipitva matthake sampadalite
assupunnehi nettehi tam purisam udikkhamano —

*Ma ayyosi me bhadante ! tiasī nam etadāsam kari !
tiasī kko si na na diglāvu aññam iaretum arahasi ti*

vatva tasmim purise cittam appadusetva attano ca dukkham
acintetva tam eva purisam khemantabhumim sampapesi

Bhuridatto namā nagaraja hutva uposathangani adhit

¹ B^b °parigghanhana° ² Jat v 36 f ³ B^r samappito

⁴ Jat iii 369 f Mahakapi Jataka

⁵ B^{hm} ahito So Tika ahito ti suhito (Burnese ed)

thayā vammikamuddhanisayamano lapputtanaggisadīṣena
osadhena sakalasārīre sūṇcayamano pi, pelaya pakkhapitva
sakala Jambudīpe kilapiyamano pi tasman brahmane mano
padosamattam pi na akasī Yathā aha —

*Pelāya pakkhapante pi maddante pi ca paṇinā,
alampane na kuppamī silakhandabhaya māma ti*

Campeyyo pi nagaraja hutvā¹ ahitundikena vihethuyamano
manopadosamattam pi na uppadeṣi Yathā aha —

*Tada pi mama dhammacārim upaṇṭṭam uposatham
ahitundiko gahetvāna rajadvaram pi kilati*

*Yam so vāṇam cintayati nilam pīṭam ca lohitaṃ,
tassa cittaṇṇatanto homo cintitasannibho*

*Thalam karejjaṃ udakam, udakam pi thalam kare,
yadā haṃ tassa kuppeyyam khaṇena charikam kare*

*Yadā cittaṇṇasī heṣṣam,² parihaṃ sūmā silato,
silena parihīnaṃsa uttamatto na siyhaṃ ti*

Ḍaṅkhaṇaṇagariya hutvā tikkhinaṃ sattihī atthasu tha-
nesu ovijjhivā paharamukhehi sikkantakalatayo³ paveseṭṭi
naṣaya dalhami rajjumaṃ pakkhapitva solasāhi bhōjaputtehi
kajenadaya vāyhamano dharanitale ghaṇṇiyamanasavīro⁴
mahantam dukkham paccanubhonto kuppitvā olokitaṃ
ten eva sabbe bhōjaputte bhaṇnam katumaṃ samatto pi sa-
mano cakkhumaṃ ummīḍeti v paduṭṭhakaramattam pi na akasī.
Yathā aha

Catuddasā paṇcadasā, Māraṃ uposathā vāṇam upa-
ṇṇasamā,

athā jamaṃ solasa bhōjaputta rajjumaṃ gahetvāna dāṇaṃ
ca paṇṇasi

Chetvāriṃ navaṃ atikkasā rājamaṃ, saṃjamaṃ navaṃ satipa-
ṇṇasā ladda,

Etthasū dāṇikāni alāni tikkhāni uposathāni appatiko
paṇṇito ti

¹ *Jat* iv, 131 f (No 706) ² Cf *Ju* iv, 115²

³ *Jat* has sakkantakakāḍavettamaṣṭhiyo ⁴ *S^h* has^o

⁵ *S^h* has^o

Na kevalañ ca etan eva, annam pi Matuposakajita¹ a
disu¹ anekam acchariyam akasī Tassa te idam sabbannu
tam pattam sadevaloke² kenaci appatisamakhanṭigu
nam tam Bhagavantam satthūram apadisato patighacittam
nūma uppādetum itivīya ayuttam appatirupan ti

Sace pan assa evam satthu pubbacaritagunam pacca
vekkhato pi digharattam kilesanam dasavyam upagatassa
neva tam patigham vupasanimati atha nena anamataggi
vam paccavekkhitabbam Tatra hi vuttam — na so bhikk
have satto sulabharupo yo na mata bhūtapubbo yo na pita
bhūtapubbo yo na bhata yo na bhaginī yo na putto yo na
dhita bhūtapubbo ti³ Tasma tasmim puggale evam cittam
uppādetabbam — ayam hira me atite mata hutva dasamase
kucchiya pariharitva muttakarisakhelasinghanikadim hari
candanam viya ajigucchamana⁴ apanetva ure nacchapenti⁵
anheṇa pariharamana⁴ posesi pita hutva ajapathasanku
pathadim gantva vanujjam payojayamano mayham atthaya
jivitam pi paricajitva ubhato vyulhe sangame pavisitva
navaya mahasamuddam pakkhanditva annam ca dukka
ram karitva puttake posessamī ti tehi tehi upayehi dha
nam samharitva mam posesi bhata bhaginī putto dhita ca
hutva [pi⁶] idam c idam ca upakaram akasī ti tatra me nap
patirupam manam padusetum ti

Sace pana evam pi cittam nibbapetum na sakkoti yeva,
atha nena evam mettānisamsa paccavekkhitabba — ambho
pabbajita¹ nanu vuttam Bhagavata — mettaya kho bhikk
have, cetovimuttiya aseritaya bhavitaya bahutikataya yam
kataya ratthukataya anutthitaya paricuta ja susamaraddha ja
ekadas anisamsa patikanhha Katame ekadasa? Sukham
supati sukham patibujjhati na pāpakam supinam passati,
manussanam pi jo hoti amanussanam pi jo hoti devata
sakkhanti, nassa agga va issam va sattham va kamati,
tuatam⁷ cittam samadhiyati mukharanno pasidati asam
mulho kalam karoti, uttarim appatirijjanto brahmalokupajo

¹ Jat iv, 90 f

² Bhm sadevaloke

³ Not traced

⁴ Bhm omano

⁵ Bhm nacchadento

⁶ D^b omits

⁷ Bhm tuvatṭam

hoti ti¹ Sace tvam idam cittaṃ na nibbāpessasi, imehi ānisaṃsehi paribāhuro bhavissasi ti.

Evam pi nibbāpetum asakkontena pana dhātuvinibbhogo kātabbo — Kathaṃ, ambho pabbajita¹ tvam pana etassa kujjhamāno kassa kujjhasi, kim kesānam kujjhasi, udāhu lomānam, nakhānam . . . muttassa kujjhasi, athavā pana kesādisu pathaviḍdhātuyā kujjhasi, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā kujjhasi, ye vā pañcakkhandhe, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo upādāya ayam āyasmā itthannāmo ti vuccati, tesu kim rūpakkhandhassa kujjhasi, udāhu vedanā, saññā, sankhāra-, viññānakkhandhassa kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhāyatanaṃ kujjhasi, kim rūpāyatanaṃ kujjhasi . . . pe . . . kim manāyatanaṃ kujjhasi, kim dhammāyatanaṃ kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhudhātuyā kujjhasi, kim rūpadhātuyā, kim cakkhuvīññānadhātuyā . . . pe . . . kim manodhātuyā, kim dhammadhātuyā, kim manovīññānadhātuyā ti. Evam hi dhātuvinibbhogam karoto āragge sāsapaṇṇa viya ākāse cittaḥkammassa viya ca kodhassa patitthā natthānam na hoti.

Dhātuvinibbhogam pana kātum asakkontena dānasamvibhāgo kātabbo, attano santakam parassa dātabbam, parassa santakam attanā gahetabbam. Sace pana paro bhinnājivo hoti aparibhogārahaparikkhāro, attano santakam eva dātabbam. Tass' evam karoto ekanten' eva tasmim puggale āghāto vūpasammati. Itarassa ca atitajātito patthāya anubandho pi kodho tam khanañ yeva vūpasammati, Cittalapabbatavihāre tikkhattum vutthāpitāsenāsanena² pindapātikattherena³ ayam, bhante, attha kahāpanagghanako patto mama mātara upāsikāya dinno dhammijalābho mahā upāsikāya puññalābham karoṭhā ti vatvā dinnam pattam luddhamahātherassa viya. Evam mahānubhāvam h' etam dānam nāma. Vuttam pi c' etam —

*Adantadamanam dānam, dānam sabbattha sādhalam,
Dānena piyavūcāya, unnamanti namanti cā ti⁴*

¹ J. v, 342, Pts. II, 130, cf. Jāt. II, 60 f. (Vāka Jātaka), 1, 81 f. ² Sh. utthā^o ³ Bh. pindipati^o

⁴ Not traced. Tikā — unnamanti dāyaka, namanti patig-gīhaka.

Tass evam veripuggale vupasantapatighassa yatha piya tippiyasahayakamajjhatesu, evam tasmim pi mettavasena cittam pavattati

Atha nena punappunam mettayantena attani piyapuggale majjhate veripuggale ti catusu janesu samacittatam s mpa dentena simasambhedo katabbo Tass idam lakkhanam — sace imasmim puggale piya majjhata verhi saddhim atta catutthe ekasmim padese nissinne cora agantva — bhante, ekam bhikkhum amhikam detha ti vatva — kim karani ti vutt etam maretva galalohitam gabetva bahikaranattha ja ti vadeyyum¹ tatra c eso bhikkhu asukam va asukam va ganhantu ti cinteyya, akato va hoti simasambhedo Sace pi — mam ganhantu, ma ime tayo ti pi cinteyya, akato va hoti simasambhedo Kasma? Yassa yassa hi gahanam icchati, tassa tassa ahitesa hoti, itaresam ye va hitesa hoti Yada pana catunnam jananam antare ekam coranam databbim na passati, attani ca tesu ca tisus janesu samam eva cittam pavatteti Lato hoti simasambhedo Ten alu Porana —

*Attani lutamajjhate ahite ca catubbidhe
yadā passati nanattam lūlacitto ca paṇinam
Na nīkāmābhī mettaya kusalī ti pavuccati
yada catasso sīmāyo sambhinnaṁ honti bhikkhuno
Samam pharati mettaya sabbam lokam saderakasi,
mahaviseso purimena yassa sīmā na nāyatī ti²*

Evam simasambhedasamakalam³ eva ca imina bhikkhuna nimittā ca upacaran ca laddham hoti Simasambhede³ pana kate tam eva nimittam asevanto bhavento bahulikaronto appakasiren eva pathavi kasine vuttanayen eva appanam papunati Ettavata nena adhigatam hoti pñcangavippa hinam pañcangasamannagatam tividhahalyanam dasalak khaṇasampannam pathamajjhanam mettisahagatam Adhigate ca tasmim tad eva nimittam asevanto bhavento bahulikaronto anupubbena catulakāṇaṇe dutiyatitirajjhamani,

¹ Cf *Jut* i, 384, ii, 149 *Pss of the Brethren*, p 231

² Bhm nayatiti, T nayatiti

³ Bhm simasam^o

pancakanāye dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhānāni ca papunatī So
 hi pathamajjhanadināṃ annatarāvasena mettasaḥagatena
 cetasa ekamā disāṃ pharitva viharatī Tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthāṃ Iti uddhamā adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhī
 sabbattatāja sabbavāntamā lokāṃ mettasaḥagatena cetasa u
 pūcena mahāggatena appamanena āterena ājapajjena pharit
 va viharatī¹ Pathamajjhanādivasena appanappattacittass
 eva hi ayamā vikubbana sampajjati

Ettha ca mettasaḥagatena ti mettaya samānagatena
 Cetasa ti cittaena

Ekāṃ disāṃ ti ekamā ekissā disaya pathamapariggahitam
 sattam upadaya ekadīsapariyapannasattapharaṇāvasena² vut
 tam

Pharitva ti phusitva arammanamā katva

Viharatī ti brahmaviharadhitthitamā iriyapathaviharam
 pavatteti

Tathā dutiyaṃ ti yathā puratthimādisu disasu yamā kinci
 ekamā disāṃ pharitva viharatī tathā eva tadanantaramā
 dutiyamā tatiyamā catutthanā ca ti attho

Iti uddhamā ti ctenā eva nayena purimamā disāṃ ti vuttamā
 hotī

Adho tiriyaṃ ti adhodisāṃ pi tiriyaṃ disāṃ pi Evamā evamā³
 tattha ca adho ti hettha Tiriyaṃ ti anudisāsu Evamā sabba
 disāsu assamāndale assamā iva mettasaḥagatamā cittamā
 sareti pi paccasareti pi ti Uttavati ekamekamā⁴ disāṃ parig
 gahetva odhiso mettapharaṇamā dassitam

Sabbadhī ti adī pana anodhiso dassanattamā vuttamā

Tattha sabbadhī ti sabbattha

Sabbattatāja ti sabbesu hinamajjhimukkattamāttasapat
 tamajjhāttadippabhedesu attataya Ayamā parasatto ti
 vibhavamā akatva attasamataya ti vuttamā hotī Athava
 sabbattataya ti sabbenā cittabhagena⁵ isālamā pi bahī avīk
 khīpamāno ti vuttamā hotī

D ii 186 S v 115 f

² Bhm °disa°

So S^h B^m B^m ending °eva S^b disampi evamevam So
 B^h ending °eva

⁴ Bhm ekam

⁵ S^h cūtes °bhavena from Sammoha vinodanī

Sabbavantan ti sabbasattavantam, sabbasattayuttan ti attho

Lohan ti sattalokam

Vipulena ti evam adipariyayadassanato pan ettha puna mettahagatena ti vuttam Yasma va ettha odhiso pharane viya puna tatha saddo va iti saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettahagatena cetasa ti vuttam nigamanavasena¹ va etam vuttam Vipulena ti ettha ca pharanavasena vipulata dat thabba

Bhuvanavasenā pana etam mahagatam

Pagunavasenā ca appamanasattarammanavasenā ca appamanam

Vvipadapaccatthukappahanena aieram

Domanassappahanato aiyapajjam niddukkhān ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettahagatena cetasa ti adina nayena vuttaya vikubbanīya attho tatha ca 'yam appanappattacittas eva vikubbana sampajjati tatha yam pi Paṭisambhāya yam' —pancaḥ akarehi anodhiso pharana metta cetaso vimutti, sattaḥ akarehi odhiso pharana metta cetovimutti dasaḥ akarehi disupharanī² metta cetovimutti ti vuttam tani pi appanappattacittas eva sampajjati ti veditabham

Tattha ca sabbe satta aiera aiyapajja aniggha sukhi attanam pariharantu sabbe pana sabbe bhūta sabbe puggalaḥ sabbe attabhavaparijāpanna aiera pe pariharantu ti³ imehi pancaḥ akarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba Sabba itthi jo aiera pe attānaḥ pariharantu sabbe pīṇaḥ sabbe ariyaḥ sabbe anariyaḥ sabbe devaḥ sabbe manussaḥ sabbe vinipatiḥ aiera pe pariharantu ti⁴ imehi sattaḥ akarehi odhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Sabbe puratthimaja disaya satta aiera pe attānaḥ pariharantu Sabbe pacchimaja disaya, sabbe uttaraja disaja, sabbe dakkhinaja disaya sabbe puratthimaja anudisaja, sabbe pacchimaja anudisaya sabbe uttaraja anudisaja sabbe

¹ T nigaman ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti

² Pts ii, 130 (2)

³ So all

⁴ Ibid p 131

pancakanāye dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhanam ca papunati So
 hi pathamajjhanadinam annatarāvasena mettasaḥagatena
 cetasa ekam disam pharutva vharati Tattha dutiyaṃ tatha
 tatiyaṃ tattha catuttham Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattataya sabbarantaṃ lokaṃ i cetasaḥagatena cetasa ti
 pūlena vahaḥajjena appaṇa e a ālere a avyapajjena pharut
 va vharati¹ Pathamajjhanadivāsena appanappattacittassa
 eva hi ayam vikubbana sampajjati

Ettha ca i ettasahagata a ti mettaya samannagatena

Cetasa ti cittaena

Ekam disam ti ekam ekissa disaya pathamapariggahutam
 sattam upadaya ekadisapariyapannasattapharanavasena² vut
 tam

Pharutva ti phusitva arammanam katva

Viharati ti brahmayāharādhitthitam iriyapathaviharam
 pavatteti

Tattha dutiyaṃ ti yatha puratthimadisū disasu yam kinci
 ekam disam pharutva vharati tath eva tadanantaram
 dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catuttham ca ti attho

Iti uddham ti cten eva nayena purimam disam ti vuttam
 hot

Adho tiriya i ti a lhadisam pi tiriyaṃ disam pi Evam evam³
 tattha ca adho ti hettha Tiriya ti anudassu Evam sabba
 disasu assamandale assam va mettasaḥagatam cittam
 sareti pi paccasareti pi t Ettavata ekamekam⁴ disam par g
 gahetva odhiso mettapharanam dassitam

Sabbadhi ti adī pana anodhiso dassanattam vuttam

Tattha sabbadhi ti sabbattha

Sabbattataya ti sabbesu hinamajjhimukkatthamittasapat
 tamajjhattad ppabhedesu attataya Ayam parasatto ti
 vibhavam akatva attasamatīya ti vitam hoti Athava
 abbattataya ti sabbena cittaḥhagena⁵ isikaṃ pi bahū avik
 kappamano ti vuttam hoti

D ii 186 S v 11, f

² Bhm °disa°

So S^h B^m B^m e d i n g °eva S^b disamp evamevam So
 B^h e d i g °eva

⁴ Bhm ekam

⁵ S^h c i t e s °bhavena fro n Sammoha vinodani

Sabbāvantā ti sabbasattvāntam, sabbasattayuttān ti attho

Loka ti sattalokaṃ

Vipulanā ti evaṃ adīpariyayadassanato paṇe ettha puna mettasaḥagatena ti vuttam. Yaṃ va ettha odhiso pharaṇe viya puna tatha saddo va itī saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettasaḥagatena cetasa ti vuttam, nigamanavasena¹ va etam vuttam. *Vipulanā* ti ettha ca pharaṇavasena vipulata datṭhabba

Bhūmivasena pana etam mahaggatam

Pagunavasena ca appamaṇasattarammanavasena ca appamāṇam

Vyāpadapaccatthikappahanena aīeram

Domanassappahanato avyapajjam uddukkhān ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettasaḥagatena cetasa ti adina nāyena vuttaya vikubbanīya attho. Yatha ca 'yaṃ appanappattacittasā eva vikubbana sampajjati, tatha yaṃ pi Patisaṃbhidiyaṃ² — pañcaḥ akareḥi anodhiso pharaṇa mettā cetaso vimutti, sattaḥ akareḥi odhiso pharaṇa mettā cetovimutti dasaḥ ākāreḥi disapharaṇa³ mettā cetovimutti ti vuttam tam pi appanappattacittasā eva sampajjati ti vedītabbam

Tattha ca sabbe satta aīerā avyapajja anigha sukhī attīnam pariḥarantu sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūta, sabbe puggalā sabbe attabhāva-pariyappaṇā aīera pe pariḥaranti ti² imehi pañcaḥ akareḥi anodhiso pharaṇa mettā cetovimutti vedītabba. Sabba uttariya aīera pe attānam pariḥarantu sabbe purisa sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariya, sabbe deva sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātīka aīerā pe pariḥaranti ti⁴ imehi sattaḥ akareḥi odhiso pharaṇa mettā cetovimutti vedītabba

Sabbe puratthimaya disaya satta aīera pe attānam pariḥarantu. Sabbe pacchimaya disaya, sabbe uttaraya disaya, sabbe dakkhiṇaya disaya, sabbe puratthimaya anudisaya, sabbe pacchimaya anudisaya, sabbe uttaraya anudisaya sabbe

¹ T' nigaman ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti

² Pts ii, 130 (2)

³ So all

⁴ Ibid, p 131

dakkhinā ja anudisāya Sabbe hetthimāya disaya, sabbe uparimāya disaya satta aierā pe pariharantu Sabbe puratthimāya disaya pana, bhuta, puggala attabhavapariya panna aiera pe pariharantu Sabba puratthimāya disā ja utthiyo, sabbe purisā arija, anariya, devā, manussa, vinipātīlā aiera pe pariharantu Sabbā pacchimāya disaya, uttarā ja, dakkhināya, puratthimāya anudisā ja, pacchimāya, uttarāya dakkhinā ja anudisāya, hetthimā ja disaya, uparimā ja disaya utthiyo pe vinipātīka aiera aiyā paṇṇa anigga sukkhā attanam pariharantū ti¹ imehi dasah' aka rehi disapharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Tattha sabbe ti anavaśesapariyadanam etam

Sattā ti rupadisu khandhesu cindaragena satta visatta ti satta Vuttam h etam Bhagavata Rupe kko, Radha, yo clando yo rūgo yā nandī,² ya tanhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasma satto ti vuccati, vedana ja, sannāya, saṅkharesu vinante yo clando yo rūgo ya nandī ya tanhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati ti³ Rulhisaddena pana vitaregesu pi ayam voharo vattati jeva, viḥamaye pi vijanivise⁴ talavanāvoharo viya Ikharacintaka⁵ pana attham avicareti namamattam etan ti icchanti Ye pi attham vicarenti, te satvā jogena⁶ satta ti icchanti

Pananataya paṇṇā assasapassāyattavuttitīya ti attho

Bhutatta bhūta sambhutatta abhinibbattatta ti attho Pan ti vuccati nirayo, ta mun jalandi ti puggala, gacchanti ti attho

Attabhavo vuccati sariram, khandhapañcakam eia va, tam upadaya paññattimattasambhavato Tasmim attabhavaparipanna ti attabhavaparipanna

Piriyapinnā ti paricchinnā antogadha ti attho Yatha ca satta ti vacanam, evam kesaṇi pi rulhisasena ropetva sabban' etani sabbasattavacanaṇi ti veditabbani Kamaṇ

¹ *Pls* II, 131

² *B^{hm}* nandī

³ *S* III, 190

⁴ *B^{hm}* vijanī^o

⁵ *Cf P V* I 120

⁶ *That is 'satvām a jogato So the T which defines 'satvām' (cf the term in Saṅkhyā) as 'buddhicitram tejo vā.' Sth have sattavogena*

ca aññāni pi —*sabbe jantū sabbe jūa ti* adinā sabbasatta
vevacanāni atthi pakatavasena pana iman' eva pañca ga
hetva pañcah akarehī anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti ti
vuttam

Ye pana satta, pana ti adinam na kevalam vacanamattato
va, atha kho atthato pi nanattam eva iccheyyum tesam
anodhiso pharana virujjhati Tasma tattha attham agahetva
imesu pañcasu akaresu annataravasena anodhiso metta
pharitabba Ettha ca *sabbe satta aiera* hontu ti ayam eka
appana *ariyapajja* hontū ti ayam eka appana *ariyapajja* ti
vṛṣṭapadarahita *Aniḅha* hontu ti ayam eka appana *aniḅha*
ti niddukkhā *Sukkhī attanāni paṇiharantu* ti ayam eka ap
pana, tasma imesu pi padesu yam yam palatam hoti tassa
tassa vasena metta pharitabba Iti pañcasu akaresu catun
nam appananam vasena anodhiso pharane visati appana
hontu Odhiso pharane pana sattasu akaresu catunnam
vasena atthavisati

Ettha ca *itthiyo purisa* ti lingavasena vuttam

Ariya anariya ti ariyaputhujjanavasena

Deva manussa vinipatika ti upapattivāsena

Disa pharane pana —*sabbe puratthimaya disaya sattiā* ti
adina nayena eham ekissaya disaya viṣati viṣati hatva dve
satani sabba puratthimaya disaya itthiyo ti adina nayena
ekam ekissaya disaya atthavisati atthavisati hatva asiti
dve satani ti cattari satani asiti ca appana Iti sabbani pi
Paṭisambhīdayam vuttani atthavisadbhāni pañca appana
satani ti

Iti etasu appanaṇu yassa kassaci vasena metta cetovi
muttim bhavetva ayam yogavacaro *sukham supati* ti adina
nayena vutte ekadas anisamse patilabhati

(1) Tattha *sukhāni supatī* ti yatha sesa jana samparivatta
māna lakacchamana dukkham supanti evam asupitva
sukham supati Niddam ohkanto pi samapattim samapanno
viya hoti

(2) *Sukham patibujjhati* ti yatha anne nūttunanta vijam
bhanti samparivattanta dukkham patibujjhati evam
appatibujjhitva vīkasamānam va padumam sukham rubbhi
karam patibujjhati

(3) *Na papakam supinam passatī* ti supinam passanto pi bhaddakam eva supinam passatī cetiyam vandanto viya pujam karonto viya dhammam sunanto viya ca hoti. Ya tha pana anne attanam corehi samparivaritam viya valehi upaddutam viya papate patantam viya ca passanti evam papakam supinam na passatī.

(4) *Manussanari piyo hoti ti ure amuttamuttāharo vīya, sise pīlandhamala vīya ca manussanam piyo hoti manapo*

(၁) *Imanussanam piyo hoti ti yath eva manussanam, evam amanussanam pi piyo hoti Visalhatthero viya So*

So Cittalapabbataviharam gacchanto dvedhapatham i atva
—ayam nu kho maggo udahu ayan² ti cintayanto atthasi
Ath assa pabbate adhivattha devata hattham pasareva
esa maggo ti vatva dassesi So Cittalapabbataviharam gant
va tattha cattaro mase vasitva —paccuse gamissami ti
cintetva nipajji Cankamasise mamlarukkhhe adhivattha
devata sopanaphalake nisiditva parodesi Thero —ko esa³
ti aha Aham bhante Mamhiya ti Kissa rodasi ti⁴ Tumha
kam gamanam paticca ti Mayi idha vasante tumhakam ko
guna ti⁵ Tumhesu bhante idha vasantesu amanussa anna
mannam mettam patilabbanti te danu tumhesu gatesu kala
ham karissanti dutthullam pi kathayissanti ti Thero —
sace mayi idha vasante tumhakam phasu viharo hoti sun
daran ti vatva anne pi cattaro mase tatth eva vasitva
puna tath eva gamanacittam uppadesi Devata pi puna
tath eva rodi Eten evupayena thero tath eva vasitva
tatth eva parinibbaya ti Evam mettavihari bhikkhu ama
nussanam piyo hoti

(6) *Devata rakkhanti* ti puttam va matapitaro devata
rakkhanti

(7) *Nassa aggi va vasa va sattham va ka nat* ti metta
viharassa kave Uttaraya upasikaya¹ viya aggi va Samyut
tabhanaka Cula Sivatttherass eva² visam va Sankicca sa
maneras eva³ sattham va na kamati na pavasati Nassa
kayam ukopeti ti vuttam hoti Dhenuvatthum pi cetti a
kathayanti Eka kira dhenu vacchalassa khiradharam
muncamana atthasi Eko luddako —tam vijjhissami ti
hatthena samparivattetva dighadandasattim munci⁴ Sa
tassa sariram ahacca talapannam viya pavattimana gata
neva upacarabalena na appanabalena kevalam vacchake
balavapiyacittataya evam mahanubhava metta ti

(8) *Tuvatam cittam samadhiyati* ti mettaviharino khippam
eva cittam samadhivati natthi tassa daidhayatattam

¹ *Dhp* Col y iii 302 14

² *Act yet met with elsewhere*

³ *Dhp* Com j ii 240 5⁷ cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 266

⁴ Sth khipi

Mulhavanno vippasidati ti bindhanapamuttam¹ talapak
kam viya e assa vippasannavinnam mukham hoti

(10) *Isaṇmulho kalam karoti* ti mettaviharino sammoha
māraṇam nama natthi asaṇmulho² va niddam okkamanto
viya lalam karoti

(11) *Uttarim appatirijjhanto* ti mettasaṃpattito uttarim
arahattam adhigantum asakkonto, ito cavitva suttappa
buddho viya brahmaṇḍolam upapajjati ti

1 jam mettābāṇaṇa ja³ vull arakatha

2 *Karunābhāṇa*

Karunam bhavetukāmena pana nikkharunataya adinavam
karunaya ca anisamsam paccavekkhva karunābhāṇa
arabbhitabba. Tan ca pana arabbhantena pathamam piyapug
galadisu na arabbhitabba piyo hi piyatthane yeva titthati
Atippiyasahayiko atippiyasahayakatthane yeva majjhat o
majjhatthane yeva appiyo appiyatthane yeva veri verit
thane yeva titthati. Lingavisabhaga kalamkata akkhetam eva

*Katham ca bhikkhu karunasahagatena cetasa cāma disam
paritā viharati?* Seyyatha pi nama ekas¹ puggalam dugga
tam durupeti² disa karunayejja eameva sabbasante karu
na ja pharati ti Vibhange pana vuttatti⁴ sabbapathamam
tava kinci d eva karunayitabbam virupam paramakicchappat
tam duggatam durupetam kapaṇapurisam chinnaḥaram
kapaḇam purato thapetva anathasālaya nisinnam hattha
padehi paggharanta kāmigaṇam attasāram karontam disva —
Liccham vitayam satto apanno¹ App eva nama⁵ imamha
dukkha mucceyya ti karuna pavattetabba

Tam arabbhantena sukhito pi papakari puggalo vajjhena
ujametva karunayitabbo. Katham? Seyyatha pi saha
bhandena gahitacoram — vadhetha nan¹ ti ranno anaya
riyapurisa bandhiva catukke catukke paharasatani denta
aghatanā nenti. Tvaṇa manussa khadaniyam pi bhoja
niyam pi malagandhavilepanatambulan⁶ pi denti. Kincapi

¹ Bhm °i avuttam ² Bhm i sammulho ³ Bhm °nāyam

⁴ Vibh 273 ⁵ T sadhu vata ⁶ Bhm °tambulan

so tani khadento ceva paribhujanto ca sukhito bhogasam
 appito¹ viya gacchati atha kho tam neva² loci —sukhito
 vitayam mahabhogo ti mannati —annadatthu ayam va
 rako idani marissati yam vad eva hi ayam padani mikkhi
 jati tena tena santike maranassa hoti ti tam jano karuna
 jati evam eva karuna kammattthanikena bhikkhuna su
 khito pi puggalo evam karunayitabbo Ayam varako kincapi
 idani sukhito susajjito bhoge paribhujati atha kho tisu
 diyesu ekena pi katassa lalyanakkamassā abhava idani
 apayesu anappakam dukkham domanassam patisamvedis
 sati ti evam tam puggalam karunayitva tato param eten
 evupayena piyapuggale tato majjhatte tato verimhi ti
 anukhamena karuna pavattetabba

Sace pan assa pubbe vuttanayen eva verimhi pat gham
 uppajjati tam mettaya[m] vuttanayen eva vupasametab
 bam Yo pi e ettha katakusalo hoti tam pi natiroga bho
 gavyasanadinam annatarena vyasanena samannagatam disva
 va sutva va tesam abhave pi vattadukkham anatukkantat
 ta dukkhuto va ayan ti evam sabbatha pi karunayitva
 vuttanayen eva attani piyapuggale majjhatte verimhi ti
 catūsu janesu simasambhedam katva tam nimittam asevan
 tena bhaventena bahulikarontena mettaya[m] vuttanayen
 eva tika catukkajjhanavasena appana vaddhetabba

Anguttaratthakathayam pana pathamam veri puggalo
 karunayitabbo tasmim cittam mudum katva duggato tato
 piyapuggalo tato atta ti ayam kamo vutto So duggatā
durupetan ti paliya na sameti tasma vuttanayen ev ettha
 bhavanam arabhūva simasambhedam katva appana vad
 dhetabba

Tato param pancāh akarehi anodhiso pharana sattah
 akarehi odhiso pharana dasah akarehi disapharana ti ayam
 vikubbana. *Sukham supati* ti adayo anisamsa ca mettayam.²
 vuttanayen eva veditabba ti

Ayam karu abhavanaya vutt arakatha

¹ Bhm °samam[m]pito

² Sic all editio is

3 *Muditābhāvanā*

Muditābhāvanam ārabhantena pi na pathamam piyapuggalādisu ārabhitabbā Na hi piyo piyābhāvamatten' eva muditaya padatthānam hoti, pag' eva majjhatta-verino. Lingavisabhāga kālankatā akhettam eva

Atippiyasahāyako pana siyā padatthānam. Yo Atthakathāyam sondasahāyo ti vutto, so hi muditamudito va hoti. Pathamam hasitvā pacchā katheti, tasmā so vā pathamam muditāya pharitaḥ, piyapuggalam vā sukhitam sajjitam modamānam disvā vā sutvā vā —modati vatāyam satto aho sādhu' aho sutthū ti' muditā uppādetabbā Imam eva hi atthavasani paticca Vibhange vuttam. —*Kathā ca bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharutvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṃ puggalam piyam manāpam disvā mudito assa, evam eva sabbasatte muditāya pharutvā ti*¹

Sace pi 'ssa so sondasahāyo vā piyapuggalo vā atite sukhito ahosi, sampati pana duggato durūpeto, atitam eva c' assa² sukhitaḥ anussaritvā esa atite evam mahābhogo mahaparivāro nīccamudito ahosi ti tam ev assa muditākāram gahetva muditā uppādetabba

Anagate vā pana puna tam sampattim labhitva hatthik khandha assapitthi suvannasivikādhi vicarissati ti anāga tam pi 'ssa muditākāram gahetvā muditā uppādetabbam Evam piyapuggale muditam uppādetva atha majjhate, tato verimhi ti anukkamena muditā pavattetabba

Sace pan' assa pubbe vuttanāyena eva verimhi patigham uppajjati, tam mettayam vuttanāyena eva vūpasametvī, imesu ca tisu janesu, attani cā ti catūsu janesu samacitta taya sīmāsambhedam katvā tam nimittam āsevanta bhāventena bahulikarontena mettayam vuttanāyena eva tika catukkhajjanavasena eva appanā vaddhetabbā Tato param pañcaḥ akarehi anodhiso pharanā, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharanā, dasah' ākārehi disāpharanā ti ayam vikubbanā sukham supati ti ādāyo ānīsamā ca mettāyam vuttanāyena eva veditabbā ti

Āyam muditābhāvanāya vuttāra-kathā

¹ Vibh. 274.

² Sbh ev' assa

4 Upekkhābhāvanā

Upekkhābhāvanam bhavetukamena pūna mettadisu pati laddhatika catukkajjhānena pagunatatiyajjhāna vutthaya sukhita hontu ti adivasena sattakelayana¹ mānasikariyut titta patighanunayasamupacaritta somanassayogenā olarī katta ca purimasu adinavam, santasabbhāvatta upekkhāyā anisamsaṇi ca disva yvayam² palatimajjhatto puggalo tam ajjhupekkhitva upekkhā uppadetabba Tato piyapuggala disu Vuttamā h etam lathan ca bhikkhu upekkhasahagatena cetasa elam disam pharita iharati? Seyyathu pi nama elam puggalam neia manupam amanāpam disva upekkhālo assa eiam eva sabbe sante upekkhaya pharati ti³ tasma vuttanayena majjhattapuggale upekkham uppadetva atha piyapuggale tato sondaśahayaḷe tato verimhi ti evam imesu cā tisu janesu attani ca ti sabbattha majjhattavasena sīma sambhedam katva tam nimittam asevitabbam bhavetabbam bahulikatabbam

Tassa evam karoto pathavikasine vuttanayen eva catutthajjhānam uppajjati Ima pan etam pathavikasini disu uppannatatiyajjhāna assa pi uppajjati nupparajjati⁴ Nupparajjati⁵ Kasma? Arammanavisabhagataya Mettadisu uppannatatiyajjhāna ass eva pana uppajjati, arānimaṇa sabhagataya ti

Tato para⁶ pana vikubbana ca anisamsapatilabho cā metta yam vuttanayen eva vedetiḷḷo ti

Idam upekkhabhāvanaya iṭṭharakatha

5 Pakinnakakathā⁷

Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihare ime itī viditva bhīyyo etesu ayam pakinnakakathā pi vinneyya

Etasu hi metta karuna mudita upekkhāsu atthato tava mejjati ti mettā, sūmyhati ti attho Mitte va bhava mittassa

¹ T sattesu mānayanam māmatlakarānam

² S^h yvassa

³ Vibh 2, 5

⁴ S^h omiṭ

⁵ S^h Nupp^o

⁶ S^h param

⁷ Isl pp 192 7

va esa pavatti ti pi metta Paradukkhe sati sadhūnam hada
yakampanam karoti ti *karuna* Kinati va paradukkham,
himsati vinaseti ti *karuna* Kiriṇati va dukkhesu phara-
navasena pasariyati ti *karuna* Modanti taya tam samangino
sayam va modati, modanamattam eva va tan ti *mudita*
Avera hontu ti adivyaparappahanena majjhattabhavupaga
manena ca upekkhati ti *upekkha*

Lakkhanadito pan ettha hitakarappavatti lakkhanametta,
hitupasamhararasa, aghatavinayapaccupatthana, sattanam
manapabhavadassanapadatthana Vyapadupasamo etissa
sampatti Sinehasambhavo vipatti

Dukkhapanayanakarappavatti lakkhana karuna, paraduk-
khasahanarasa avihimsa paccupatthana, dukkhabhībhuta
nam anathabhavadassanapadatthana Vihimsupasamo tassa
sampatti Sokasambhavo vipatti

Pamodanalakkhana mudita anissayanarasa, arativigha-
tapaccupatthana, sattanam sampattidassanapadatthana
Arativupasamo tassa sampatti Pahasasambhavo vipatti

gunadasānasabhagataya rago asannapaccatthiko So lahum
otaram labhati tasma tato sutthu metta rakkhitabba Pab
batadigahananissito viya purisa² sapatto sabhagavisabha
gatava, vyapado dūrapaccatthiko tasma tato nibbhayena
mettayitabbam. Mettayissati ca nama kopan ca karissati ti
atthanam etam

Karunabrahmavihara² — *calikkhuvīnneyjanāḥ rupanam*
itthanam lantanaḥ piyanam manapanam manoramanam
lokanisapatisamyuttānam appatilabham *īa appatilabhato sa*
manupassato pubbe va patiladdhapubbam atitam niruddham
viparinatāḥ samanussarato uppaṃjatiḥ domanassam yam eva
rupaḥ domanassam idam vuccati gehasitaḥ domanassan *tī*¹
adina nayena agatam gehasitam domanassam vipattidassa
nasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam Sabhagavisabhagataya
vihim²sa durapaccatthika tasma tato nibbhayena karunay
itabbam Karuna² ca nama karissati paṇi adhi ca vihe
thissati ti atthanam etam

Muditabrahmaviharassa *calikkhuvīnneyyanam rupanam* *it*
tharāḥ *pe* *lokanisapatisamyuttānāḥ patilabham* *īa*
patilabhato samanupassato pubbe īa patiladdhapubbam atitāḥ
niruddham viparinatam samanussarato uppaṃjatiḥ somā assam
yam eiarupaḥ somanassam idam vuccati gehasitam somanas
san *tī* *adina nayena agatam gehasitam somanassam sampat*
tidassanasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam sabhagavisabha
gataya arati durapaccatthika, tasma tato nibbhayena mu
dita bhavetabba Pamudito ca nama bhavissati pantasena
sane u ca adhikusalesu dhammesu va ukkanti²ssati ti attha
nam etam

Upekkhabrahmavihara² a pana — *calikkhuna rupam dista*
uppaṃjatiḥ upekkhā balassa mulhasa puthujjāssa anodhi
īassa atipakajinassa aī adī aradassavīno assutavato puthuj
jīnassa ya evarupa upekkhā¹ rupaḥ sa ī alīatīti *tasma sa*
upekkhā gelasita *tī* *vuccati* *tī* *adina nayena agata gehasita*
nnanupekkha dosagunavīcaranavācena sabhagatta asanna
paccatthika. Sabhagavisabhagatava ragapatigha durapac
catthika tasma tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbam Upek

khissati ca nāma rajjissati ca patihaññissati cā ti atthānam etam.

Sabbesam pi ca etesam kattukamyatā¹ chando ādi, nivarānādi vikkhambhanam majjham, appanā pariyosānam. Paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto, aneke vā sattā ārammanam Upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammanavaddhanam

Tatrāyam vaddhanakkamo, yathā hi kusalo kassako kasi-tabbatthānam paricchinditva kasati, evam pathamam eva ekam āvāsam paricchinditvā tattha sattesu imasmim avāse^{*} sattā averā hontū ti adina nayena mettā bhāvetabbā Tattha cittam mudum kammaniyam katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā Tato anukkamena tayo, cattāro, pañca, cha, satta, attha, nava, dasa, ekā racchā, upaddhagāmo, gāmo, janapado, rajjam, ekā disā ti evam yāva ekam cakkavālam tato vā pana bhīyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā. Tatha karunādayo ti Ayam ettha ārammanavaddhanakkamo

Yathā pana kasiṇānam nissando āruppa, samādhinissando nevasaññānasaññāyatanam vipassananissando phalasamāpatti, samathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti, evam purimabrahmavihārattaya nissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro Yathā hi thambe anussāpetvā talāsanghātam anaropetvā na sakkā alāse kūtagopānasīyo thapetum, evam purimesu tatiyajjhānam vinā na sakkā catuttham bhāvetum ti

Ettha siyā —kasmā pan' etā mettā, karunā, muditā, upekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti? Kasmā ca catasso va? ko ca etāsam kamo? Abhidhamme ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti?

Vuccate setthatthena tāva niddosabhāvena e' ettha brahmavihāratā veditabbā Sattesu sammapatipattibhāvena hi setthā ete vihārā Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacitta viharanti, evam etehi sampayuttā yogino brahmasamā hutvā viharanti ti setthatthena niddosabhāvena ca brahmavihāra ti vuccanti.

Kasmā ca catasso ti ādipaṇhassa pana idam vissajjanam —

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso
hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
tā gocare yena tad ¹appamañña.

Etāsu hi, yasmā mettā vyāpādahulassa, karuṇā vihesā bahulassa, muditā aratibahulassa, upekkhā ragabahulassa Visuddhi-Maggo, yasmā ca hitūpasamhara ahitūpanayana-sampattimodana anābhogavasena² catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro,—yasmā ca yathā mātā dahara gilāna yobbanapatta³ sakīcapasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivud dhikāmā hoti, gilānassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanapattassa³ yobbannasampattiyā³ cīratthitakāmā, sakīcappa sutassa kismiṇo pariyāye avyavatā hoti, tatbā appamañ-ñāvihārikenā pi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavītabbam, tasmā ito Visuddhi-Maggādivasā catasso va appamañña, yasmā catasso p' etā bhavetukāmena pathamam hitākārappavattivasena sattesu patipajjitabbam, hitākārappavatti lakkhanā ca mettā Tato evam patthitahitānam sattānam dukkhābhībhavam disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā vā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivasena, dukkhāpanayanākārappavattilakkhanā ca karuṇā Ath' evam patthitahitānam patthi tadukkhāpagamānañ ca nesam sampattim disvā sampattipamodanavasena, pamodanalakkhanā ca muditā Tato param pana kattabbābhāvato ajjhupēkkhīkattasankhatena majjhatakkārena patipajjitabbam, majjhatakkārappavatti lakkhanā ca upekkhā Tasmā ito hitādi-ākāravasā pan' ayam pathamam mettā vuttā, atha karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā ti ayam kamo vedītabbo

Yasmā pana sabbā p' etā appamāne gocare pavattanti, appamānā hi sattā etasam gocarabhūtā, eka-sattassā pi ca ettake padese mettādayo bhāvetabbā ti evam pamānam agahetvā sakalapharanavasen' eva pavattā ti Tena vuttam —

¹ Tan ti tasmā. *T*

² Cf. *Points of Controversy*, p. 221, n. 4.

³ B^{hm} yobbanna°.

Visuddhi-Maggādivasā catasso
 hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
 kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
 tā gocare yena tadappamaññā ti

Evam appamānagocaratāya ekalakḥhanāsu cā pi etāsu purimā tisso tika catukkajjhānikā va honti Kasmā? Somanassāvippayogato Kasmā panā'yam somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamutṭhitānam vyāpādādinam nissaranattā Pacchimā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā va Kasmā? Upekkhāvedanāsampayogato, na hi sattesu majjhattākā rappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanam vinā vat tati ti

Yo pan' evam vadeyya —yasmā Bhagavatā Atthakani-pāte catūsu pi appamaññāsu avisevāna vuttam —*tato tam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāreyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam bhāreyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram bhāreyyāsi, sappīṭikam pi bhāreyyāsi, nippīṭikam pi bhāreyyāsi, sālāsahagatam pi bhāreyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāreyyāsi ti,*¹ tasmā catasso appamaññā pi catukkapañcakaajjhānikā ti, so mā h' evan ti'ssa vacaniyo Evam hi sati, kāyānupassanādayo pi catukkapañcakaajjhānikā siyumu Vedanādisu ca pathamajjhānam pi natthi, pāgeva dutiyādini. Tasmā vyañjanacchāyāmettam gahetvā mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, gambhīram hi Buddhavacanam, tam ācariye payirupāsītva adhippāyato gahetabbam Ayam hi tatā 'dhippāyo —*sādhū me bhante Bhagavā sanḥhitena dhammam dassetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā elo vūpalattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vhaṇeyyan ti*² evam āyācitadhammadēsanam kira tam bhikkhum, yasmā so pubbe pi dhammam sutvā tatth' eva vasati, na samanadhammam kātum gacchati, tasmā nam Bhagavā —evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mañ ceta ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ceta anubandhitabbam maññanti ti² apasādetvā puna yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā nam ovaḍanto

¹ A iv, 300 *The four are not here 'called' either Appamaññāyo, or Brahmavihārā; simply Mettā cetovimutti, etc.*

² *Ibid* 299

aha tasmātiha te bhikkhū evaṃ sikkhitabbam —*ajjhātam me cittaṃ thitāṃ bhāviṣṣatī susanthitāṃ na c uppanna papakā akusala dhamma cittaṃ parijādaya thassanti* ti. Evaṃ hi te, bhikkhū sikkhitabbā ti¹. Imaṃ paṇaṃ assa ovaḍena nīyakaṃ jhāttavasena cūṭṭhaggaṭṭamatto mulasamādhiṃ vutto

Tato ettaken eva santuṭṭhiṃ anapajjitva evaṃ so sama dhiṃ vaddhetabbo ti dassetum —*yato llo te bhikkhū ajjhātaṃ cittaṃ thitāṃ hotī susanthitāṃ na c uppanna papakā akusala dhamma cittaṃ parijādaya tūṭṭhanti tato te bhikkhū, evaṃ sikkhitabbam* —*mettaṃ me cetovimuttiṃ bhāvita bhāviṣṣatī bahulīkata yaṇīkata ratihīkata anutṭhita paricīta susamarādha* ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhū sikkhitabbā ti² evaṃ assa metta vasena bhāvanam vattva puna —*yato llo te bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito hotī bahulīkato tato tvaṃ bhikkhū imam [mūla³] samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram bhāreyyasī* pe *upekkhā sahaḡatam pi bhāreyyasī* ti⁴ vuttam. Tass attho yāda te bhikkhū ayam mulasamādhiṃ evaṃ mettavasena bhāvito hotī tādā tvaṃ tavatakena pi tūṭṭhiṃ anapajjitva va imam mulasamādhiṃ annessu pi arammanesu catukkapāṇcākajjhānaṃ papajjamaṇo savitakkam pi savī carāṇa ti adinaṃ nāyena bhāreyyasī ti. Evaṃ vattva ca puna karuṇadī avasesabrahmaṇīharapubbāṅgamam pi ssa an nesa arammanesu catukkapāṇcākajjhānavasena bhāvanam kareyyasī ti dassento⁵ —*yato llo te bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito hotī bahulīkato tato te bhikkhū evaṃ sikkhitabbam* karuṇaṃ me cetovimuttiṃ ti⁶ adim aha.

Evaṃ mettadīpubbāṅgamam catukkapāṇcākajjhānavasena bhāvanam dassetvā puna kāyaṇupassanadīpubbāṅgamam dassetum —*yato llo te bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito hotī bahulīkato tato te bhikkhū evaṃ sikkhitabbā* —*kaḡe kāyaṇupassī vīharissaṇa* ti⁷ adim vattva *yato llo te, bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito bhāviṣṣatī subhāvito tato tvaṃ bhikkhū yena yena eva gacchāsī phasū yeva⁸ gacchāsī, yattā yattā eva thassasī phasū yeva thassasī jattā yattā*

¹ *A* iv, 299² *Ibid* f³ PTS ed omits⁴ *Ibid* 300⁵ B^{hm} dissenta⁶ *Ibid*⁷ *Ibid*⁸ S^{bh} phasunneva througho d

eva nisīdissasi phāsu yeva nisīdissasi, yathā yathā eva seyyam
kappessasi, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi¹ arahattānīkuteṇa
desanāṃ samāpessī² Tasma tika catukkaṃjjanika va metta
dayo, upekkha pana avasesa ekajjanika va ti veditabba

Tath eva ca Abhidhamme vibhanta ti

Evam tika catukkaṃjjanavasena ceva avasesa ekajjana
vasena ca dvīdha tītanāṃ pi etasam subhāparamadivasena
vīññānaṃ asādiso anubhāvaviseso veditabbo Halidda
vasana Suttasīm³ hi etā subhāparamadibhāvena visesetva
vutta Yathā aha —Subhāparama 'haṃ, bhikkhāre, muttam
cetovimuttam vadāmi Akasanāncayatanaparama 'haṃ, bhikkhāre,
karuṇāṃ cetovimuttam vadāmi Vinnānāncayatanaparama 'haṃ
bhikkhāre muditāṃ cetovimuttāṃ vadāmi Akāsaṇānāyatanaparama 'haṃ
bhikkhāre, upekkhāṃ cetovimuttāṃ vadāmi ti

Kasma paṇ etā evam vutta ti? Tassa tassa upanissa
yatta Mettavihāriṇṇa hi satta appatikkula honti Ath assa
appatikkulaparicaya appatikkulesu paṇisuddhāvānnesu nīla
disu cittaṃ upasamharato appakāsireṇ eva tattha cittaṃ
pakkhandati Iti metta subhāvimokkhaṇṇa upanissayo hoti,
na tato param tasmā subhāparama ti vutta

Karuṇavihāriṇṇa dandabhūghatādirupanāmittam patti duk
kham⁴ samanupassantassa karuṇāya pavattisambhavato rupe
adinavo suparivīdito hoti Ath assa suparivīditarupadīna
vatta⁵ pathavīkāsīnadisu annataram ugghatetvā rupanissa
rane akāse cittaṃ upasamharato appakāsireṇ eva tattha
cittaṃ pakkhandati Iti karuṇā akāsaṇāncayatanassa upa
nissayo hoti, na tato param tasma akāsaṇāncayatanaparama
ti vutta.

Muditavihāriṇṇa pana tena tena paṇojjāhāranena uppāṇ
napaṇojjasattānaṃ vīññānaṃ samanupassantassa muditāya
pavattisambhavato vīññānāggāhanaparicītam cittaṃ hoti
Ath assa anukāmadhigatāṃ akāsaṇāncayatanāṃ atikkāma
akāsaṇānānātagocare vinnāne cittaṃ upasamharato appa

¹ A iv, 301

² B^m samāpessī

³ Called in P T S ed Mettam S v 119 f

⁴ B^m satta^o

⁵ Sbh or ut su

kasiren eva tāttha cittaṃ paḷḷhāndati ti mudita vinnanan
cāyatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param tasma vin
na nāncāyatanaparama ti vutta

Upekkhaviharissa pana —satta sukhā va honti dukkhato
va muccati ti sampattasukhato va na vimuccanti ti abho
gabhivato sukhadukkhadiparamatthagahavimukhabbhavito
avijjamānaggahanadukkhā cittaṃ hoti Ath assa para
matthagahato vimukhabbhavaparicītacittassa paramatthato
avijjamānaggahanadukkhācittassa ca anukkamadhigatam
vinnanāncāyatanam samatikkamma sabbhavato avijjamane
paramatthabbutassa vinnanassa abhave cittaṃ upasamha
rato appakasiren eva tāttha cittaṃ paḷḷhāndati Iti upek
kha akāncannāyatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param
tasma akāncannāyatanaparama ti vutta ti

Evam subhāparamadivasena etasam anubhavam viditva
punā sabba p eta danadinam sabbakālyanadhammanam pari
purika ti viditabba Sattesu hi hitajjhasayatava sattanam
dukkhasahanataya sattasampattivisesanam¹ ciraṭṭhītikama
taya sabba² attesu ca paḷḷhapatabbhavena samappavatta
citta mahasatta —imassa databbam imassa na databban ti
vibhagam akatva sabbasattanam sulhanidanam danam
denti Tesam upaghatam parivijjāyanta sīlam samadhi
yanti sīlāparipuranattham nekkhammam bhajanti satta
nam hitahitesu asammohatthaya pannam pariyodapenti
sattanam hitasukhatthaya mecam viriyam arabhant utta
maviriyavasena virābhavam patta pi ca sattanam nanappa
karikam āparadham khamanti —idam vo dasāma karissa
mi ti katam paṭissam na visamvadenti tesam hitasukhaya
avicaladhitthana honti tesu avicalaya mettaya pubbakarino
honti upekkhava paccupakaram nasimsanti ti² evam para
miyo puretva yava Dasabala catuvesarāja cha āsadhārana
nana attharasa Buddha Dhammappabhede sabbe pi kālyā
nadharme paripurenti ti evam danadī sabbakālyānādham
maparipurika eta va honti ti

*Iti sadhujanapamojattaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhibha
vanadhikare Brahmavāharaniddeso nama va amo paricchedo*

¹ Bhm pattasampatti°

² Bhm nasimsanti

arammanavasena l'arajarupasamangikalo, tesam vegena
 palayana aññagamagamanam viya bhikkhuno upavacara
 catutthajjhānavasena karajarupamatikkamanakalo tesam
 palatatthane ca aññagame ca icchacitta¹ talapannadā² c'ettha
 verasādisam purisa ca disva bhavasantasa adassanākamā³
 viya bhikkhuno kasinarupam pi tappatibhagam eva idan
 ti allakkhetva, tam pi amatikkamutukamata Sūkara
 bhikata sunakha pisaca bhurukadika pi c' ettha upamā
 veditabba

Evam so tasma catutthajjhānassa arammanabhuta kasī
 nirupa nubbijja palhamutukamo pancab akarehi cinnavasā
 hutva pagunarupavacaracatutthajjhānato vutthaya —
 tasmim jhane idam maya nubbinnam rupam arammanam
 karoti ti ca asannasomanassapaccatthūhan ti ca santa
 vimokkhato olarika ti ca adinavam passati

Ingolarikata pan ettha natthi Yath eva h' etam rupam
 duvāṅgikam, evam ruppan pi ti So tattha evam adinavam
 disva mūhantim pariyadaya akasanāncayatanam santato
 anantato manasikaritva cakkavalapariyantam va yattakam
 icchatī tattakam va kasinam pattharitva tena phuttho
 kasam akaso! akaso! ti ananto akaso ti va ti manasika
 ronto ugghateti kasinam Ugghatento² hi neva kilanjam
 viya samvelleti, na kapalato puvam viya uddharati kevalam
 pīna tam neva avajjeti³ na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati
 Anavajjento amanasikaronto apaccavekkhanto c' annad
 atthu tena phutthokasam akaso! akaso! ti manasikaronto
 kasinam ugghateti nama

Kasinam pi ugghatīyamanam neva ubbattati⁴ na viattati
 Kevalam imassa amanasikarāṇ ca akaso! akaso! ti manasi
 karan ca paticca ugghatitam nama hoti Kasinuggha
 tīm akasamattam pannayati Kasinugghatim akasan ti va
 kasinaphutthokaso ti va kasinavivittakasan ti va sabbam
 etam eham eva So tam kasinugghatim akasamittam

¹ Bhm °citra° Cf abo e

² Bhm ugghateti Kasinam ugghatento

³ Bhm avajjati anavajjanto

⁴ Bhm uppattati

akaso ! akaso ! ti punappunam avajjeti takkahatam vitak kahatam karoti Tass evam punappunam avajjayato takka batam vitakkahatam karoto nīvaranāni vikkhambhenti¹ sati santitthati upacarena cīttam samadhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam asevatī bhaveti bahulīkaroti Tass evam punappunam avajjayato manasīkaroto pathavīkasīnādi su rupavacaracīttam vīya akase akasanāncayatanacīttam appeti Idha pi hi purimabhāge tīni cattari va javanāni kamavacarāni upekkhavedana sampayuttā eva honti catuttham pañcamam va arupavacaram

Sesam pathavīkasīne vuttanīyam eva Ayam pāna vīseso —evam uppanne arupavacaracītte so bhikkhu yathā nama vanapattoli² kumbhīmukhadu am annatarāni nīlapiloti kaya va pītalohitodatatadānam va annatarāya pilotikāya bandhīva pekkhamāno puriso vatavegena va annena va kenaci apanītaya pilotikāya akasam yeva pellhamāno tittheyya evam eva pubbe kasīnamandalam jhānacakkhūna pekkhamāno vīharīva akaso ! akaso ! ti tīma parīkamma manasīkarena sahāsa apanīte tasmīn nimitte akasam yeva pekkhamāno vīharati

Ettavata c esa sabbaso rupasannānaṃ samatikkāsa paṭighasannanāni atthāṅgama ānattasannanāni amanasī kara —ananto akaso ti akasāncayatarāni upasumpajja vīharati ti³ vuccati

Tattha sabbaso ti sabbakarena sabbasāni va anavasesanāni ti attho

Rupasannanāni ti sannasīsenā vuttarupavacarajjhananāni cāva tad arammananāni cā rupavacarajjhanāni pi hi rupāni ti vuccati Rupi rupāni passati ti⁴ adisu tassa arammanāni pi balīdha rupāni passati surāni adubbannāni ti⁵ adisu tasmā idha rupe sīna rupasanna ti evam sannasīsenā vuttarupāva carajjhanāni etam adhivācanāni Rupam sanna assa ti rupasannāni rupāni assa naman ti vuttam hoti Pathavī kasīnādi bhedassa tad arammanassa c etam adhivācanāni ti ve hitabbāni

¹ S^{dh} vikkhambhanti Cf below 33^o f ² B^{hm} vanapputoli

³ D ii 112

⁴ Ibid 111

⁵ Ibid 110

Samatikkamā ti¹ virāgā nirodhā ca Kim vuttam hoti? Etāsam kusalavipākakiriyaavasena pañcadasannam jhāna sankhātānam rūpasāññānam etesaṃ ca pathavīkasinādivasena navannam ārammanasankhātānam rūpasāññānam sabba kārena anavasesānam vā viragā ca nirodhā ca virāgahetuṃ ceva nirodhahetuṃ ca ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī Na hi saṅkā sabbaso anattikkantarūpasāññena etaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti

Tattha yasmā ārammane avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti, samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammanam samatikkantam eva hoti, tasmā, ārammanasamatikkamam avatvā, *tattha katamā rūpasāññā?* *Rūpāvacarasamāpattim samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā dīlhadhammasikkharitthūriassa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam imā vuccanti rūpasāññāyo* Imā rūpasāññāyo atikkanto hoti vītikanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati: sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā ti evam Vibhange² saññānam yeva samatikkamo vutto Yasmā pana ārammanasamatikkamena pattabbā etā samāpattayo, na ekasmin yeva ārammane pathamajjhānīdini viya, tasmā ayam ārammanasamatikkamanivasenā pi attahavannanā katī ti veditabbā

Patighasaññānam atthangamā ti cakkhēdinam vatthūnam, rūpādinam ārammanānaṃ ca patighātena samuppannā saññā patighasaññā. *Rūpasāññādinam etaṃ alhivacanam* Yath' āha: *tattha katamā patighasaññā?*³ *Rūpasāññā sad dasāññā gandhasāññā nasaññā phoṭṭhabbaññā — imā vuccanti patighasaññāyo* ti⁴

Tīsam kusalavipākānam prūcannam, akusalavipākānam prūcannam ti sabbaso dasannam pi patighasaññānam atthangamā pahīnā samupphādāppavattim katva ti vuttam hoti. Kāmaṃ c' etā pathamajjhānadini samāpannasā pi na santi. Na hi tasmin samaye pañcadvāraavasena cittam pavattati. Evam ante pi aṇṇittha pahīnānam sukhadukkhi nam catutthajjhāne viya, saṅkāyaditthānam tatiyam uge

¹ With the following cf. *Asl* 201 f.

² *Vibh.* 261. ³ So all editions. *Vibh.* 'saññāyo

⁴ So all editions. *Vibh.* *ibid.*

vīya ca māsamūṇa jhāne ussahajjananatttham māssa jhānassa paṃsavaṣena etasam ettha vacanīm veditabbam Atha va kincapi ta rupavacaram samapannassa pi na santi Atha kho nippahinatta¹ na santi, na hi rupaviragaya rupava carabhavaṇa samvattati rupayattā ca etasam pavatti ayam pana bhavana rupaviragaya samvattati tasma ta ettha pahina ti vattum vattati Na kevalaṇ ca vattum ekamsen' eva evam dharetum pi vattati Tasam hi ito pubbe appahinatta yeva paṭhamam jhānam samapannassa saddo lantako ti² vutto Bhagavata Idha ca pahinatta yeva arupasaṃpattinam anenjata santavunokkhata ca vutta Atiro ca Kalamo arupasamapanno pañcamuttamī sakata satanī nissaya nissaya atikkamantanī neva addasa, na pana saddam aśsoṣi ti³

Anattasannanam aṇaṇasikāra ti nānatte va gocare pavat tanam saññanam nanattanam va sannanam Yaṃma hi eta tattha⁴ kalama nānattasanna⁵ Asamapannassa⁶ māro dhatusamaṇṇissa va manovinnanadāḥḥasamāṇissa va sanna sanjānaṇa sanjānattatā — ima rucanti nānattasannayo ti evam Vibhaṇge vibhajitva vutta idha adhippetā asama pannaṇssa manodhātu manovinnanadāḥḥasamāṇiḥḥa sanna rupasaddadibhede nanatte nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti Yaṃma c eta attā kamavacarakusalasanna dvadasakusala sanna ekadasakamavacarakusalavipakāsanna dve kusala vipakāsanna ekadasa kamavacarakirivasanna ti evam catu cattāḥsam pi sanna nanatta nānāsabhāva annamāṇam aśadisa, tasma nanattasanna ti vutta.

Tasam sabbaso nanattasannanam aṇaṇasikāra anavajjana asamānāhara appaccavekkhāna yaṃma ta navajjeti⁶ na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati tasma ti vuttam hoti Yaṃma c ettha purima rūpasanna patighasanna ca imma jhāneṇa nibbatte bhāve pi na vijjanti pāgeva tasmim bhāve imam jhānam upasampajja viharanākalā tasma tasam samatikk

¹ Bhm napah°

² Cf A v, 133 K V 203

³ D ii 130 Asl 202 f

⁴ Vibh 261 f

⁵ So all editions PTS ed —°sannayo? Ya asama pannaṇssa

⁶ 1st (PTS ed) °jjati

kama atthangamā ti dvedha pi abbhavo yeva vutto Na attha
 sinnaṣu pana yasma attha kamavacarakusalasannaṃ nava
 kiriyasāñña dasakusalasāñña ti ima saṭṭavīsati sanna imuna
 jhānena nibbatte bhavā vijjanti tasmā tasam amanasikāra ti
 vuttan ti veditabbam Tatra pi hi imam jhānam upasam-
 pajja viharanto tasam amanasikāra yeva upasampajja viharati
 ta pana manasikaronto asamapanno hoti ti Saṅkhepato
 e' ettha *rupasannanam samatikkama* ti imina sabbarupava-
 caradhammanam pahanam vuttam

Paṭighasannānam atthangama nanattasannanam ariya-
 sikarā ti imina sabbesam kamavacaracittacetasikam
 pahanam ca amanasikāro e' vutto ti veditabbo

Ananto ākaso ti ettha na ssa uppadanto va vuto va
 pannajati ti ananto *ākaso* ti kasiṇugghatim aka o vuccati
 Vinasikaravāsena pi e' ettha ananta veditabba Ten eva
 Vibhange vuttam¹ — *tasmim ākase cillam thapeti santhapeti*
anantam pharati, tena uccati ananto ākaso ti

Akasanāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati ti ettha jana-
 nassa anto ti anantam Akasam anantim akasanantam
 Akasanantam e'va akasanāncam Tam akasanāncam
 adhitthauṣṭhena ayatanam assa sasampajjuttadhimmiva
 jhānassa devanam devayatanam va ti akasanāncayatanam

Upasampajja viharati ti tam akasanāncayatanam jeta-
 nupphidetva tad anurupamāriyaṃ pathaviharenā vilasati

Ijām akasanāncāyatana-kammattane vūthārakūti

2 *Vinnanāncāyatana-kammattanaṃ*

Vinnānaññe yatanam bhūvetukamena pañcā pañcaḥ ākārā
 akasanāncayatanasamapattivān cinnava ibhāveṇā samāru-
 pavacarajjhānapaccatthika ariyam samapatti, so ca vinnā-
 naññayatanam va santati akasanāncayatanam adhitthim-
 disva, titttha nikkantim parivāsa, vinnānaucayatanam san-
 tato manasikarivātam akasam pharitva pavattavimmanam —
 vimmanam vimmanam ti punappunam avajjitattham manasi-
 kātābham, paccavakkhitābham tikkhitam vikkhitam
 katābham

Anantam anantan ti pana na manasikātabbam. Tass' evam tasmim nimitte punappunam cittam cārentassa nīvaranāni vikkhambhenti,¹ satī santitthati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhīyati. So tam nimittam punappunam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tass' evam karoto ākāse ākāśānañcāyatanam viya ākasaphutthe viññāne viññānañcāyatanacittam appeti. Appanānayo pan' ettha vuttanayen eva veditabbo.

Ettāvatāc' esa sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma : —*anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti*² *vuccati.* Tattha sabbaso ti idam vuttanayam eva.

Ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti ettha pana pubbe vuttanayena jhānam pi ākāśānañcāyatanam ārammanam pi. Ārammanam pi hi purimanayen' eva ākāśānañcañ ca tam pathamassa āruppajjhānassa ārammanattā devānam devāvatānam viya adhitthānattāna āyatanañ cā ti ākāśānañcāyatanam. Tathā ākāśānañcañ ca tam tassa jhānassa sañjātī hetuttā. Kambojā assānam āyatanañ ti ādini viya sañjātī desatthena āyatanañ ca ti ākāśānañcāvatānam, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammanañ ca ti ubhayam pi appavattikaranena ca amanasikaranena ca samatikkamutvā va, yasmā idam viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihātābbam, tasmā ubhayam p' etam ekajjham katvā ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti veditābbam.

Anantam viññānan ti tam yeva. ananto ākāso ti evam pharitvā pavattaviññānam anantam viññānam! anantam viññānan! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti. Manasikārasena vā anantam, so hi tam ākāśārammanam viññānam anavasesato manasikaronto. anantan ti manasikaroti.

Yam pana Vibhange vuttam —*anantam viññānan ti, tam yeva ākāśam viññānena phulam manasikaroti anantam pharati ; tena vuccati anantam viññānan ti*³ Tattha viññānenā ti upiyogatthe karānavacanam veditābbam, evam hi Aññakathācarīyā tassa attham vānnayanti —*anantam pharati tam yeva ākāśam phulam viññānam manasikaroti ti vuttam hoti.*

Viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pīnī

¹ Sbh Bm vikkhambhanti Cf. *abote*, p 328

² D. n. 112.

³ Vibh 262.

na'ssa anto ti anantam Anantam eva anañcam Vinnanam
 anañcam, vinñānanañcan ti avatva viññānanañcan ti vuttam
 Ayam h ettha ruhīsaddo

Tam vinnanañcam adhutthanatthena ayatanam assa sa-
 sampayuttadhammassa jhanassa devanam devayatanam iva
 ti vinñānanañcayatanam Sesam purīmasadīsam eva ti

Ayam vinnanancayatanakammattthane tūlākāṭhā

3 *Akincannayatanakammattthanam*

Akiñcaññayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañcah akārehi
 vinñānañcayatanasamapattiyam cinnavasibhāvena — aśanna
 akāsañcayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti, no ca kin-
 caññayatanam iva santati vinnanañcayatane idinavam
 disva, tattha nikantim pariyādaya akiñcaññayatanam santato
 manasikaritva tass eva viññānañcayatanarammanabhūtaśśa
 akāsanancayatanaviññānassa abhāvo suññata vivittakaro
 manasikatabbo Katham? Tam viññānam smṛtiśśikaritva
 natthi! natthi ti! va suññam! suññam! ti va vivittam! vivit-
 tam! ti va punappunam avajjitabbam, manasikatabbam,
 piccavekkhitabbam, talkahatam vitalkahatam katabbam
 Tass evam tasmim nimittacittam carentassa nīvaranani
 vikkhambhenti,¹ sati santitthati, upacarena cittam smādhī-
 jati So tam nimittam punappunam asevatī bhaveti bahulī
 karoti Tass evam karoto akāse phūṭe mahaggataviññānane
 viññānañcayatanam viya tassa eva akāsam pharitvā pavat-
 tassa mahaggataviññānassa suñña vivitta natthibhūva
 akiñcaññayatana-cittam appeti

Etthapi ca appanānayo vuttanāyen eva veditabbo Iyam
 pana viseso — tasmim hi appanacitte uppanne, so bhikkhu,
 yathā nama purīso maṇḍalamalādīsu kenacideva karamyena
 samnipatitam bhikkhusaṅgham disva kettucci gantva, san-
 nipatakeccavasane va utthaya pakkanteśu bhikkhū u agantva,
 divre thatva, puna tam thanam olokento suñnam eva pavatī,
 vivittam eva pa sati, na'ssa evam hoti ettakā nama bhikkhū
 kalaukata va, diśpakkanta va ti, atha kho suñnam idam

vivittan ti natthibhāvam eva passati, evam eva pubbe ākāse pavattitaviññānam viññānañcāyatanañjānacakkhunā passanto viharitvā natthi! natthi ti ādinā parikkammamanasikārena antarāhite tasmim viññāne tassa apagamasaṅkhātam abhāvam eva passanto viharati.

Ettāvatā c' esa sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī ti¹ vuccati

Idhā pi sabbaso ti idam vuttanayam eva

Viññānañcāyatanaṃ ti etthā pi ca pubbe vuttanayen' eva jhānam pi viññānañcāyatanaṃ ārammanam pi, ārammanam pi hi purimanayen' eva viññānañcañ ca tam dutiyassa āruppajjhānassa ārammanattā devānam devāyatanaṃ viya adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ Tathā viññānañcañ ca tam tass' eva jhānaṃ sañjāti hetuttā Kambojā assānam āyatanaṃ ti ādini viya sañjāti desatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammanañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavatti karanena ca amanasikarena ca samatikkamitvā, yasmā idam ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vibhātabbam, tasmā ubhayam p etam elajjham katvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti vedittabbam

Natthi kiñcī ti natthi! natthi! suññam! suññam! vivittam! vivittan! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti Yam pi Vibhange vuttam natthi kiñcī ti tam yeva viññānam abhāveti, vibhāveti antaradhāpeti, natthi kiñcī ti passati, tena vuccati natthi kiñcī ti² Tam kiñcāpi khayato sammāsanam viya vuttam, atha khvassa evam eva attho datthabbo Tam hi viññānam anāvajjento, amanasikaronto, appaccavekkhanto, kevalam assa natthibhāvam, suññabhāvam, vivittabhāvam eva manasikaronto abhāveti, vibhāveti, antaradhāpeti ti vuccati na aññathā ti

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pañā nā'ssa kiñcanan ti ākiñcanam, antamaso bhangamattam pi assa avasittham natthi ti vuttam hoti Ākiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññam, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ viññānāpagamaṃ etam adhiya

canam Tam akincāññam adhitthanaṭṭhena ayatanam aśa
jhanassa devanam devayatanam va ti akincannavatanam
Sesam purimasadisam eva ti

Ayam ākincannayatanakammattā e vittharakattha

4 *Nevasanā nasannayatanakammattā am*

Nevasanā nasannayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañca
akārehi akincāññayatanasamapattivam cinnavaśibhavena
asannavinūnanancayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti no ca
nevasanna nasannayatanam viya santati va sanna rogo sanna
gando sanna sallam¹ etam santam etam panutam vadi
dam nevasanna nasannā ti va evam akincannavatanam adu
vam upari anūsamsā ca diva akincannayatanam nikant m
pariyadaya nevasanna nasannavatanam santato manasika
ritva sa va abhavam arammanam katva, pavattita akincan
nayatanasamapatti santa! santa! ti punappunam avijjita
manasikataṭṭha paccavekkhitatva takkaḥatā vitakkaḥatā
katabba Tass evam taṇum nimutte punappunam mva
carenti² mvaṇanāni vikkhambhenti² sati santitthati upa
carena cittam samādhivati So tam nimittam punappunam
asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti Tass evam karoto vinūna
pagame akincayatanam viva akincannavatanasamapatti
saṅkhatesu catuṣu khandhesu nevasanna nasannavatanam
cittam appeti Appanānyo pan ettha vuttanaven eva
veditabbo

Ettavata c esa —sabbaso akincannayatanasamapattikāro
nevasannā nasannayatanam upasamajjati vitarati ti³ vuccati

Idha pi sabbaso ti idam vuttanavam eva

Akincannayatanasamapattikāro ti ettha pi pubbe vutta
nyen eva jhanam pi akincannayatanam arammanam pi
Arāmmānam pi hi purimanaven eva akincannā ca tam tatī
yassa arupparajjana a arammanatta devanam devayatanam
viya adhitthanaṭṭhena vatanam ca ti akincannayatanam
Tatha akincannā ca tam tass eva jhanasā saṅgati etutta

¹ Cf M i 43, ff i n 122 ff

² Sth Bth bhanti Cf p 332

³ D ii 112

tam paramasukhumam appanāpattam saññam pāpunāti, yāya neva saññī nāsaññī nāma hoti, sankhārāvesesasamā pattim bhāveti ti vuccati.

Sankhārāvesesasamāpattin ti accantasukhumabhāvappattam sankhāram catutthārūppasamāpattim

Idāni yan tam evam adhugatāya saññāya vasena nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ ti vuccati, tam atthato dassetum nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaṃ ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa iā upapannassa iā ditthadhammasukkhavīhārissa iā cittacetasikā dhammā ti¹ vuttam

Tesu idha samāpannassa cittacetasikā dhammā adhippetā Vacanatto pan ettha olārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato nev' assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti² nevasaññā-nāsaññā, nevasaññā nāsaññā ca tam manāyatanaadhammāyatana-pariyāpennattā āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ Atha vā yā jam ettha saññā, sā patusaññākiccā kātum asamatthatāya neva saññā, sankhārāvesesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā ti nevasaññā nāsaññā Nevasaññā nāsaññā ca eā sesadhammānam³ adhitthānatthena āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaṃ. Na kevalaṃ o' ettha saññā va edisi, atha kho vedanā pi neva vedanā nāvedanā, cittaṃ pi neva cittaṃ nācittaṃ, phasso pi neva phasso nāphasso —esa nayo sesasampayuttadhammesu, saññā sisenā panā' jam desanākatā ti veditabbā

Pattamakḥhanatēlappabhūtiḥ ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvito vācchito Sāmanero kira telena pattam malḥhetvā tḥapeṣi, tum jāgupīnakāle tthero —pattam āharā ti āha So —patto telam atthi, bhante ti āha Tato —ihara, sāmanero, telam, nāhiṃ pūressāmi ti vutte —natthi, bhante, telam ti āha. Tattha yathānto vutthattā jaguyā saddham akappiyaatthena telam atthi ti hoti, nāhipūranādinam vasena natthi ti hoti, evam sā pi saññā patusaññākiccā kātum asamatthatāya neva saññā, sankhārāvesesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā hoti.

Kim pan' ettha saññākiccā ti? Īrimmanasañjānanañ ceva vipassanīya ca viśayabhāvam upagantvā mbbhūjananam

¹ *Iti* 203.

² *Iti* nāsaññā

³ *Iti* nāsaññā

Dahanakiccam iva hi sukhodake tejodhatu sanjananakiccam
 p esa patumi katumi na sakkoti cecasanapattisu sanna viya
 vipassanaya visayabhavam¹ upagantva nibbidajananam pi
 katumi na sakkoti Annesu hi khandhesu akatabhūve o
 bhikkhu nevasanna nasannajatanakkhandhe sammāsīva
 nibbidam pattum samattho nama natthi, api ca ayaṃ
 Sariputto pakativipassako pīna mahapanno Sariputta
 sādiso va sakkuneyya so pi evaṃ kira me² dhamma ahuti
 sambhonti hutva pativenti ti evaṃ kīlapa-sammasanava en
 eva no anupadadhammavipassanavasena Evam sukhu
 mattam gata esa samapatti

Angātikkamam pana etāsam na icchanti panditā Na hi rūpāvacarasamīpattissu viya etāsu angātikkamo atthi, sabbāsu pi hi etāsu upekkhā cittelaggatā ti dve eva jhānangāmi honti. Evam sante pi —

Suppanītatārā honti pacchumā pacchumā idha,
upamā tattha viññeyyā pīsādatalasātikā.

Yathā hi catubhūmikassa pīsādasā hetthumatale dibbanaccagītavāditasurabhigandhamālābhojanasajjanacchādanādivasena panītā pañcalāmagunā paccupatthitā assu, duttiye tato panītatārā, tatiye tato panītatārā, catutthe sabbapanītatārā, tattha kiñcāpi tāni cattāri pi pīsādatalān eva, natthi nesam pīsādatalabbhāvena viṣeso. Pañcalāmaguṇasamiddhaviṣesena pana hetthumato hetthumato uparumam uparimam panītataram hoti,—yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantitathūla sanha sanha tara sanhatamāsutānam catuppala-tippala dvipala ekapala sātīkā assu, āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamānā, tattha kiñcāpi tā sātīkā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamānā, natthi tasam pamānato viṣeso, sukkhasamphassa sukkhumabbhāva-mahagghabbhāvehi pana purimāya purimāya pacchumā pacchumā panītatārā honti, evam eva kiñcāpi catūsu etāsu upekkhā cittelaggata ti etāni dve yeva angāni honti, atha kho bhāvanāviṣesena tesam angānam panīta panītatārabhāvena suppanītatārā honti pacchumā pacchumā idhā 'ti veditabbā.

Evam anupubbena panīta-panītatārā¹ o' etā —

Asucimbi mandape laggo eko, tam nissito paro,
añño bhi anissāya, tam tam nissāya cāparo.
tuto catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamam
samānatāya nītabhā catasso pi vibhāvino.

Tatrā 'yam atthayojanā —asucimbi kira dese eko mandapo Ath' eko puriso āgantva tam asucim pigucchamāno tam mandapam hatthehi ālambitvā, tattha laggo laggito viya atthāsi Athā 'paro āgantva tam mandape laggam purisam nissito, ath' añño, āgantvā cantesi yo esa mandapalaggo, yo ca tam nissito, ubho p' ete duttutā, dhuvo ca nesam mandapapāte pāto² Handāham bhi yeva tatthāmi ti So

¹ B^m panīta panītā

² S^a pāto ti

tam nissitam anissaya bahi yeva atthasi Atha paro agantva mandapalaggassa ca tan nissitassa ca alhemabhavam cintetva bahitthutan ca sutthutan ti mantva tam nissaya attha¹

Tattha asucimhi dese mandapo viya kasinugghatimakalam datthabbam Asucijuguechaya mandapalaggo puriso viya rupanumittajuguechaya akasarammanam akasanancayatanam Mandapalaggam purisam nissito viya akasarammanam akasanancayatanam arabbha pavattam vinnanancayatanam Te sam dinnam pi alhemabhavam cintetva anissaya tam mandapalaggam bahitthito viya akasanancayatanam arammanam akatva tad abhavarammanam akincannayatanam Mandapalaggassa tan nissitassa ca alhematam cintetva bahitthutan ca sutthito ti mantva tam nissaya thito viya vinnanabhavasankhate bahupadese thitam akincannayatanam arabbha pavattam nevasanna nasannayatanam datthabbam Evam pavattamanam ca¹ —

Ārammanam karot eva annabharena tam idam ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu jano yatha²

Idam hi nevasanna nasannayatanam asannavinnanancayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti ti evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annassa arammanassa abhava arammanam karot eva Yatha kim² Ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu yatha jano Yatha hi asamyatam pharusakaya vaci manosamacaram kinci sabbadisampatim rajanam pharusasamacaro ayan ti evam ditthadosam pi annattha vuttim alibhamano jano vuttihetum nissaya iattati evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annam arammanam alibhamanam idam nevasanna nasannayatanam arammanam karot eva

VI

EKADASIMO PARICCHEDO

SAMADHI NIDDESΟ

1 *Ihare patikulāsanna bhavana*

Id mī aruppauantaram *eka sanna* ti evam udditthaya ahare patikulāsannaya¹ bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha aharatī ti aharo so catubbidho kabalīkaraḥaro² phassaharo manosañcetanaharo vinnanaharo ti³ Ko pan ettha *kim aharatī* ti? (1) Kabalīkaraḥaro ojaṭṭhamakam rupam aharatī (2) Phassaharo tisso vedanā aharatī (3) Manosañcetanaharo tisu bhavesu patisañdhūm aharatī (4) Vinnanaharo patisañdhūkkhane namarupam aharatī

Tesu kabalīkaraḥare mūṇtibhayam phassahare upaḡa manabhayam manosañcetanahare upapattibhayam vinnanāhare patisañdhūbhayam Evam sappattibhayesu ca tesu kabalīkaraḥaro Putṭamamupamena⁴ dipetābbo phassaharo Niccammagavupamena⁵ manosañcetanaharo Angarakasupamena,⁶ vinnanaharo Sattasulupamena ti⁷

Imesu pana catusu aharesu asatipitakhayitasayitappabhedo kabalīkaro aharo va imasmim atthe aharo ti adhippeto Tasmiṃ ahare patikulakaraggahīnavasena uppanna sanna anare patikulāsanna Tam ahare patikulāsannam bhavetu kamena kammatthānam uggahetva uggahato ekaḡidam pi avirajjhantena rahogateṇa patisaṃmīmena⁸ asatipitakhayitasa

¹ Cf. I iv, 46 f. D iii, 289, 291. S^hm patikkulā°

B^hm kabalīkaraḥaro *always*

² D iii, 228 246. M i, 48, S ii, 11. A v, 32

³ S ii, 98

⁵ *Ibid* 99

⁶ *Ibid* ⁷ S i, 128, M i, 130, 364 f. ⁸ B^hm paṭi°

ytappabhede kabahinkarahare dasah ikarehi patikulata
paccavekkhitabba Seyyathudam (1) gamanato (2) pariye
sanato (3) paribhogato (4) asayato (5) nidhanato, (6) ap
ripakkato (7) paripakkato (8) phalato (9) nisandato
(10) sammakkha nato ti

1 Tattha gamanato ti evam mahauubhave nama safane
pabbajitena sakalarattim Buddhavacanassajhayam va sama
nidhammam va katva kalass eva vutthaya cetiyangana
bodhiyangana vattam katva panyam paribhojanam upat
thapetva parivenam sammajjiva, sariram patijaggitva
asanam aruyha visa timsa vare kammatthanam manasi
karitva utthaya pattacivaram gahetva nivasasambadhani¹
pavivekasukhani chayudakasampannani sucini sitalani
ramanyabhumubhagani tapovanani pahaya ariyam vive
karatim anapekkhitva susanabhumukhena singalena viya
aharatthaya gamabhumukhena gantabbam Evam gacchata
ca mancamha va pithamha va otaranato patthaya padaraja
gharagolihavaccadi samparikinnam paccattharanam akhami
tabbam hoti Tato appekada musikajatukavaccadihi upaha
tatta anto gabbhato patikulataram pumukham datthabbam
hoti Tato ulukaparapatadi paccasammakkhitatta uparima
talato patikulataram hetthumatalam Tato kadaci kadaci
vateritehi puranatinapannehi gilanasamaneranam muttaka
risakhelasinghanikahi vassakale udakacikkhallaadihi ca san
khitthatta hetthumatalato patikulataram parivenam Pari
venato patikulatara vihararaccha datthabba hoti Anupub
bena pana bodhim ca cetiyam ca vanditva vitakkamalake
thutena muttarasisadisam cetiyam morapinjahalapamano
haram bodhim devavimanasampattisassirikam senasanan ca
anapaloketva —evarupam nama ramanyam padesam pithim
katva aharahetu gantabbam bhavis ati ti pakkamitva gami
maggam patipannena khamulantakamaggo pi udakavega
bhinnavisamamaggo pi datthabbo hoti Tato gandam
paticchadentena viya nivasanam nivasetva vanacolakam³
bandhantena viya kayabandhanam bandhitva atthasargha
tam paticchaden²ena viya civaram parupitva bhesajjakaj

¹ Sbh nijjana^o² Bhm^o paravatadi³ Sbh van^o

lam niharantena viya pattam niharitva gamadī arasampam
pīpunāntena hatthikunapa issakunapa gokunapa mahimsa
kunapa manussakunapa ahikunapa kukkurā'unapam pī dat
ṭhabbanū bhavanti Na kevalān ca datṭhabbanū gandho p
nesam ghanam¹ patihanamano adhivasetabbo hoti Tato
gamadvare thatva candahatthū assadīparissayaparivajjanat
tham gamaraccha oloketabba honti Ice etam paccatthara
nadī anekakunapapariyosanam patikulam aharahetu akka
mutabban ca datṭhabban ca ghayitabban ca hoti — Aho vata
bho patikulo aharo ti² evam gamanato patikulata paccavek
khitabba

2 katham[pana³]pariyesanato⁴ ? Evam gamanapatikulam
adhivasetva pī gamam pavitthena sanghatiparutena kapana
manussena viya lapalahatthena gharapatipatiya gamavithisu
caritabbam hoti Yattha vassakale akkanta akkantatṭha⁵
yava pindikamamsa pī udakacikkhale pada pavisanti Ekena
hatthena pattam gahetabbam hoti ekena civaram ukkhipi
tābbam gūṃhakale vatavegena samutṭhitehi pamsutinarahehi
okinnasārīrena caritabbam Tam tam gehadvaram patva mac
chadhovana mamsadhovana tanḍuladhovana⁶ khalasingha
nikasunakhasukaravaccadīhi sammassanī kumikulam mīlāmā
khiḥkapaṇikkinnanī oḡgassanī ceva candanikatṭhananī ca dat
ṭhabbanū honti akkamutabban pī Yato ta makkhika utthā
hitva sanghatiyam pī patte pī sise pī mīlyanti Gharam
pavitthassa pī keci denti keci na denti dadamana pī ekacce
hiyyo paklabhattam pī puranakhajjakam pī putikummassa
supadinī pī dadanti adadamana pī keci eva — aticchatha
bhante ti vadanti keci pana apassamana viya tunhi honti
keci annena mukham pī karonti keci — gaccha re mundaḥa
ti adīhi pharusavacabī samudacaranti Evam lapana
manussena viya game pindaya caritva nikkhamutabban ti
Ice etam gamappavesanato patṭhaya yava nikkhamana uda
kacikkhalladīpatikulam aharahetu akkamutabban ceva dat
ṭhabban ca adhivasetabban ca hoti Aho vata bho patikulo
aharo ti evam pariyesanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

¹ Sbh ghanam

² Sbh omī

³ Sbh akkantakk^o

⁴ Bhm landuva²

3 Katham paribhogato² Evam parivittaharena pana bahi game phasukatthane sukhānusimne¹ a yava tattha l attham na otareti tava tatharupam garutthanīyam bhikkhum va lajjim manussam va diśva nimittetum pi sakka hoti bhujjī tukamataya pan ettha hatthe otaritamatte gāhatha ti vadantena viya lajjitabbam hoti Hattham pana otareti maddantassa pancangulī anusarena sedo paggharamano suk kathaddhabhattam pi temento mudum karoti Atha tasmim parimaddanamattena pi sambhūnasobhe² alopam katvā mukhe thapite hetthimadanta udukkhalakīccam sadhenti uparima musalakīccam jivha hatthakīccam Tam tattha suvāna domīyam³ suvanapīdam² iva dantamusalehi kottetvā jivhaya samparivattīyamanam jivhagge tanupasannakhele mal l l etī vemajjhato patthaya bahalakhele makkhetī dantakatthēna asampattatthane dantaguthako makkhetī So evam vicun nītamakkhito tan kham yeva antarahitavannagandha sankharaviseso suvanadomīyam thitasuvanavamathu viya paramajegucchabhavam upagacchati Evarupo pi samāno cakkhussa apatham atitatta ajjhoharītabbo hoti ti evam paribhogato patikulata paccavekkhītabba

4 Katham asayato² Evam paribhogam upagato ca pan esa anto pav samāno yasma Buddha paccēkabuddhanam pi ranno pi cakkhāvattissa pīttas mha¹ ubbalohita² asayesu catusu annatāro asayo hoti yeva mandīpunnānam pana cattāro asaya hontī tasma yassa pīttasayo adhiko hoti tassa bahala madhulatelamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti Yassa sem hasayo adhiko hoti tassa nagabalapannarasamakkhito viya Yassa pubbasayo adhiko hoti tassa putitakkamakkhito viya Yassa lohitasayo adhiko hoti tassa rajanamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti ti evam asayato patikulata¹ accavekkhī tabba

5 Katham mīdhanato² So imesū catusu asayesu annatā rena asayena makkhito anto udaram pavisitva neva suvāna bhajane na manurajātādī bhajānesu n dhanam gacchati Sace¹ jīna dasavassikena ajjhoharīyati³ dasa vassāni adī otavacca

¹ Bhm sambhūda^o

² Bhm suvāna^o

³ Bhm c^ohariyati

kupasādisse oka e patitthahatī Sace [pana¹] vāsa timsa cattahsa pinnasa satthi sattatī asitī navutī vā skena sace vassasatikena ajjhohariyatī² vassasatam adhotavacca kupasādisse okase patitthahatī ti evam nudhanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

6 Katham aparipakkato³ So pana yam aharo evarupe ol ise nudhanam upagato yava aparipakko hoti tava tasmim yeva yathivuttappakare paramindhakarati mase nanakuna pagindhavasitapavanavicarite atiduggandhajegucche padese yuthi nama midaghe akalameghena ativutthamhi cindala gamadvare avate pitutini tinapannakilanjabhanda ahuk kuraminussakunaj admi suriyatapena santattani phenabub bulakacitani⁴ titthanti evam eva tim divasam pihiyyo pitato purune divase pi ajjhohato sabbo ekato hutva semhapatala pariyanaddho kayaggisantapakuthito kuthanasamjatapiena bubbulakacito⁵ paramajegucchabhavam upagantva titthati ti evam aparipakkato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

7 Katham paripakkato⁶ So tattakayaggma paripakko samano na suvannarajatad dhatuyo v ya suvannarajatadi bhavam upagacchati Phenabubbulake pana muncanto in in canto sanhakaramiyam pmsitva⁷ nahiye pakkipamanapandu mattika viya karisabhavam upagantva pakkasayam mutta bhavam upagantva muttavatthim ca pureti ti evam paripakkato patikulato patikulati paccavekkhitabba

8 Katham phalato⁸ Samma paripaccamano ca pana yam kesalomanakhadantadini nanakunapani n pphadeti asamma paripaccamano daddukandukachukutthakilasasosakasatisa rappabhutini rogasatani — damassa phalim ti evam phalato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

9 Katham nissandato⁹ Ajjhohariyamato c esa ekehi dvarena pavasitva n ssandamano akkhamhi akkhi ti ako kannamha kannaguthako ti adina pakarena a ekehi dvarehi n ssandati ajjhoharanasamaye c esa mahiparivarena pi ajjhohariyatī² n ssandanasamaye pana uccarapassavadi bhavam upagato ekaken eva mhariyati jathamadivase ca

1 Bhm o ut

Bhm °haryati

3 Bhm °pupphulak°

4 Bhm °karamiyam p itva

nam paribhunjanto hatthapahattho pi hoti udaggudaggo
 pitisomanassajato dutiyadivase nissandanto pihitanasiko
 hoti vikunitamukho jegucchi mankubhuto Pathamadivase
 ca nam ratto giddho gadhito mucchito pi ajjhoharitva duti
 yadivase ekarattivasena viratto attiyamano harayamano
 jegucchamano niharati Ten ahu Porana —

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 ekadvarena pavisitva nava dvarehi sandati

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 bhunjati saparivaro nikkhamento uliyati

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 bhunjati abhinandanto nikkhamento jigucchati

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 ekarattiparivasa sabbam bhavati putikan ti

Evam nissandato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

10 Katham sammakkhanato? Paribhogakale pi o esa
 hattha otthajivha taluni sammakkheti tam tena sammakku
 tatta patikulani honti yam dhotani pi gandaharanattham
 punappunam dhovitabbani honti Paribhutto samano yatha
 nama odane paccamane thusakanakundakadini¹ uttaritva
 ukkhalimulhavatti pidhamyo makkhanti evam eva sakala
 sariranugatena kayaggama phenuddehakam paccitva uttara
 mano dante dantamalabbhena sammakkheti jivhataluppa
 bhutani khelasemhadibbhavena alkkhikannanasa adho-magga
 dike alkhiguthaka kannaguthaka singhanika muttakarissadi
 bhavena sammakkheti jena sammakkhitani imani dvarani
 divase divase dhovivamanani pi neva sucini na manoramani
 honti Yesu ekaccam dhovitva hattho puna udakena dhovi
 tabbo hoti ekaccam dhovitva — dvattikkhattum gomayena pi
 mattikava pi gandhacunnena pi dhovito patikulyata² na vigac
 chati ti evam sammakkhanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

Tass evam dasah akarehi patiki latam paccavekkhato tak
 khatam vitakkhatam karontassa patikulakaravase na kaba

¹ B^{hm} thusikanakorid

² So S^{ba} B^m Iere on'j B^h kallat i alwa j

linkaraharo palato hoti. So tam nimittam punappunam asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tass evam karoto nīvanam vikkham bhenti.¹ Kabalīnkaraharassa sabhavadhammataya gambhīratta appanam appanattena upacarasamadhina cittam samādhiyati patikulakaraggahanavasena pan ettha sañña palata hoti, tasma idam kammattathanam ahare patikulasañña icc eva sankham gacchati.² Iman ca pana ahare patikulasannam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno rasatanhaya cittam patihyati patikuttati.³ pativattati so kantaramuttharanatthuko viya putta mamsam vigatamado aharam ahareti yavad eva dukkhasa muttharanatthaya. Ath assa appakasiren eva kabalīnkaraharaparinnā mukhena pancakamaguniko rago parinnam gacchati. So pancakamagunaparinnā mukhena rupakkhandham pariyanati aparipakkadipatikulabhavavasena citta kayagata sati bhavana pi parisurim gacchati asubhasannaya anulomapatipadam patipanno hoti. Iman pana patipattim nīsayā dīth eva dhamme amītapariyosanītam anabhi sambhūnanto sugatiparāyano hoti ti.

Ayam ahare patikula sannabhanaya vittharakatha

2 Catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana

Idani ahare patikulasannanantaram ekam vavatthanam ti evam udditthassa catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana niddeso anuppatto.

Tattha vavatthanam ti sabhavupalakkhinavasena sannutthānam. Catunnam dhatunam vavatthanam catudhatuvavatthanam. Dhatumanasikaro dhatukammattathanam catudhatuvavatthanam ti atthato ekam tatridam⁴ dvidha agatam sankhepato ca vittharato ca. Sankhepato mahasatipatthare⁵ agatam vittharato Māhātthupadupame⁶ Rahulovade⁷ Dhatuvibhange⁸ ca. Tam hi — *sejjathapi⁹ bhikkhate dakkho coghatako vā goghatakanterasi vā garim vadhita catumahāpāḍi¹⁰*

¹ S^{on} B^u bhanti

² S^{on} gatam

³ B^u kuttam

⁴ S^{on} tayidam

⁵ D u 290 ff etc, etc

⁶ M i, 184 ff

⁷ Ibid 421 ff

⁸ Ibid iii, 237 ff

⁹ S^{on} catummahā⁹

bilaso pativibhajitva¹ nisinnu assa, evam eva llo, bhikkhate, bhikkhu imam eva layam yatha-thutam yathā panihitam dhatuso paccavekkhati atthi imasmim laye pathavīdhatu āpodhatu tejodhātu va jodhatū ti Evam tikkhapanñas a dhatukammata thūnikassa vasenā Mahasatipatthime sankhepato agatam

Tass attho — yatha cheko goghatako va tās eva va bhat tavetanabhato antevasiho gavim vadhutva vinivijjhita catasso disagatanam mahaputhumam vemajjhaththanasankhate catumahapathe² kottbasam katva, nisinnu assa evam eva bhikkhu catummam iriyapathanum vena kenaci aharenā thitattā yatha thitum yatha thitatta va yatha panihitam layam — atthi imasmim laye pathavīdhatu pe vayodhatu ti evam dhātuso paccavekkhati Kim vuttam hoti? Yatha goghatahassa gavim posentassa pi aghatanam aharantassa pi aharitva tattha bandhitva thapentassa pi vidhantassa pi vidhitam matam pasantassa pi — tavad eva gavi ti sanna nā antaradhavati yva nam padaletva bilaso nā vibhajati vibhajitva mi muassa pana gavisanna antaradhavati mamsasanna pavattati nā ssa evam hoti aham gavim vilā namu ime gavim haranti ti atha khvassa aham mamam vikkanumu ime pi mamsam haranti icc eva hoti — evam eva muassa pi bhikkhuno pubbe balaputhujjanakale ghibhuta sa pi pabbajitassa pi tavad eva satto ti va poso ti va puggalo ti va sanna nā antaradhavati yava imam eva layam yatha thitam yatha panihitam ghānavimibbhogam katva dhātuso na paccavekkhati Dhātuso paccavekkhato pana satta sanna antaradhavati dhātuvasen eva cittam santitthati Ten ihī Bhagava *sejjathapi bhikkhate lakklo goghatako va pe nisinnu assa evam eva llo bhikkhate bhikkhu pe va jodhatu ti*

Mahahatthipadupame pana³ — *katama c aruso appattika pathavīdhatu? Iesi ajjhatare paccattam lakkhalasi kharigatam upadinnam sejjathidari kesa loma pe udarijam karisam, yam va pan annam pi linci ajjhattam paccattam lakkhalasi kharigatam upadinnam, ayam vuccati aruso appattika*

¹ S^b B^lm bhajitva P T S ed pativibhajitva

S^bn catummah²

³ M 1, 180

pathavīdhātū ti ca Katamā c āvuso ajjhattikā apodhātu ? Yam
 ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogalam upādinnam, seyyathīdam
 pitlam pe muttam, yam iā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam
 paccattam āpo āpogalam upādinnam, ayam vuccat' āvuso, ajjha-
 tikā āpodhātū ti ca Katamā c āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātu ? Yam
 ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogalam upādinnam, seyyathīdam,
 yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrati, yena ca paridayhati, yena ca
 asitapītakkhāyutasāyutam sammāparināmanam gacchati, yam iā
 pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogalam upā-
 dinnam, ayam vuccat' āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātū ti ca Kata-
 mā o āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ? Yam ajjhattam paccattam
 vāyo vāyogalam upādinnam, seyyathīdam uddhangamā vātā,
 adhagamā vātū, kuccisayā vātā, lotthāsaya vātā, angamangānu-
 sārino vātā, assāso passāso, uti iā yam iā pan' aññam pi kiñci
 ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogalam upādinnam, ayam vuccat'
 āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātū ti ca nātittikkhapaññassa dhatu
 lammattthanikassa vasena vittharato agatam Yathā c
 ettha, evam Rāhulovada Dhātuvibhangesu pi ¹

Tatrā 'yam anuttanapadavannana —ajjhattam paccattam ti
 idam tāva ubhayam pi nīyalassa adbhavanam Niyakam
 nama attaniyatam sasantana pariyaṇṇam ti attho Tayi
 dam yathā loke itthiṇu kattha adbhūtā ti vuccati, evam attani
 pavattattā, ajjhattam attanam paticca pavattatta paccattam
 ti pi vuccati

Kakkhalan ti thaddham Kharigatan ti pharusam Tattha
 pathamam kakkhanavacanam, dutiyam ākāravacanam Ka-
 khalakkhalana hi pathavīdhatu, sa pharusākārā hoti, tasmā
 Kharigatan ti vutta

Upādinnam ti dalham adinnam Aham, maman ti evam
 dalham adinnam, gahitam, paramatthan ti attho

Seyyathīdan ti nipato Tassa tam kataman ti ceti attho.
 Tato tam dassento —*lesū lomā* ti adimi aha Ettha ca,
matthalungam paḷḷupitvā, visatiya akarehi pathavīdhātu
 nadditthā ti veditabba

Yam iā pan' aññam pi kiñci ti avasesesu tiṇu lotthasesu
 pathavīdhātu sangahita ²

¹ M 1, 421 ff., iii, 237 ff

² Bhm chitā

Vissandanabhavena tam tam thanam appoti ti *apo* Kam
masamutthanadivasena nanavidhesu apesu gatan ti *apogatam*
Kin tam ? Apodhatuya abandhanalakkhanam

Tejanavasena *tejo* Vuttanayen eva tejesu gatan ti *tejo*
gatam Kin tam ? Unhattalakkhanam

Yena ca ti yena tejodhatugatena kupitena¹ ayam kayo
santappati ekahikajaradibhavana usumajato hoti

Yena ca *jīratī* ti yena ayam kayo jratī indriyavekallatam
balaparikkhayam valiphalitadibhavan ca papunati

Yena ca *paridayhātī* ti yena kupitena¹ ayam kayo dayhātī
so ca puggalo dayhamū dayhamū ti landanto satadhotasap
pigositacandanadilepan² ceva talavantavatañ ca paccasim
satī³

Yena ca *asītapūtakkhayitasayutam sammaparimamañ gacchati*
ti yen etam asitam va odanadi⁴ pitam va panakadi khayitam
va pitthakhajjakadi sayitam va ambapakka madhuphanitadi
sammaparipakam gacchati rasadibhavana vivekam gacchati ti
attho Ettha ca purima tayo tejodhatu catusamutthana⁵
pacchimo l ammasamutthano va

Vayanavasena *tayo* Vuttanayen eva vayesu gatan ti
vayogatañ Kin tam ? Vitthambhanalakkhanam

Uddhangama vata ti uggarahikladi pavattala uddham
arohanavata

Adhogama vata ti uccarapassavadi niharanaka adho oro
hanavata

Kucchisaya vata ti antanam bahi vata

Kotṭisaya vata ti antanam anto vata

Angamanganusarino vata ti dhamanujalanusarena sakala
sarire angamanganī anusata samunjanapasaranadi nibbattika
vata

Assaso ti anto pavisananasikavato

Passaso ti bahikkhamananasikavato

Ettha ca purima panca catusamutthana assasapassasa
cittasamutthana va

¹ Bhm kuppitena

² Sh^osisa^o Sb^osisa^o Bh^osita^o

³ Bhm^osisati

⁴ Sh^opakkadi

⁵ Bhm^o nil catu

Sabbattha yaṃ va paṇaṃ anāṃ pi kincā ti imina padena avasesakotthasesu apodhatu adayo sangahita

Iti visatiya akarehi pathavidhatu dvadasahi apodhatu catuḥ tejo dhatu chaḥi vayodhatu ti dvacattalisaya akarehi catasso dhatuyo vittharita honti ti ayam tav ettha palivan nana

Bhavananayo paṇa ettha tikkhapannassa bhikkhuno lesa pathavidhatu loma pathavidhatu ti evaṃ vittharato dhatu pariggaho papancato upatthati Yam thaddhalakkhanam ayam pathavidhatu yam abandhanalakkhanam ayam apodhatu yam paripacanalakkhanam ayam tejo dhatu yam vitthambhanalakkhanam ayam vayodhatu ti evaṃ manasikaroto paṇa assa kammattathanam pakatam hoti

Natitikkhapannassa paṇa evaṃ manasikaroto andhakaram avibhutam hoti purimanayena vittharato manasikarontassa pakatam hoti Katham? Yatha divisa bhikkhusu bahu peyyalam¹ tantim sajjhayantesu tikkhapanno bhikkhu sakāṃ va dvakkhattum va peyyalamukham vittharetvā tato param ubhato kotivasen eva sajjhayam karonto gacchati tatra natitikkhapanno evaṃ vatta hoti kīṃ sajjhayo nama esa otthapariyahatamattam katum na deti? Evaṃ sajjhaye kariyamane —kadda taṇ ti paguṇa bhavissati ti So agataga tam peyyalamukham vittharetvā va sajjhayam karoti Tam enaṃ itaro evaṃ aha —kīṃ sajjhayo naṃ esa pariyosanam gantum na deti? evaṃ sajjhaye kariyamane kadda taṇ ti pariyosanam gamissati ti Evaṃ eva tikkhapannassa lesa divasena vittharato dhatupariggaho papancato upatthati

Yam thaddhalakkhanam ayam pathavidhatu ti adma nayena sankhepato manasikaroto kammattathanam pakatam hoti Itarassa tatha manasikaroto andhakaram avibhutam hoti Kesadivasena vittharato manasikarontassa pakatam hoti Tasma imam kammattathanam bhavetukamena tikkha panna tava rahogatena patissallinena sakāṃ pi attano rupakayam avajjettva² yo masmim kare thaddhabhavo va kharabhavo va ayam pathavidhatu yo abandhanabhavo

thasesu paripacanakam tejam tejodhatu ti vavatthapeti
chasu kotthasesu vitthambhanakaram vayo dhatu ti vavattha
peti Tass evam vavatthapayato yeva dhatuyo pakata
honti Ta punappunam avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen
eva upacarasamadhī uppajjati

(?) Yassa pana evam bhavayato kammattthanam na ijjhati
tena sasambharavibhattito bhavetabbam Katham? Tena
[hi] bhikkhuna yam tam kayagatasati kammattthanam
de e sattadha uggaḥakosallam dasadha manasikarakosalla
ca vuttam dvattimsakare tava tam sabbam aparibha
petva tacapanakadīnam anulomapatilomato vaca a sa
jhayam adim katva sabbam tattha vuttaviddhanam katab
bam

Āyam eva hi viśeso —tattha vanna santhana-disoka a
paricchedavasena keśadāyo manasikaritva pi patikulavasena
cittam thapetabbam idha [pana] dhatuvasena Tama vanna
divasena pancadha pancadha keśadāyo manasikaritva ava
sane evam manasikaropavattetabbo —une kesa nama sisakata
hapalivethanacammē jata Tattha yatha vammikamatthake
jatesu kunthatimesu na vammikamatthako janati mayi
kunthatinani jatani ti na pi kunthatinani jananti mayam
vammikamatthake jatani ti evam eva na sisakatahapaliv
ethanacammam janati mayi kesa jata ti na pi ke a jananti
mayam sisakatahavethanacammē jata ti Innamannam abho
gapaccavekkhanarūḥita ete dhamma Iti kesa nama mas
mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno
nisatto thaddho pathaviddhatu ti

Lona sariravethanacammē jata Tattha yatha unna
gamatthane jatesu dabbatinakesu na sunnagamatthanam
janati mayi dabbatinakani jatani ti na pi dabbatinakani
jananti mayam sunnagamatthane jatani ti evam eva na
sariravethanacammam janati mayi loma jata ti na pi loma
jananti mayam sariravethanacammē jata ti Innaman
nam abhogapaccavekkhanarūḥita ete dhamma Iti loma
nama masmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato
sunno nisatto thaddho pathaviddhatu ti

Vakha angulinam aggesu jata Tattha yatha kumarako u
dandakehi madhukattūhike vijjhiva kilante u na dandaka

jananti mayam vāliṃ vinaddham ti, na pi vāliṃ jananti
amhehi kuttadaruni vinaddham ti, evam eva na attham
jananti mayam naharuṃ abaddham ti na pi naharu jananti
amhehi attham abaddham ti ānāmanāṃ abhogapaccavek-
khanarabita ete dhamma Iti naharu¹ nama imasmim
sarire patiyekko kottaso acetano avakato suñño nissatto
thaddho pathaviḍhatu ti

Atthisu panhakatthi gopphakatthum ukkhipitva thutam
gopphakatthi janghatthum ukkhipitva thutam janghatthi
urattum² ukkhipitva thutam urattum² katitthum pakkipitva
thutam katitthi pitthikantakam ukkhipitva thutam pitthi-
kantako givatthum ukkhipitva thuto givatthi³ sisatthum ukkhi-
pitva thutam sisatthi givatthi⁴ke patitthutam givatthi pitthi-
kantale patitthutam pitthikantako katitthumhi patitthuto,
katitthi urattumhi⁵ke patitthutam urattumhi janghatthi⁶ke patitthi-
tam janghatthi gopphakatthi⁷ke patitthitam, gopphakatthi
panhakatthi⁸ke patitthitam

Tattha yatha itthakadarugomayadi saucayesu na hetthima
hetthima jananti mayam uparime uparime ukkhipitva
thuta ti na pi uparima uparima jananti mayam hetthimesu
hetthimesu patitthuta ti evam eva na panhakatthi janati
aham gopphakatthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na gopphakatthi
janati aham janghatthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na janghatthi
janati aham urattum ukkhipitva thutan ti na urattum
janati aham katitthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na katitthi
janati aham pitthikantakam ukkhipitva thutan ti na pitthi-
kantako janati aham givatthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na
givatthi janati aham sisatthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na
sisatthi janati aham givatthumhi patitthutan ti na givatthi
janati aham pitthikantake patitthutan ti na pitthikantako
janati aham katitthumhi patitthuto ti, na katitthi janati
aham urattumhi patitthutan ti, na urattum janati aham
janghatthumhi patitthutan ti, na janghatthi janati aham
gopphakatthumhi patitthutan ti na gopphakatthi janati
aham panhakatthumhi patitthutan ti ānāmanāṃ abho-
gapaccavekkhanarabita ete dhamma Iti atthi nama mu-

1 B^m naharu2 B^b uruttum [m]

sapindo janati aham ukkhahikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thutan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thutan ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti yakanam nama masnum sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kulo nakesu paticchannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkhan ca parivaretiya thutam Appaticchannakilomakam sakalasarire cammassa hetthato mamsam parisonandhitva thutam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethute¹ mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethutan² ti na pi pilotika janati maya mamsam palivethutan² ti evam eva na vakkhadayan sakalasarire ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena paticchannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkhadayan sakalasarire ca mamsam paticchannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama masnum sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭaḷassa mattha kapassam nissaya thutam. Tattha yatha kottthamatthakapassam² nissaya thutaya gomayapindiya na kottthamatthakapassam² janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thuta ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kottthamatthakapassam² nissaya thuta ti evam eva na udarapaṭaḷassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thutan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapaṭaḷassa matthakapassam mam nissaya thutan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama masnum sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Papphasam sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanam ca uparichadeti olambantam thutam Tattha yatha jinnakottthabbhantare lambamare sakunaku lavake na jinnakottthabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamano thuta ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakottthabbhantare lambamano thuta ti evam eva

1 Bhm pali°

2 Sth kottthaka°

mim sarire i atiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto
thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Atthi ti ja te am te am atthinam abbhantare thitam
Tattha ya ha velupabbadinam¹ anto pakkhitta innavettagga
disu na velupabbadin¹ jananti amhesu vettaggadin¹ pak
khittanti ti na pi vettaggadin¹ jananti mayam velupabbadis
thitanti ti evam eva na atthin¹ jananti amham anto mun
jam thitanti ti na pi munjam janati aham atthinam anto thitan
ti *Innamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita etc dhamma*
Iti atthumunjam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso
acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

sapindo janati aham ukkhalikāpalāpasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thūta ti na pi yakanam janati aham thana nam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thūta ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti va kanam nama imasim sarire patiyekko kothaso acetano avyākato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhātu ti

Kilomalesu patiechannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkhaṇa ca parivareva thūta. Appatiechannakilomakam sakalasare cūmassa hetthato mamsam pariyaṇandhitva thūta. Tattha yatha pilotikāpalivethite¹ mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikāya palivethitā² ti na pi pilotikā janati maya mam sam palivethitā² ti evam eva na vakkhaṇadayan sakalasare ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena patiechanna ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkhaṇadayan sakalasare ca mamsam patiechanna ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama imasim sarire patiyekko kothaso acetano avyākato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhātu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vāmapasse udarapatalassa matthakāpassam nissaya thūta. Tattha yatha kōṭṭhamatthakāpassam² nissaya thūta gomayapindiya na kōṭṭhamatthakāpassam² janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thūta ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kōṭṭhamatthakāpassam² nissaya thūta ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakāpassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thūta ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakāpassam mam nissaya thūta ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasim sarire patiyekko kothaso acetano avyākato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhātu ti

Pipphasati varicabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanam ca uparichadeti olambantam thūta. Tattha yatha jinnakōṭṭhabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakōṭṭhabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamane thūta ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakōṭṭhabbhantare lambamane thūta ti evam eva

1 Bhm pali°

2 Sth kōṭṭhaka°

mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nī satto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Attū nunjā te aha tesam atthūnam abbhantare tūtam Tattha yatha velupabbadam¹ anto pakkhattasīma vettagga-disu na velupabbadimī¹ jananti amhesu vettagga-dimī pak-khittanti ti na pi vettagga-dimī jananti mayam velupabbadisū tūtanī ti evam eva na atthūnī jananti aham atthūnam anto min-jam tūtan ti na pi nunjā janati aham atthūnam anto tūtan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti atthūnījā nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Vakkam galavatakatō mukkhantena ekamulena thokam gantva dvidha bhinnena thulanaharūna vibaddham hutva hadayamamsam parikkhēpitva tūtam. Tattha yatha vantu paṇibaddhe ambaphaladvaye na vāntam janati mayā ambaphaladvayam upaṇibaddhan ti na pi ambaphaladvayam janati aham vāntena upaṇibaddhan ti evam eva na thulanaharū janati mayā vakkam upaṇibaddhan ti na pi vakkam janati aham thulanaharūna upaṇibaddhan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti vakkam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Hadaya sarirabbhantare uratthi pañjaramajjham nissaya tūtam Tattha yatha jinnasandamanikapañjaram nissaya thapitaya mamsapesiā na jinnasandamanikapañjarabbhantaram janati mam nissaya mamsapesi tūta ti na pi mamsapesi janati aham jinnasandamanikapañjaram nissaya tūta ti evam eva na uratthi pañjarabbhantaram janati mam nī saya hadayam tūtan ti na pi hadayam janati aham uratthi pañjaram nissaya tūtan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti hadayam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Yala iasī anto sarire dvinnam thapanam abbhantare dakkhī upassam nissaya tūtam Tattha yatha ullhalikapalā passamhi lagge yamakamamsapinde na ullhalikapalā passam janati mayā yamakamamsapindo laggo ti na pi yamakamam

sapindo janati aham ukkhalikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya jakanam thutan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thana nam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thutan ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti ya kanam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottasso acetano avyā kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kilomakesu patiechannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parivareva thutam Appatiechannakilomakam sakalasare cimmassa hetthato mamsam pariyonandhitva thutam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethite¹ mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethitan² ti na pi pilotika janati maya mam sam palivethitan² ti evam eva na vakkahadayan sakalasare ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena patiechannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkahadayan sakalasare ca mamsam patiechannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottasso acetano avyā kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pilalam hadayassa vāmapasse udarapatalassa mattha kapassam nissaya thutam Tattha yatha kotthamatthaka passam² nissaya thutaya gomayapindiya na kotthamatthaka passam² janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thuta ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kotthamatthakapassam² nissaya thuta ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thutan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakapassam mam nissaya thutan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottasso acetano avyā kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pipphasati sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca jakanan ca uparichadeti olambantam thutam Tattha yatha jinnakottabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakottabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamano thuto ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakottabbhantare lambamano thuto ti evam eva

na tam sarirabbhantaram janatī mayi papphaṁ lamba
manam thītan ti na pi papphasam janatī aham evarupe
sarirabbhantare lambamanam thītan ti Annamannam abho
gapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti papphaṁ nama
imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno
nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Antaṁ galavataḥakarisaṁaggapariyante sarirabbhantare
thītam Tattha yatha lohitadonikaya obhujitva thāpīte
chinnasāsadhamaṁ¹ kalebare na lohitadonī janatī mayi
dhamanikale varam thītan ti na pi dhamanukalebaram janatī
aham lohitadonīya thītan ti evaṁ eva na sarirabbhantaram
janatī mayi antam thītan ti na pi antam janatī aham
sarirabbhantare thītan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek
khanarahita ete dhamma Iti antam nama imasmim sarire
patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho
pathavidhatu ti

Antagunam antantare ekavīsatiḥboge bandhitva thītam
Tattha yatha padapunchanarajjumandalakam sabbetva thītesu
rajjuḥkesu na padapunchanarajjumandalakam janatī rajjuḥka
mam sabbhitva thīta ti na pi rajjuḥka janatī mayam pada
punchanarajjumandalakam sabbhitva thīta ti evaṁ eva na
antam janatī antagunam mam abandhitva thītan ti na pi
antagunam janatī aham antam abandhitva thītan ti Anna
mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti anta
gunam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano
avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Udariyam udare thītam asitapitakhayitasay tam Tattha
yatha suvanadonīyam² thīte suvanavamathumhi na suvana
donī janatī mayi suvanavamathu thīto ti na pi suvanava
mathu janatī aham suvanadonīyam thīto ti evaṁ eva na
udaram janatī mayi udariyam thītan ti na pi udariyam
janatī aham udare thītan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek
khanarahita ete dhamma Iti udariyam nama imasmim
sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto
thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Karisaṁ pakkasayasankhate atthangulavelupabbasādise³

¹ *Sb* °dhammanī° ² *Bhm* °vina ³ *Sb* °vetthapabba°

patalam janatī aham candanikaya thītan tī evam eva na udarapatalam janatī mayī semham thītan tī na pi semham janatī aham udarapatale thītan tī Annamannam abho gapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Itī semham nama imasmim sarīre patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhanakaro apodhatu tī

Pubbo ambaddhokaso yattha yatth eva khanukantakappa harana aggjaladīhi abbhate sarīrappadesa lohītam santha hitva paccatī gandapilakadayo¹ va uppajantī tattha tattha tittatī Tattha yatha pharasuppaharadivasena paggharī taniyyase rukkhe na rukkhassa paharadippadesa janantī amhesu niyyaso thito tī na pi niyyaso janatī aham rukkhassa paharadippadesesu thito tī evam eva na sarīrassa khanul an takadīhi abbhātappadesa janantī amhesu pubbo thito tī na pi pubbo janatī aham tesu pade esu thito tī Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Itī pubbo nama imasmim sarīre patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhanakaro apodhatu tī

Lohitesu samsaranalohītam pīttam viya sakalasarīram vyapetva thītam Sannicītalohītam yakanatthanassa het thabthagam puretva ekapattapuramattam² vakkhadayaya ka napapphasanī tementam thītam Tattha samsaranalohīte abaddhapīttasadiso va vimicchayo itaram pana yatha jājara kapale ovatthe udake hettha leddu khandadīni temayamane na leddu khandadīni janantī mayam udakena temīyamana tī na pi udakam janatī aham leddu khandadīni tememī tī evam eva na yakanassa hetthabthagatthanam vakkadīni va janantī mayī lohītam thītam amhe va temayamanam thītan tī na pi lohītam janatī aham yakanassa hetthabthagam puretva vakkadīni temayamanam thītan tī Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Itī lohītam nama imasmim sarīre patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhanakaro apodhatu tī

Sedo aggisāntapadikalesu lesalomakupavīvaranī puretva tittatī ceva paggharatī ca Tattha yatha udaka abbulha³

¹ Bm °pilakadayo

² Bm ekapatttha°

³ Bm abbulham

mattesu bhisamulalakumudanalakalapesu na bhisadikala pavivarani jananti amhehi udakam paggharati ti na pi bhisadikalapavivarehi paggharantam udakam janati aham bhisadikalapavivarehi paggharami ti evam eva na kesaloma kupavivarani jananti amhehi sedo paggharati ti na pi sedo janati aham kesalomakupavivarehi paggharami ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti sedo nama imasum sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu ti

Udo thulassa sakalasariram phariva kisassa janghamam sadam nissaya thuto patthunnasneho¹ Tattha yatha bidd dipilotikapaticchanne na mamsapunja janati mam nissava haliddipilotika thuta ti na pi haliddipilotika janati aham mamsapunjam nissaya thuta ti evam eva na sakalasarire janghadisu va thutam mamsam janati mam nissaya medo thuto ti na pi medo janati aham sakalasarire janghadisu va mamsam nissava thuto ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti medo nama imasum sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto patthunnayuso abandhanakaro apodhatu ti

Assu yada sanjayati tada akkhikupake pureva tittthati va paggharati va Tattha yatha udakapunnesu tarunati latthikupakesu na tarunatalatthi² kupaka jananti amhesu ulakam thutan ti na pi tarunatalatthi kupakesu udakam janati aham tarunatalatthikupakesu thutan ti evam eva na akkhikupaka jananti amhesu assu thutan ti na pi assu janati aham akkhikupakesu thutanti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti assu nama imasum sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu ti

Vasa aggisantapadikale hatthatala hatthajjhi padatala padapjji nasapujanatala usakutesu thutavilinasneho³ Tattha yatha pakkhittatele acame⁴ na acamo janati mam telam ajjhotthariva thutan ti na pi telam janati aham acamam ajjhotthariva thutan ti evam eva na hatthatala padatala

¹ So sneho ² Cf *Therj Co* 101 (P T S ed)

³ So all ed t on ⁴ C D 106

mayi muttam thītan ti na pi muttam janati aham vatthimhi
thītan ti ānāmanānam abhogapaccavekkhanarūḥita ete
dhamma Iti muttam nama māsmim sarire patiyekko l o t
ṭṭhaṇo acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhana
karo apodhatu ti¹

Evam keśadisu manasikāram pavattetva vena santappati
aham māsmim sarire patiyekko kottḥaṇo acetano avyakato
sunno nissatto paripacana-karo tejodhatu ti vena jirayati
vena paridayhati yena āstapitakkhaviṭṭa yitāni sammāpari
namam gacchati aham māsmim sarire patiyekko kottḥaṇo
acetano avyakato sunno nissatto paripacana-karo tejodhatu ti
—evam tejokottḥa * u manasikāro pavattetabbo

vavodhatu ti thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhana
lakkhanam apodhatu ti (4) Chasu kottasesu vitthambhana
lakkhanam vavodhatu ti vavatthapetabbam Tatth eva
thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhanalakkhanam apo
dhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejodhatu ti Tass evam va
vatthapavato dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato
manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

Yassa pana evam pi bhavayato kammaññhanam na yjhati,
tena salakkhana vibhattito bhavetabbam Katham? Pubbe
vuttanayen eva kesadayo pariggahetva kesamhi thaddhalak
khanam pathavidhatu ti vavatthapetabbam tatth eva
abandhanalakkhanam apodhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejo
dhatu ti vitthambhanalakkhanam vavodhatu ti —evam sab
bakottasesu ekelasmim kottase cata sso cata sso dhatuyo
vavatthapetabba Tass evam vavatthapayato dhatuyo pa
kata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen
eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

dayo ti Yo pan ettha kammasamutthano loṭṭhaso so jvutindriyena ca bhavena ca saddhāṃ dasadhammakalāpo pi hoti Ussadavasena pana pathavidhatu apodhatu ti saṅkham gato Evam kalāpato manasikātabba

(3) *Cūṭato* ti imasmim hi sarīre majjhimena pamanena paraggayhamanā paramanubhedasancunna sukhumaraja bhūta pathavidhatu donamatta siya sa tato upāddhappa manaya apodhatuya sangahita tejodhatuya anupalita vayodhatuya vitthambhita na vikarati na viddhamsati avikariyamana aviddhamsiyamana anekavidham itthipuri salingadī bhavavikappam upagacchati anutthula digbarassa thurakathinadī bhavan ca pakaseti Yussagata abandhanāla rabhūta pan ettha apodhatu pathavipatitthita tejanupalita vayovitthambhita na paggharati na parissavati apagghara mana aparissavamana pīṇa pīṇatābhavam¹ dasseti As ta *pīṇadīpacaka* o ettha *usumakarakhūta unhattalakkhaṇa* tejodhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita vayovitthambhita mam kayam paripaceti vanna sampattā o assa avahati taya ca pana paripacito ayam kayo na putābhavam dasseti Angamanganusata o ettha samudiranavithambhanalakkhaṇa vayodhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita tejanupalita mam kayam vitthambhetai Taya ca pana vitthambhito ayam kayo na paripatati ujukam santhati Iparaja vayo dhatuya samabbhahito gamanāṭṭhanamssaṃsāyana iriya pathesu vinnattim dasseti sammunjeti² sampasareti hattha padam laleti Evam eva tam itthipurisadībhavena balajana vācānam mayarupasādisam dhatuyantam pavattati ti evam cunnato manasikātabba

(4) *Lakkhaṇadūto* ti pathavidhatu kim lakkhaṇa³ kim rasa⁴ kim paccupatthana ti evam catasso pi dhatuyo avajjjetva — pathavidhatu lakkhaṇatthalakkhaṇa patitthanarasa, sampaticchanapaccupatthana apodhatu paggharanalakkhaṇa brūhanarasa sangahapaccupatthana tejodhatu unhattalakkhaṇa parpacānarasa maddavanuppadanapaccupatthana vayodhatu vitthambhanalakkhaṇa samudiranarasa abhinīharapaccupatthana ti evam lakkhaṇadūto manasikātabba

¹ Bhm pīṇatāpīṇatā^o

² Bhm sammunjeti

(5) *Samutthānato* ti ye ime pathavidhātu adinam vittharito dassanavāsena kesadayo dvicattalīsa kotthasā dassita Tesu udariyam karisam, pubbo, muttān ti ime cattāro kotthasā utusamutthana va assu sedo khelo singhanika ti ime cattāro utucittasamutthana asitvā paripacalo tejo kammāsamutthano va assasapassasā cittasamutthana va, avasesa sabbe pi catu samutthana ti —evam samutthānato manasikatabbā

(6) *Nanattakattato* ti sabbasam pi dhatunam salakkhanā dīto nanattam aññān eva hi pathavidhātuyā lakkhanāna paccupatthimanā unnam apodhatu adinam —evam lakkhana divasenā pana kammāsamutthānādivāsena ca nanattabhūtānam pi etasam rūpa mahabhūtā dhatu dhamma amūcādivāsena ekattam hoti sabba pi hi dhātuyo ruppalakkhanam mātittatā rūpānā mahantīratubbhavādīhi karanehi mābhūtāni

eva hutva odatam upadarupam dasenti ti mayakarama
 habhutasamaññato mahabhutam —yatha ca yakkhadini
 mahabhutam yam gahanti neva nesam tassa anto na
 bahutthanam upalabbhati na ca tam nissaya na titthanti
 evam eva etan¹ pi neva annamannassa arto na bahutthitani
 hutva upalabbhanti na ca annamannam nissaya na titthanti ti
 acinteyyatthanataya yakkhadimahabhutasamannato pi maha
 bhutam —yatha ca yakkhim sankhatani mahabhutam mana
 peli vānāsanthanavikkhepehi attano bhayanakabhavam
 paticchadetva satte vacenti —evam eva etan² pi itthipurisā
 sūriradisū manapena chavivannena manapena attano anga
 paccangasanthanena, manapena ca hatthangulipadangulī
 bhammavikkhepena attano kakkhalattadibbedam sarasalak
 khamam paticchadetva balajanam vacenti attano sabhavam
 datthum na denti ti vacakattena yakkhimmahabhutasa
 mannato pi mahabhutam

*Mahāparihāra*to ti mahantehi paccayehi haritabbato Etan
 hi divase divase upanetabbatta mahantehi ghasacchadanadihi
 bhutam pavattanti ti mahabhutam mahāparihāraṇi va bhuta
 ni ti pi mahabhutam

*Mahāvīkara*to ti etan hi anupadinnani pi upadinnani pi
 mahāvīkaraṇi honti Tattha anupadinnanam kappavutthane
 vīkaramahattam pakatam hoti upadinnanam dhatukko
 bhikkhū. Tatha hi —

Bhumito vutthita yava Brahmaloḷa vidhavatī
 Acci accimato loḷe dayhamanani teja

Kotisatasahass ekam calāvalam vīhiyati
 kupitena yada loḷo sahlēna vinassati

Kotisatasahass ekam calāvalam vīhiyati³
 vāyodhatuppakopena yada loḷo vinassati

Patthaddho bhavati lāyo dattho katthamukhena va
 pathavidhatuppakopena hoti katthamukheva so

Putiko bhavati kayo dattho putimukhena va
 vāpodhatuppakopena hoti putimukheva so

¹ Bhm tani See n 2 ² So all ed ³ Bm vīhiyati

Santatto bhavati kāyo dattho aggimukhena vā,
Tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so.

Sañchanno bhavati kāyo dattho satthamukhena vā,
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so

Iti mahāvikārāni bhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni

Mahattā bhūtattā cā ti etāni hi mahantāni mahatā vāyāmena
pariggahetabbattā bhūtāni vijjamānattā ti mahattā bhūtattā
ca mahābhūtāni. Evam sabbā p' etā dhātuyo mahanta-
pātubhāvādīhi kāranehi mahābhūtāni. Salakkhanadhāranato
pana dukkhādānato ca dukkhādhānato ca sabbā pi dhātulak-
khanam anatitattā dhātuyo

Salakkhanadhāranena ca attano khaṇānurūpadhāranena
ca *dhammā*, bhayaṭṭhena *aniccā*, bhayaṭṭhena *dukkhā*, asāra-
kaṭṭhena *anattā* — itī sabbāsam pi rūpa mahābhūta dhātu-
dhamma aniccādivasena ekattān ti evam nānattekatthito
manasikāstabbā

vayovitthambhuta tinnam mahabhutanam paripacanam hutva paccayo hoti vayo dhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita tejoparipacita tinnam mahabhutanam vitthambhanam hutva paccayo hoti ti —evam paccayato manasikatabba.

(12) *Asamannahārato* ti pathavidhatu e ettha aham pathavidhatū ti va tinnam mahabhutanam patittha hutva paccayo homi ti va na janati itaram pi tinnam amhakam pathavidhatu patittha hutva paccayo hoti ti na jananti —esa navo sabbatthati evam asamannahārato manasikatabba.

(13) *Paccaya vibhagato* ti dhatunam hi kammam cittam aharo, utu ti cattaro paccaya Tattha kammāsamutthananam kammam eva paccayo hoti, na cittadāyo Cittādisamutthananam pi cittadāyo va paccaya honti na itare Kammāsamutthananam ca kammam janakapaccayo hoti sesanam pariya va to upanissaya paccayo hoti Cittāsamutthananam cittam janakapaccayo hoti, sesanam pacchajatapaccayo atthupaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Īrasamutthananam aharo janaka paccayo hoti sesanam iharapaccayo atthupaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Utusamutthananam utujanakapaccayo hoti sesanam atthupaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Kammāsamutthananam mahabhutam kammāsamutthananam pi mahabhutanam paccayo hoti, cittādisamutthananam pi tatha citta samutthanam, aharāsamutthanam, utusamutthanam mahabhutam utusamutthananam pi mahabhutanam paccayo hoti kammādisamutthananam pi.

Tattha kammāsamutthana pathavidhatu kammāsamutthananam itarāsam sahajata aññamāñña nissaya atthi avigata vasena ceva patissavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itarāsam tisantati mahabhutanam nissaya atthi avigata vasena paccayo hoti, na patissavasena, na janakavasena Īrodhatu e ettha itarāsam tinnam sahajata divasena ceva abandhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itarāsam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva na abandhanavasena, na janakavasena Tejodhatu p ettha itarāsam tinnam sahajata divasena ceva paripacanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itarāsam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva, na paripacanavasena, na janakavasena Vayodhatu p ettha itarāsam tinnam sahajata

jatadivasena ceva vitthambhanavasena ca paccayo hoti na janakavasena Itaresam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva na vitthambhanavasena na janakavasena Citta ahara utusamutthanapathavidhatu adisu pi es eva nayo Evam sahajatadipaccaya vasappavattasu ca pan etasu dhatusu —

Ekam paticca tisso catudha tisso paticca eko ca
dve dhatuyo paticca dve chadha sampavattan ti

Pathavi adisu hi ekekam paticca itara tisso tisso ti evam ekam paticca tisso catudha sampavattan ti Tatha pathavi dhatu adisu ekeka itara tisso tisso paticca ti evam tisso paticca eka catudha sampavattati Purima pana dve paticca pacchima pacchima ca dve paticca purima pathamatatiya paticca dutiya catuttha dutiya catuttha paticca pathamatatiya pathamacatuttha paticca dutiya tatiya dutiya tatiya paticca pathama catuttha ti evam dve dhatuyo paticca dve chadha sampavattanti Tasu pathavidhatu abhikkamapatik kamadikale uppilanassa paccayo hoti Sa va apodhatuyo anugata patitthapanassa pathavidhatuyo pana anugata apodhatu avikkhepanassa vajodhatuya anugata tejodhatu uddharanassa tejodhatuya anugata vajodhatu atiharana vitiharananam paccayo hoti ti —evam paccayavibhagato manasikatabba

Evam vacanatthadiva ena manasikarontassa pi hi ekekena mukhena dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaronto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati Svayam catunnam dhatunam vatatthapakassa nanassanubhavena uppajjanato catudhatu vatatthanan ti eva sankham gacchati

Iman ca pana catudhatu vatatthanam anuyutto bhikkhu sammadam avagahati sattasannam samugghateti so citta sannaya samuhatatta valamgayakkharakkhasadivikapim anapajjamano bhayabheravasahe hoti aratiratitiso na vitthantthesu ugghasamugghasam pajunati mahajanno ca piya hoti amataparivossano va sugatiparavano va ti

Evam mahanubhavam yagi varasahasakulitani etam catudhatuvatthanam niccam sevetha medhavi ti

1 j 1 1 1 catudhatuvattharassa bhavananiddeso

Ettavata ca yam samādhissa vittharam bhāvanāya ca dassetum *lo samadhī?* *ken' atthena samadhī ti?* adina navena pañhakammam latam

Tattha *katham* *bl aietabbo* ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato atthavannana samatta hoti. Duvidho yeva svayam idha adhippeto upacarasamadhī ceva appanasamadhī ca. Tattha dasasu kammaṭṭhanesu appana pubbhagacittesu ca ekagata upacarasamadhī, avasesakammaṭṭhanesu cittelaggata appanasamadhī. So duvidho pi tesam kammaṭṭhananam bhavitatta bhavito hoti tena vuttam *katham bhavetabbo* ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato attha vannana samatta ti.

Yam pana vuttam *samadhibhavana ja lo ānisaṃso* ti tattha ditthadhammasukkhaviharadī pañcavidho samadhibhavanāya ānisaṃso. Tatha hi ye arahanto khinvasa samapajjitvā ekaggacitta sukham divasam viharissama ti samadhum bhavanti tesam appana samadhibhavana ditthadhamma sukkhaviharasamsa hoti. Ten aha Bhagava — *na kho pan ete, Cunda, ariyassa imaye sallekha ruccanti ditthadhammasukkhaviharu te ariyassa imaye ruccati ti?*²

Sekhaputhujjananam samapattito vutthaya samahuteva cittena vipassissama ti bhavayātam vipassanāya padaṭṭhanattā appana samadhibhavana pi sambadhe olasadhigamanavā upacarasamadhibhavana pi vipassanānisamsa hoti. Ten aha Bhagava — *samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvetā samādhim, bhikkhave, yathābhūtam pajanātī ti?*³

Ye pana aṭṭhasamapattayo nibbatteti abhinna padakkhaṇa jhanam samapajjitvā samapattito vutthaya *elo* pi *idha bahudhā* hoti ti vuttanāya abhinnaṃyo patthenta nibbattenti, tesam satī satī ajāte abhinna padatṭhanatta appana samadhibhavana abhinnaṃnisamsa hoti. Ten aha Bhagava — *so yissā yassa abhinna saccakāraṃ gacceva dhammasaṃsā evā'eva abhinnaṃ imeti abhinna sacchakāriya ja tatva tatv eva vaikkhaṇṇaḥ batvā pajanātī, satī satī a ja. i etī?*⁴

¹ See ch iii p 81

² M i, 41 (Sallekhasutta) Cf D iii, 130 f, S v, 161, I v, 263 f

³ S iii 13

⁴ I i, 251 f

Ye aparihinajjhana Brahmalohe nibbattessama ti Brahma lokupapattim patthenta apatthayamana va pi puthujjana samadhito na parihayanti tesam bhavavisesavahatta appana samadhibhavana bhavavisesanisamsa hoti Ten aha Bha gava — *pathamaṃ jhānaṃ parittam bhavetīti kattiha uppaṇanti?*¹ *Brahmapariśajjanam devanam sahaṃyatanī uppaṇanti* ti² adī Upacara samadhibhavana pi pana kamavacarasugati bhavavisesam avahatī yeva

Ye pana ariya attha samapattiyo nibbattetva nirodha samapattim samapajjitva satta divasani acitta hutva diṭṭh eva dhamme nirodham nibbanam patva sukham viharis samā ti samadhim bhaventi tesam appana samadhibhavana nirodhanisamsa hoti Ten aha — *soḷasaḥ nānacarijahi navahi sarīradī icarijahi vasībī avato panna nirodhasamapatti ju* , *man ti* ²

Evam ayaṃ diṭṭhadhammī sukhavīharadī pancaviḍḍho samadhibhavanīya anisamsa

Tasma nek² anisamsamhi kilesamalasodhane samadhibhavanayoge nippamajjeyya paṇḍito ti

Ettavata ca sile paṭiṭṭha ja naro saṃpanno ti imussa gathaya sila samadhipanna mukhena desite Visuddhi Magge samadhi pi paṇḍipito hoti

Iti sadhu janapamojjatthaja kate Visuddhi Majje Sarīradī niddeso nama ekadassamo paricchedo ³

¹ Vibh., 4-1, B^{hm} upapaṇanti

² Pts 1 971 Correct, in P T S ed., va. ibhavata to^c bhavato

³ B^m adds a table of contents (udāna) to the foregoing which consists of its first volume